



3 1761 0788894 8

HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto











# BIBLIOTHEK

DER

GESAMMTEN DEUTSCHEN

# NATIONAL-LITERATUR

VON DER ÄLTESTEN BIS AUF DIE NEUERE ZEIT.

XXVIII. BAND:

ENGLA AND SEAXNA  
SCÔPAS AND BÔCERAS.

ANGLOSAXONUM  
POËTAE ATQUE SCRIPTORES PROSAICI.

EDIDIT  
LUDOV. ETTMÜLLERUS.

---

QUEDLINBURG UND LEIPZIG.

DRUCK UND VERLAG VON GOTTFR. BASSE.

MDCCCL.

# ENGLA AND SEAXNA

SCÔPAS AND BÔCERAS.

## ANGLOSAXONUM

POËTAE ATQUE SCRIPTORES PROSAICI,

EX LIBRIS  
BIBLIOTHECAE  
MUSEI HISTORICAE  
CIVICAE  
URBIS  
LIPSIENSIS

PARTIM INTEGRA OPERA, PARTIM LOCA SELECTA

COLLEGIT, CORREXIT, EDIDIT

**LUDOVICUS ET TMÜLLERUS,**

PHIL. DR. LL. AA. MAG. LITERARUM GERMANICARUM PROFESSOR IN GYMNASIO TURIC.  
ACADEMIAE ARCHAEOLOG. BELGICAE ET SOCIETATIS LITERARUM GORLICIENSIS  
SOCIUS EPISTOLARUM COMMERCIO JUNCTUS, SOCIETATUM HISTOR. BAMBENBERGENSIS  
ET HERBIPOLITANAE SOCIUS HONOR. SOCIETATIS ANTIQVARI. TURICENSIS,  
MOGUNTINAE, NORIMBERGENSIS, DRESDENSIS ET MEININGENSIS SODALIS.

---

QUEDLINBURGHII ET LIPSIAE.

TYPIS ET EXPENSIS GODOFREDI BASSII.

LONDINI: WILLIAMS ET NORGATE.

---

MDCCCL.

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

23393

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

1111 111 1111

TRIBUS  
LITERARUM ANGLOSAXONICARUM  
VIRIS PERITISSIMIS,  
DEQUE IIS OPTIME MERITIS,  
**JACOBO GRIMMIO**  
CHATTO,  
**JOHANNI M. KEMBLIO**  
ET  
**BENJAMINO THORPIO**  
ANGLIS  
D. D. D.  
EDITOR.





## ***Praefatio.***

---

**A**nglorum Saxonumque gloriam literariis bene comparatam studiis, ex-  
orti sunt nuper, qui justis laudibus augerent. Et profecto, qui carmi-  
num operumque prosaicorum dialecto Anglosaxonica conscriptorum non  
solum numerum sed etiam perfectionem cognoverit, iis lauream non de-  
negabit. Nec Gothi enim neque Atamanii Francique nec Bajovarîi Ang-  
losaxonibus, quod literarum curam vernacularum attineat, aequiparari  
possunt; a Scandinaviis tantum his in artibus non modo attinguntur ve-  
rum etiam superantur. Quod qua ratione effectum sit, si quaerimus,  
Anglosaxones et terrae suae situ naturaque et aliis multis rebus in tuen-  
dis prisca cogitandi agendique ratione priscisque moribus minus quidem  
quam Scandinavii, sed longe magis quam consanguinei eorum, qui in  
continente degebant, adjutos fuisse corroboratosque, confiteri debemus.  
Reges quidem plurimi septem regnorum, quo ex tempore ad fidem chri-  
stianam erant conversi, episcoporum Romanorum, qui ecclesiae tantum  
suumque ipsorum lucrum quaerebant, filios sese obedientissimos exhibue-  
rant; non pauci quoque Angliae episcopi patrios mores, qui a religione  
christiana abhorruerant, scriptaque vernacula tam propter religionis  
christianae sustentationem quam ipsorum dominationis causa satis solli-  
cite et radicitus exstirpare moliebantur: sed unus non omnia perficere  
valuit, et quod hi perdiderunt, alii restituerunt. Plurimum veruntamen  
ad sustentandos priscos populi mores usque ad Nordmannorum, qui in  
Gallia sermonem moresque patrios jamjam amiserant, invasionem con-  
tulit, quod nobiles liberique vitae publicae privataeque institutiones ab  
avis acceptas illa Saxonum inveterata quasi tenacitate inviolatas con-  
servarunt. Nec minus Danorum invasiones rapinaeque frequentes, qui  
postea totam insulae partem septentrionalem sibi subjecerunt, quicquid  
etiam mali singulis intulerint civibus, tamen etiam ad Germanicorum  
morum in Anglia conservationem non pauca contulerunt, quam iidem  
terrae occupatores non solum Anglorum Saxonumque essent consanguinei,  
sed ab omnibus etiam moribus alienis puros sese adhuc servassent.  
Denique complures Anglorum Saxonumque clerici vehementer laudandi  
sunt, quippe qui sine fidei christianae laesione vel corruptione patriae  
partim amore, alii eruditione liberatiori et multiptice Theodiscos seculi  
octavi nonique sacerdotes longe superaverint. Immo nonnulli, quamvis  
Graecis literis imbuti, non usque eo progrediebantur, ut linguam patriam

contemnerent, sed summa ope nitebantur, ut et in poesi et in oratione excelleret. Quae cum ita sint, unde jam seculo octavo ex mythologicis et epicis cantilenis illa rerum a diis heroibusque gestarum ampla enarratio, quae epopoeae nomine insignitur, quaeque in Scandinavia nunquam, in Germania propria autem non ante seculum duodecimum florere incepit, in Anglia orta sit, non vehementer mirabimur. Cui rei adjungi potest, quod Anglosaxonum poësis colorem priscum una cum forma verisum pura et antiquissima, quae alliteratio nuncupatur, optime conservavit, quae poëseos forma in Germania ὁμοιοτελεύτῳ permutata est non sine prisci coloris jactura. Scandinavii igitur si lyrica poësi excellunt, de epica gloriari possunt Anglosaxones; si praeclara illa insula in remotissimo septentrionis mare sita historicis studiis maxima cum laude operam dedit, Anglosaxonum insula non minimam eo sibi comparavit gloriam, quod oratores peperit, pro illis temporibus satis laudandos.

Sed quum Angli Saxonesque, primis jam temporibus, Gregorii Magni, Pontificis Romani, reginarumque quarundam christianarum cura christianae fidei doctrina essent imbuti, carmina autem tribus qualuorve seculis post literis essent mandata, sperare non possumus, fore, ut ethnicam poësin puram inveniamus, etiamsi praeclarae religionis priscorumque morum vestigia in iis ubique sulis clara adhuc videantur. Primum igitur de carminibus, deinde de scriptis prosaicis dicemus.

## I.

### De carminibus epicis.

Carminum duo sunt genera, quorum unum popolare, alterum ecclesiasticum dici potest. Utrumque eodem tempore inde a seculo septimo usque ad undecimum floruit, imo ecclesiastica quae vocamus carmina, si tempus, quo literis mandarentur, tantum consulimus, priora esse nos oportet judicare. Attamen quum carmina popularia fere omnia vetustiore nitantur fonte, eademque omnino graviora sint, primum locum ubique ut teneant, par est. neque silentio praeterire volo, eos etiam poëtas, qui, omnes procul dubio monachi, ecclesiastica pepigerint carmina, nunquam ab ratione poëseos ita aberrasse, ut operibus suis pietati christianae tantum servirent; optime enim cognoverant, poëtis, quibus pulchrum et sublime curae esse debet, etsi interdum aliam sequi rationem concederetur, nunquam tamen fas esse, finem naturae convenientem omnino deserere.

#### A. De carminibus quae popularia dicuntur epicis.

##### 1. De Beóvulfi rebus gestis et interitu <sup>1)</sup>.

Omniun carminum Anglosaxonicorum facile primum excellentissi-

1) Primus, qui carmen de Beóvulfo edidit, Thorkelinus fuit. Cujus tamen et editio, et versio, quam addidit, latina cum lingua Anglosaxonicam prorsus ignoraret, menducior est quam quis credere velit. Inscripta est haec carminis editio: **DE DANORUM REBUS GESTIS SEC. III § IV.** Poema Danicum dialecto Anglosaxonica, Ex bibliotheca Cottoniana Musaei Britannici, edidit, versione latina et indicibus auxit Grim. Johnson Thorkelin, J. U. Dr. Havniae MDCCCXV. Alteram carminis editionem longe praestantio rem eandemque notis, glossario et versione Anglica auctam Kemblins curavit. Cujus est titulus: *The Anglo-Saxon poems of Beowulf, the Travellers song and the battle*

numque ex virorum doctorum sententia illud de Beóvulfi rebus gestis et interitu est. Is mythus est, refertus auctusque narrationibus partim fictis partim historicis, quae octo egressionibus continentur, quarum sexta (Cantus XXXII apud Kemblum, meae versionis vv. 2358 — 2405) Hygelâci in Franciam invasionem et in pago Chatuariorum intra Amisium et Visurgim contra Theodoricum, Francorum regem, fortiter dimicantis interitum refert. Quae Hygelâci (Chochilaichus a Gregorio Turonensi III, 3, et in gestis regum Francorum cap. 19, nominatur francice) in Franciam invasionis intra annos DXV — DXX p. Chr. ab historicis traditae relatio in carmine vix ante seculum septimum recipi potuisse, satis clare apparet; carmen igitur, sicuti etiam nunc exstat, ante dictum seculum pangi non potuit. Sed ubi primum ortum sit, nunc quaeritur. Saxonum Anglorumque quum in carmine nunquam mentio facta sit, et Offae, Anglorum regis, semel tantum et brevissimis quidem verbis (C. XXVII apud Kemblum, vv. 1941 — 1976 meae versionis), inter Anglosaxones carmen ortum esse vix potest. Quum vero Gautarum praecipue, Suionibus a meridie vicinorum, Danorumque res gestae carmine collaudentur, verisimile esse videtur, in pagis Gautarum has cantilenas originem traxisse, easque postea ab iisdem Danisve ad Anglosaxones translatas, et eorum in terra seculo nono in epopoeam transformatas esse.

## 2. De Finnesburgii (vel Finneshêmi) expugnatione 2).

Carminis heroici fragmentum est, quod ad nostra tempora pervenit. Hengestus Hnâfiusque, Jutarum duces, ut in hoc carmine refertur, Frisiorum principi Finnio bellum intulerant, arcemque ejus Finneshêmun copiis occupant. Pace confecta Frisii loco cedere coguntur, sed bello denuo commoto nocte arcem aggrediuntur incenduntque. Quam nocturnam arcis impugnationem Jutarumque Hengesto imperante fortissimam defensionem hoc carmen enarrat. Eadem de re carminis de Beóvulfo egressio tertia (C. XVI, XVII apud Kemblum, versionis meae vv. 1082 — 1173) agit.

## 3. De Byrhtnôthi contra Danos pugna ejusdemque nece 3).

Quodsi duo, de quibus adhuc egimus, mythicis adnumerari debent carmina, hocce vere historicum nominari potest. Byrhtnôthi enim ducis

---

of Finnesburgh, edited by John M. Kemble Esq. M. A. of Trinity College Cambridge, fellow of the kœnigtlîka Norraena Fornfroedu fêlag. Second Edition, London 1835. A Translation of the Anglo-Saxon poem of Beowulf, with a copious glossary, preface and philological notes, by John M. Kemble etc. London 1837. Mea carminis versio theodisca metrica prodiit Turici 1840, sub titulo Beóvulf, Heldengedicht des achten Jahrhunderts. Zum ersten Male aus dem Angelsächsischen in das Neuhochdeutsche stäbreimend übersetzt und mit Einleitung und Anmerkungen versehen, etc. Partem aliquam carminis Anglosaxonici in hoc libro p. 95 — 130 typis excudendam curavi.

2) Hoc carminis fragmentum ab Hickesio Grammaticae Anglosaxonicae primum insertum est, sumtum e codice bibliothecae Lambethanae homilias continente, qui tamen codex hodie non amplius exstat. Deinde Kemblus Beovulfo suo id adjunxit et ego in hoc libro p. 130 — 131 lectoribus quoque communicavi.

3) Carmen typis exprimendum curavit primus Thomas Hearne ad finem Chronici Johannis Glastoniensis a se editi. Codex Cottonianus, qui carmen continuit, anno MDCCXXXI igne periit. Alter carminis editor



post fortissimam pugnam interitum historici ad annum DCCCCI p. Chr. commemorant, neque multo post carmen pactum esse videtur. Poëta haud dubie Byrhtnôthi interitum celebravit eo tempore, quo hujus rei memoria ab omnibus conservata praecipue carmine digna censeretur. Quis fuerit poeta, nescimus; sciremus tamen, ut puto, carmen si totum esset servatum. Monasterii Elyensis fortasse monachus fuit. Quae enim sententia ea re praesertim confirmari videtur, quod Byrhtnôthi inter monasterii hujus fautores praefulserat. Nam ut monachorum conventui gratias exhiberet pro hospitio sibi suisque militibus nocte ante proelium concesso, fraternitatis suscipiendae causa in capitulum venerat, vicosque sex iis donaverat, novemque alios promiserat in monasterii ditio- nem redigendos, si in proelio perire sibi destinatum esset. Insuper auri triginta marcas argentique viginti libras dederat, ut, si forte in bello occumberet, corpus huc allatum monachi humarent. Hujus quoque donationis in testimonium dederat duas cruces aureas, duas pallii sui pretioso opere auri et gemmarum contextas lacinias, binusque chirothecas artificiose compositas. Quae cum ita sint, monachum aliquem Elyensem, arte poëtica bene callentem, hoc Byrhtnôthi favore in monasterium exhibito commoveri potuisse, ut fautorem post fortissimam pugnam occisum carmine celebraret, nemo est qui negabit. Neque enim viri strenui pariter atque liberalis memoriam deposuerunt Elyenses, ut ecclesiae Elyensis historia testata est, ubi *Lib. II, cap. 6* de Byrhtnôthi donis, pugna et interitu summa cum laude agitur.

Carmen, ejus principium finemque desideramus, Byrhtnôthi pugnam in Danos tam distincte lucideque enarrat, ut nemo infitias eat, poetam, si non testis pugnae ipse interfuerit, tamen narrationibus testium usum esse maxime locupletum.

## B. De carminibus epicis ecclesiasticis.

Horum carminum duo distinguere possunt genera, alterum enim de Sanctorum Sanctarumve rebus gestis agit, alterum veteris testamenti libros historicos versione metrica reddit.

### a. De carminibus, quibus Sanctorum Sanctarumve res gestae celebrantur.

Cujusmodi adhuc nobis innotuerunt carmina quatuor, impuri tamen pretio habenda. Sunt autem:

#### 1. Juliana, auctore Cynevulfo <sup>4)</sup>.

Sunt multi hujus nominis viri, at auctor carminis Kenulphus abbas Burgensis esse dicitur, ut Kemblus Thorpiusque judicat. Fuit Kenulphus homo literatus, variae scientiae laude exornatus; anno MVI p. Chr. episcopus Vintornensis electus est. "Quanto studio, ait Hugo Can-

Thorpius erat, qui in *Analectis Anglosaxonicis* id recepit. Legitur denique in hoc libro p. 132—140.

4) Primus nobiscum Thorpius hoc carmen communicavit in sua codicis Exoniensis editione, ex qua in hunc quoque librum p. 163—178 translatum est.

didus, libros emendaverit, non est nostrae parvitalis explicare. Concurrent cotidie tam ex longinquis quam de proximis terrarum finibus episcopi, clerici et monachi, divites et mediocres ad ejus magisterium et ad ejus, ut et quondam Salomonis, sapientiam audiendam, donec post annum quatuordecimum rapitur magis quam elegitur ad pontificium Vintornensis civitatis". Longe tamen alia de Kenulpho sententia est Guilelmi Malmesburgensis. "Ventanum, ait, episcopatum Kenulphus Burgensis abbas nummis nundinatus fuerat, sed non diu sacrilego ausu laetatur; ante duos annos hominem exiit". Quorum quis vere judicaverit, qua munus ratione obtinuisset, non meum est judicare. Magnopere tamen bonam Kenulphi famam defendere videtur, quod Albericus abbas, qui postea episcopus Hrófescastrensis electus est, vir strenuus et de literis Anglosaxonibus optime meritis, ei vitam sancti Ethelvaldi a se conscriptam dedicavit.

Quod carmen de Julianae virginis passione attineat, bene compositum existimo. Simpliciter sed decore narrat, Julianam, Africani Nicomedensis (Commedia urbs a poeta nuncupatur) filiam, virginem formosissimam et, patre pagano, cultui christiano deditam, ab Elisaeo, viro praepotente ac divite, deorum ferventissimo cultore, in matrimonium petitam esse, affirmasse tamen, se nunquam ei nupturam, nisi fidem christianam sequi prius promiserit. necatam esse, nec tamen inultam periisse.

## 2. Elena, auctore eodem Cynevulfo <sup>5)</sup>).

Carmen ornatissimum, quod, Jacobo Grimmio iudice, ex Helenae vita graece scripta originem duxit, in eoque de sanctae crucis inventionem agit.

## 3. Andreas <sup>6)</sup>).

Eodem fortasse auctore, nam quod dictionem attinet, cum priore bene convenit, et graece scriptum librum poeta secutus est. Argumentum est Myrmidonensium in Africa ad fidem christianam conversio, cura et labore apostolorum Matthiae et Andreae perfecta <sup>7)</sup>.

## 4. Gúdlác <sup>8)</sup>).

Carmen ab auctore ignoto compositum, qui Gúdláci vitam a Felice monacho quodam latine conscriptam (in Actis SS. Benedict. exstat) imitatus est. Carmen mirum sed non indecorum, cujus tamen finis desideratur. Eremita Gúdlacus in deserto vitam egit in diabolum et malos genios vehementer certans, donec morte liberaretur.

5) Exstat carmen in codice Vercellensi. Primum typis mandatum erat in Appendice B to Mr. Coopers report, London 1837. repetitum deinde et notis instructum est ab Jacobo Grimmio, Cassel, 1814. pars quaedam carminis in hoc libro p. 156—163 legi potest.

6) In eodem codice Vercellensi invenitur carmen ut etiam in editionibus sub 5) laudatis. Selecta loca in hoc libro p. 148—156 inveniuntur.

7) Poëta Λενκίου Χαρίνου Πράξις Ἀνδρέου καὶ Ματθίου εἰς τὴν πόλιν τῶν ἀνθρωποφάγων secutus est, non tamen integrum librum haereticum sed a Catholicis purgatum, interpolatum et mutilatum, quem sub titulo Acta SS. Apostolorum Andreae et Matthiae Carolus Thilo nuper edidit, Halae 1846.

8) In codice Exoniensi reperitur a Thorpio edito, p. 104—184.

*Praeter haec alia duo inveniuntur carmina Anglorum sanctos celebrantia, Cuthberhtum scilicet et Edmundum Anglorum orientalium regem, quae carmina quidem illaesa ad nos non pervenerunt, cum in orationes sacras (homilias) mutata sint.*

b. *Librorum veteris Testamenti historicorum versiones metricae.*

*Quorum duo nobis adhuc innotuerunt versiones metricae, utraque praeclara atque decora et illis in Germania inde a seculo nono conscriptis longe praestantior.*

1. *Juditha, auctore ignoto* <sup>9)</sup>.

*Formosissimi hujusce carminis maximam partem temporis injuria deperditam queri libet. Habuit enim a primordio capita duodecim, quorum quodque plus centum versus continuerit. Servata sunt capita X, XI et XII cum minore capitis noni parte. Versus 350 quum carminis fragmentum adhuc contineat, totum a principio versus 1400 habuisse persuasum habere possumus.*

2. *Nonnullorum veteris testamenti librorum historicorum versio metrica, cui carmina quaedam Christi victoriam de inferno deportatam collaudantia annexa sunt* <sup>10)</sup>.

*Quae carmina una cum versione a nobis supra commemorata ex Francisci Junii sententia Cædmoni Anglo (obiit anno p. Ch. DCXXX) adscripta sunt, sed absque sufficiente, ut mihi videtur, causa. Cædmone quidem carmina, quibus historiae sacrae celebrarentur, pepigisse, Bæda Venerabili teste, scimus <sup>11)</sup>, et de tanti testis fide addubitare non*

<sup>9)</sup> *Invenitur in Thorpii Analectis Anglosaxonicis et in hoc libro p. 140 — 148.*

<sup>10)</sup> *Primus edidit e codice bibliothecae Bodleianae Franciscus Junius sub titulo Cædmonis monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac praecipuarum Sacrae Paginae Historiarum abhinc annos MLXX Anglosaxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio F. F. Amstelodami 1655. Alter prodiit editor primo longe sagacior diligentiorque Benjamin Thorpins, qui librum tali modo inscripsit: Cædmon's metrical paraphrase of parts of the holy scriptures, in Anglosaxon; with an english translation, notes and a verbal index, London 1832. Tertius horum carminum editor idemque maximopere collaudandus K. W. Bouterwek est. Is librum inscripsit: Cædmons des Angelsachsen biblische Dichtungen. Herausgegeben von K. W. Bouterwek. Der ersten Abtheilung erste Hälfte, Elberfeld 1847, zweite Hälfte 1848. Altera pars mox proditura introductionem, glossarium et versionem theodiscam continebit. Ejusdemque auctoris De Cædmone poeta Anglosaxonico vetustissimo brevis dissertatio, Elberfeldae 1845 cum laude hic afferre libet. Singula carminum loca reperiuntur in hoc libro p. 178 — 202.*

<sup>11)</sup> *In hujus (Hildae) monasterio Abbatissae (narrat Bæda in H. E. IV, 24) fuit frater quidam divina gratia specialiter insignis, quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat ita, ut quicquid ex divinis literis per interpretes disceret, hoc ipse post pusillum verbis poeticis maxima suavitatem et compunctionem compositis in sua i. e. Anglorum lingua proferret. Cujus carminibus multorum saepe animi ad contemptum seculi et appetitum sunt vitae coelestis accensi. Nam ipse non ab hominibus neque per hominem institutus canendi artem didicit, sed divinitus adjutus gratis canendi donum accepit. Unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit, sed ea tantummodo, quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam ejus linguam decebant. Si-*



*licet; sed carmina haec Cædmonis esse, inde non sequitur. Saxonica enim dialecto seculi noni scripta sunt, non Anglica seculi sexti vel septimi; epica sunt plerumque, non didactica, Cædmonem tamen suis carminibus homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem vero et solertiam bonae actionis excitare voluisse, Bêda disertis dixit verbis. Virum insuper demonstrant carmina et praesertim versio metrica rebus civilibus versatissimum variaque scientia optime imbutum, neque vero hominem rudem, magis pecudum quam hominum societate usum legendique artis prorsus imperitum. Cædmonem quidem postea in Sanctorum catalogum illatum esse scimus (cf. Malmesburgens. de gestis Pontificum L. III, p. 154b ed. Lond); sed ex bubulco legendi artis plane imperito sanctum fieri potuisse credo, poetam disertum omni-que laude dignum non credo, etiamsi Bêdae Venerabili id affirmare placuerit.*

*quidem in habitu seculari usque ad tempora provectoris aetatis constitutus nihil carminum unquam didicerat. Unde non nunquam in convivio, cum esset laetitiae causa, ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent, ille ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat e media coena et egressus ad suam domum repedabat. Quod dum tempore quodam faceret et relicta domo convivii egressus esset ad stabula jumentorum, quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata, ibique hora competenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per somnium, eumque salutans "Cædmon, inquit, cantu mihi aliquid". At ille respondens "Nescio, inquit, cantare; nam et ideo de convivio egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram". Rursus ille "Attamen, ait, mihi cantare habes". "Quid, inquit, debeo cantare?" At ille "Canta, inquit, principium creaturarum". Quo accepto responso statim ipse coepit cantare in laudem dei conditoris versus, quos nunquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: Nunc laudare debemus, cet.*

*Exsurgens autem a somno cuncta, quae dormiens cantaverat, memoriter retinuit, et eis mox plura in eundem modum verba deo digni carminis adjunxit. Veniens mane ad villicum, qui sibi praeerat, quid doni percepisset, indicavit, atque ad abbatissam perductus jussus est multis doctioribus viris praesentibus indicare somnium et dicere carmen, ut in universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur: visumque est omnibus, coelestem ei a domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quendam sacrae historiae sive doctrinae sermonem, praecipientes ei, si posset, hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit, et mane rediens optimo carmine quod jubebatur compositum reddidit. Receptus est in monasterio ab Hilda abbatissa, quae jussit illum seriem sacrae historiae doceri. At ipse cuncta, quae audiendo discere poterat, rememorando secum et quasi mundum animal ruminando in carmen dulcissimum convertebat, suavisque resonando doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi et origine humani generis et tota Genesis historia; de egressu Israel ex Aegypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis; de aliis plurimis sacrae scripturae historiis; de incarnatione dominica, passione, resurrectione et ascensione in coelum; de spiritus sancti adventu et apostolorum doctrina; item de terrore futuri iudicii et horrore poenae gehennalis ac dulcedine regni coelestis multa carmina faciebat, sed et alia perplura de beneficiis et iudiciis divinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem vero et solertiam bonae actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim vir multum religiosus et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus, adversum vero illos, qui aliter facere volebant, zelo magni fervoris accensus, unde et pulchro vitam suam fine conclusit.*

Totum opus in duas partes vel duos libros divisum esse, codex ipse demonstrat. Liber primus nitide exaratus capita quinquaginta quinque habuit, si non plura, quae nunc tamen non solum lacunis parvis manca sunt, sed partim etiam exsectis singulis foliis prorsus perdita. Liber secundus pari modo mutilus est, undecim tantum capita continens. At a principio plura carmina eandem rem celebrantia continuisse librum, veri simile est, quae tamen postea excisis quibusdam foliis pro uno carmine habebantur.

## II.

### De lyrica Anglorum Saxonumque poësi.

Non pauca carmina huc pertinentia afferri possunt, eademque pulchra et partim ornatissima. Quod formam attineat metricam, ab epicis non distant; sed Anglosaxones strophica quoque carmina quondam procul dubio habuerunt. Imo unum conservatum est, juxta alliterationem homoeoteleutis variis ornatissimum.

#### A. Carmina quae feruntur popularia.

##### 1. Deóri, Heodeningorum poetae lamentatio <sup>12)</sup>.

Deórus ab Heorrenda, poëta artis magis perito, munere privatus fortunam adversam queritur, malorum tamen consolationem haurit ex Velandi et Baduhildae, Gauti et Maedhildae, Theodorici et Ermanarici, regum Gothorum, aliorumque fatiis. Carmen facile antiquissimum est.

##### 2. De arce ab hostibus eversa <sup>13)</sup>.

Fragmentum est, maximopere laceratum, sed carmen non indecorum fuit.

##### 3. Vidsíthi, Myrgingorum poëtae narratio itinerum a se factorum <sup>14)</sup>.

Carmen mirum, non pulchrum quidem, sed ad ethnographiam, quam dicunt, augendam explicandamque idoneum. Vidsíthus (i. e. Longivagus) Eádgilsi Myrgingorum regis poetam se nominat, Ealhildaeque Eádgilsi uxoris, Audoini filiae, ad Ermanaricum Gothorum regem proficiscentis comitem. Qui comitatus ficticius ad multifaria, quae se fecisse gloriatur, itinera recensenda ei ansam praebeuit. Carmen idcirco nihil est nisi populorum eorumque regum in poëmatibus Anglosaxonicis quondam collaudatorum catalogus. At non solum permultos Germanicos populos Scandinavicosque se visitasse, poëta gloriatur, sed priscos etiam Persas, Medos, Hebraeos, aliosque ex scriptis sacris et profunis historicis cognitos. Quae omnia et populorum et regum heroumque nomina, quoad fieri potuit, in mea carminis editione (Turici apud Schulthesium, 1839) explicata habes, quacum explicatione Thorpii annotationes ad codicem Exoniensem conferendae sunt.

12) Cf. Conybeare, *Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon poetry*; Thorpii Cod. Exon. et Scôpas and bôceras, pag. 211—212.

13) Vid. Thorpii Cod. Exon. Scôpas, cet. p. 213.

14) Primum edidit carmen Kemblus, suo Beovulfo id adjungens, deinde Thorpius in Cod. Exoniensi. invenitur quoque Scôpas and bôcerâs, pag. 208—211.



4. *Exulis cujusdam uxoris querela* <sup>15)</sup>.

*Uxor marito expulso ipsa in fugam conversa malam deplorat fortunam. Unum tantum nomen proprium, expulsoris scilicet, qui Herheard nuncupatus est, carmen exhibet, idque incertum. Vox enim appellativa (hereheard) esse potest. Utrum igitur expulsio in carmine deplorata historica sit an ficticia, adjudicari non potest. Carmen generis elegici facile praestantissimum est.*

5. *Nautae cujusdam de vitae marinae laboribus lamentatio* <sup>16)</sup>.

*Egregium omnique laude dignum carmen existimo tam propter simplicitatem et perspicuitatem dictionis, quam ob colorem singularem ex rei novitate oriundum.*

6. *Agriculatoris de vitae suae miseriis querela* <sup>17)</sup>.

*Quodsi in mediocribus ponam carminibus, ne dicam vilibus, omne quod aequum est justumque huic carmini tribuam.*

7. *Carmen epinicium Ädelstáni regis fratrisque ejus Edmundi de Nordmannis et Scotis anno p. Chr. DCCCCXXXVIII deportatam celebrans victoriam* <sup>18)</sup>.

*Vivum carmen et bellantium fortitudine, ut ita dicam, repletum. Longe idcirco Theodiscum Hugbaldi carmen superat, quo Iludovici III. Francorum regis victoria de Nordmannis anno DCCCLXXXII deportata collaudatur.*

B. *Carmina lyrica ecclesiastica.*

*Agricolae jamjam querela supra commemorata tenorem partim illum habet, quo carmina, quae sequuntur, sunt insignia. Quum rerum terrestrium contentus appetitusque coelestium hoc carmine lectoribus benevolis ut solet commendetur, inferioris sortis clericum habemus poetam. Sed quum in eo ecclesiastica disertis verbis non tractarentur, priori generi adnumerare carmen malui.*

*Primum igitur, quod huc pertineat Caedmonis carmen est in laudem dei creatoris. Controversia quondam erat inter viros doctos, utrum authenticum Caedmonis carmen nobis servatum sit, illud scilicet, quod Bêda Venerabilis in somno factum a bubulco renunciavit, an versuum sensus tantummodo Bêda interprete ad nos usque pervenerit. Quam quidem sententiam Thorpius, vir clarissimus, novissimis quoque temporibus tueri conatus est; sed ipsum a Caedmone in somno factum carmen nobis conservatum esse, vere videor posse contendere. Primo saporem talem, imo soporem habet, ut soporiferum merito nominari possit, argumentum, me iudice, haud quaquam rejiciendum. Alfrêdus deinde Magnus quum Bêdae venerabilis verba Coepit cantare versus, quorum iste est sensus verteret: þa ongann he singan þa fers and þa vord, þa-ra endebryrðness þis is (i. e. coepit cantare versus et verba,*

15) Cf. Thorpii Cod. Exon. Scôpas, pag. 214—215.

16) Vid. Thorpii Cod. Exon. Scôpas, pag. 218—220.

17) Cf. Thorpii Cod. Exon. Scôpas, pag. 216—218.

18) Legitur in omnibus Chronici Saxonici editionibus, apud Wartonium in *History of english poetry*, et Scôpas, pag. 204—206.

quorum iste est ordo), auctoris autem, quae carminis versionem latinam sequuntur verba: *Hic est sensus, non autem ordo, prae verborum quae dormiens iste cantabat; neque enim possunt carmina, quamvis optime composita, ex alia in aliam linguam ad verbum sine detrimento sui decoris ac dignitatis transferri, plane omiserit, versus Saxonicos, quos inseruit, Caedmonis haud dubie opus existimavit. Codex denique Elyensis, quem Wanlejus anno p. Chr. 737 scriptum affirmavit, hocce Caedmonis carmen dialecto Anglica exhibet, disertisque verbis addit: Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen. Quae cum ita sint, quin ipsum Caedmonis carmen in somno factum ad nos usque pervenerit, equidem non dubito* <sup>19)</sup>.

Alterum est carmen in laudem benignitatis dei, magis ornatum quidem quam Caedmonis, sed idem consuetam clericorum rationem non deserens <sup>20)</sup>.

Tertium locum hymni merentur, quorum etiamsi unus alterve latini poematis versio judicaretur, non nulli tamen magni sunt pretii maximeque decori, idque quidem poetae Saxonici cura. sunt autem

- a) Hymnus in Christum.
- b) Hymni duo in Christum natum.
- c) Hymnus in Christi ascensionem.
- d) Hymnus in Christi resurrectionem et descensionem in infernum.
- e) Hymnus in Trinitatem.
- f) Hymnus in Mariam virginem salvatoris matrem.
- g) Hymnus in laudem dei fautoris hominum <sup>21)</sup>.

Quartum locum concedimus carmini de iudicio supremo, Cynevulfo auctore supra jam laudato. Tres habet cantus carmen amplissimum <sup>22)</sup>. Praeter hoc Cynevulfi carmen duo alia de iudicio supremo poemata habemus, quorum primum duos habet cantus. auctores ignorantur <sup>23)</sup>. Deinde auctoris ignoti carmen de creatione mundi asferre libet, opus haud indecorum <sup>24)</sup>.

Denique carmen in Christum crucifixum et carmen in Christi resurrectionem et descensum in infernum recenseri debent, utrumque mediocris pretii, qui pepigerit ea, nescimus <sup>25)</sup>.

Postremo carmina duo symboli apostolici duoque orationis dominicae versionem continentia his paucis commemoranda sunt <sup>26)</sup>.

Superest ut de carmine homoeotelenis plenissimo, alliterativo, strophico sed etiam intellectu difficillimo pauca verba faciam. Thorpius, carminum Anglosaxonicorum investigator atque interpres sagacissimus,

19) Reperitur in Alfredi versione hist. eccl. Bædæ, in Wanleji catalogo MSS. Anglosax. pag. 287; in Conybearii Illustr. poes. Anglosax. in libro meo Scôpas, cet., pag. 23 et 25, in Bouterwekii dissertatione supra laudata pag. 12, cet. cet.

20) Cf. Thorpii editio Codicis Exon., Scôpas, cet. p. 223—227.

21) In codice Exoniensi, hymni inveniuntur p. 1—38. ultimus quoque in hoc libro pag. 223—227.

22) Cf. cod. Exon. pag. 49—66. Scôpas, pag. 239—246.

23) Cod. Exoniensis ista carmina exhibet, pag. 74—87, et pag. 445—452.

24) Legitur carmen in cod. Exon. pag. 346—352.

25) In codice Exoniensi pag. 67—73, et pag. 87—93.

26) Carmina primum ediderunt Hickeys in Thesauro, et Wanlejus in catalogo MSS. Anglos. pag. 48 et 147. etiam in hoc libro pag. 228—234 inveniuntur.

in prooemio ad codicem Exoniensem hoc carmen a se non intelligi, ingenue confessus est, seque spe vertendi carmen frustratum esse. "My endeavours to give a version of the Riming poëm have failed, inquit; a translation of som of its easier portions will be found among the notes, where I have ventured an opinion as to one cause of the difficulties attending this extraordinary and to me unintelligible production". Est autem, cujus mentionem fecit, scriptoris opinio, vocum flexiones homoeoteleutorum causa depravatas corruptasque esse. Quam opinionem equidem ratam habere non possum, difficultatem tamen carminis lubenter concedo. Attamen carmen vertendi periculum facere constitui, etiamsi dicti illius "Qui periclitatur perit" veritatem meo ipsius exemplo denuo confirmare mihi sit impositum.

Mihi vitam concessit qui hanc lucem revelavit,

et hunc splendidum apparatus [mundum] bene revelavit [creavit].

Hilaris fui facetiis, adornatus familiaribus,

laetitiarum coloribus, florum formis.

Viri me visitarunt (epulae non cesserunt)

donis gaudebant, ornatis poculis.

Domus fui in campo, spes in viis,

quies desiderantibus, lux prostratis.

Tunc fuit fructibus repleta terra fructuosa,

sub coelis concessa, supellectili tecta [repleta].

Hospites venerunt, nugas immiscuerunt,

quietem prolongarunt, voluptatibus ornarunt.

Distractio (animi) progrediebatur, labebatur per distinctionem in latum;

erat in fluentibus aquis iter, ubi me focus non deseruit;

habui altum statum; non erat mihi in aula desiderium,

ut eam illustris turma adire: saepe ibi vir expectabat,

Ut in aula videret thesauri distributionem

viris acceptam, donec eram valde laetus.

Prudentes me laudabant, a bello tuebantur,

pulchre ferebant, ab hostibus defendebant.

Ita me laetitiae concessio sustinuit, familia circumdedit;

domus bonis repleta erat, honoribus valuit.

Sicuti terra praebeuit, possedi domini sedem;

carmina cecini, senex laetitia non destitutus eram.

Sed fuit annus hilaris, sonans chorda,

durans laetitia, voti fluvius serenus.

Domestici erant fortes, sonans erat lyra,

sonore clangebat, sonus strepuit.

Tympani pulsatio invaluit valde, non minuebatur;

arcis aula tremuit, lucida eminit.

Robur augebatur, bonum annuebat,

dominos venustabat, heroes divites reddebat.

Animus corroborabatur, mens gaudebat,

arbor ostro tingebatur [floruit], fama abundabat.

Gloria laetificavit, jucunditas splenduit,

aurum procuravit, gemma circumvolitavit,

thesaurus machinabatur, pax arclavit [me circumdedit].

Strenuus eram in ornamentis, liberalis in vestimentis [dividendis],

erat gaudium meum dominicum, conversatio jucunda.



*Terram amavi, cum hominibus conversatus sum;*

*vita mea diu erat inter homines*

*gloriae dedita, fabularum appetens.*

*Nunc pectus meum est turbidum, luctu parvum;*

*anxietati vicina conscientia nocte effugit:*

*qui quondam die erat carus, rudis nunc in profundo igni.*

*Titio thesaurus afflatus in pectore concrecebat;*

*celeriter advolatum jaculum afflatum est.*

*Valde recordans animi conditionem*

*deplorat in abysson; moestitiae fornax inclusit;*

*in malum promptus urit; amaritudo affluit.*

*Fessus laborat, iter longum incipit,*

*dolorem non curat, anxietatibus hiscit.*

*gloria ejus evanescit, gaudio destitutus est,*

*artibus destitutus est, luctu privatus est.*

*Gaudia sic pereunt, dominationes cadunt,*

*vitam homines perdunt, crimina eligunt.*

*Tempus fidum nimium segne, infidum primum est;*

*allae stationi male profecit, semperque decrescit.*

*Ita nunc mundus progreditur: fato tradit,*

*odio persequitur viros, contumeliâ afficit.*

*Hominum genus perit, pugnae hasta lacerat,*

*versutia proca pugnat, sagittam fraus praeparat,*

*fidejussionem cura mordet, audaciam senectus excindit.*

*Exilii tempus succrescit, iracundia jusjurandum cudit,*

*criminum funes expanduntur, machinationes instructae labuntur.*

*Moesta ira fodit, fovea retinaculum habet;*

*ornatus albus polluitur, aestas calida frigescit.*

*Populi prosperitas ruit, amicitia volvitur [evanescit],*

*terrae vires inveterascunt, fervor frigescit.*

*Mihi id Parca texuit et opus imposuit,*

*ut foderem sepulcrum; neque hanc diram constitutionem*

*evitare carne possum, quo ex tempore dies celer fugerit.*

*arreptione necessariâ me arripit [mors], ex quo nox venerit,*

*quae mihi patriam negat, et me hic habitatione privat.*

*Si cadaver jacet, membra vermibus comedit,*

*verrucam non curat et cibum sumit,*

*donec ossa tantum ex viro supersint,*

*et ultimo nullum [os]. nisi necessitatis virgula*

*malum omen hîc praeberit, non erit fama taedio affecta.*

*Prisquam felix hoc cogitat, saepissime se ipsum fatigat;*

*gustat amarum crimen, non curat meliorem voluptatem,*

*non recordatur hilaritatum gratias. hîc sunt misericordiae gaudia*

*speranda in coelorum regno! eamus nunc sanctis similes*

*criminibus liberati, a dedecoribus redempti,*

*maculis puri, splendore cincti,*

*ubi humanum genus debet coram creatore laetum*

*verum deum aspicere et in pace semper gaudere <sup>27)</sup>.*

27) In codice Exon. pag. 352 — 355; Scôpas pag. 220 — 223.

## III.

## Carminu quae feruntur didactica.

Omnia, quae huic carminum generi inseri solent, lyricis re vera subjungenda sunt carminibus. Sed quoniam novarum rerum studiosis hoc nostro tempore fortuna haud quaquam arridere videatur, vias tritas sequi et genus poëseos didacticum ponere constituimus. Si quis autem omnia quae sequuntur carmina lyricis adnumerare malit carminibus, id fieri non vetabimus. Divisio quoque, quam supra fecimus in carmina popularia et ecclesiastica, hoc in carminum genere ne fiat, ipsa carminum natura prohibet. In popularia et non popularia carminu melius separantur.

## A. Carmina popularia.

Primo loco quatuor proverbiorum collectiones nominandae sunt, varia proverbialia alliterationis tantum vinculo conjuncta continentes <sup>28</sup>).

Secundum locum jure meretur carmen, quod Rânarum catalogus inscribitur, quodque de literarum Anglosaxonicarum significatione egit <sup>29</sup>).

Adnumerari possunt his collectionibus singula duo carmina, scilicet Bêdae Venerabilis quod ante mortem imminens dixisse fertur carmen <sup>30</sup>), et illud, quod in Vinfredi seu Bonifacii epistolis (cf. Pertzii Thesau. Vol. III) legitur, quodque hoc loco addendum putavi. Sed Bonifacius utrum carminis sit auctor an ab alio auctore mutuatus sit, equidem nescio. Ita hoc se habet carmen.

Oft dædlata dômê foreldid  
sigisida gehvem: sviltid þý ána.

i. e.

Saepe homo ignavus ipse sibi aufert  
victoriae ansam, ideoque moritur amicis carens.

Locum tertium concedimus colloquio illo inter Saturnum et Salomonem de variis hominum rebus agente <sup>31</sup>).

Quartum est carmen de hominum fati <sup>32</sup>).

Quintum de hominum natura et indole <sup>33</sup>).

Sextum patris ad filium communitio <sup>34</sup>).

Septimum carmen varias continet exhortationes ad mores pertinentes <sup>35</sup>).

Octavo loco aenigmatum collectiones duae nominandae sunt, exercitationis ingenii genus per totam mediam aetatem valde gratum acceptumque <sup>36</sup>).

28) Prima invenitur collectio in codice Exoniensi, pag. 388, in Hickesii Thesauro p. 221, Scôpas and bôceras p. 281. Alteram exhibet Hickesius in Thesauro p. 207, Liber meus p. 283. Tertia legitur in cod. Exon. p. 342, in libro meo p. 285. Quartam Cod. Exon. p. 337 habet.

29) Extat carmen in Guilelmi Grimmii libro Über deutsche Runen, Gottingae 1821, et in libro meo 286.

30) Cf. Scôpas and bôceras p. 238.

31) Invenitur in libro qui inscribitur The red book of Derby. Versus singulos Liber meus exhibet pag. 239.

32) Exhibet carmen codex Exon. p. 327, Liber meus pag. 249.

33) Extat in cod. Exon. p. 293.

34) Legitur in cod. Exon. p. 300, in libro meo p. 246.

35) Cf. Cod. Exon. p. 313. partem quandam etiam Liber meus exhibet pag. 248.

36) Extant in cod. Exon. p. 470 — 473 et 479 — 500. selecta aenigmata inveniuntur in libro meo pag. 289 — 300.

*Duo nunc mira carmina nominari debent, quorum prius animae cujusdam propter crimina a supremo iudice condemnatae expostulationem corporis sui in crimina instigatoris, alterum (quod fragmentum est) animae cujusdam beatae laudes casto corpori datas exhibet* <sup>37)</sup>.

*Ultimum locum dedimus illi carminum generi singulari, cui incantationum nomen est. Sunt carmina, quibus vim aliquam contra agrorum sterilitatem, contra hominum et animalium morbos, vulnera, captivitatem ali-  
aque mala veteres adscribebant* <sup>38)</sup>.

## B. Carmina non popularia.

*Hae plerumque versiones sunt carminum latina lingua conscriptorum. Sunt autem*

- 1) *Versio carminum, quae Boethius libro suo de philosophiae consolatione inseruit, auctore, ut quidam volunt, Alfredo rege* <sup>39)</sup>.
- 2) *Versio carminis Lactantii, cui nomen Phoenix, carmen allegoricum. Poeta saxonicus permulta ex suo ingenio adjunxit, ita ut hoc opus, quod magnitudinem attineat, Lactantii carmen plus duplo superet* <sup>40)</sup>.
- 3) *Carmen allegoricum de bataena* <sup>41)</sup>.
- 4) *Carmen allegoricum de panthera* <sup>42)</sup>.

*Quae duo carmina ex libro, qui Physiologus inscriptus est, depromta sunt.*

## IV.

### Scripta prosaica.

*Anglosaxonum scripta prosaica non ejusdem quidem sunt pretii ejusdemque auctoritatis, qua Scandinavorum opera hujusce generis prae-  
cellunt, nihilo minus tamen digna sunt, quae diligentissime explorentur. Quumquam non omnia novitate rerum nos delectent, cum plura latino-  
rum operum tantummodo sint versiones, omnia tamen linguae ipsius causa magni aestumari debent. Sed in oratorio genere Anglosaxones  
praeclari sunt.*

## A. Opera historica.

- 1) *Chronicon Saxonicum* <sup>43)</sup>.

37) *Codex Exon. pag. 367 – 377. Scôpas pag. 234 prius carmen quoque exlat.*

38) *Cf. Thorpii Analecta Anglosax. p. 179 – 181, Grimmii Mythologia theodisca p. CXXVI, liber meus p. 300 – 304.*

39) *Librum edidit Sam. Fox Lond. 1835 (King Alfreds Anglo-Saxon version of the Metres of Boethius with an English translation and notes). Metra singula in Hicessii thesauro, in Boethii Anglosaxonici editionibus, quas Rawlinsonius et Cardalius curarunt, et in libro meo p. 251 – 261 inveniuntur.*

40) *Exlat in codice Exoniensi pag. 197 – 242, et in libro meo pag. 263 seqq.*

41) *Cod. Exon. pag. 360 – 365. Scôpas pag. 261 – 263.*

42) *Cod. Exon. pag. 355 – 360.*

43) *Chronologica Anglo-Saxonica, cura Abrahami Wheloci, Cantabrigae 1644. Chronicon Saxonicum seu Annales Rerum in Anglia praecipue gestarum ad annum MCLIV. cet. Latine et Anglosaxonice, cum notis Edmundi Gibson, Oxon 1692. The Saxon Chronicle, with an English translation and notes, critical and explanatory, and chronical, topographical and glossarial indexes, by the Rev. James Ingram 4to 1833.*



*Anglosaxonum historici, sicut Germanici usque ad seculum XIII., latine scripserunt, ita ut unum tantum opus Anglosaxonica lingua scriptum habeamus. Annalium liber est, nomine Chronici Saxonici insignitus. Incipit inde ab Anglosaxonica Britanniae expugnatione, quae in seculum quintum cadit, et extenditur usque ad annum MCLIV. Qui librum conscripserint ignoti sunt, attamen non ante seculum nonum inchoatus videtur.*

- 2) *Pauli Orosii historiae adversus paganos, interprete Alfredo rege <sup>44</sup>). Inserta est narratio de itinere navali Ohtheri et Vulfstani Nordmannorum, opusculum parvum sed ad illustrandam ethnographiam, quam dicunt, magni pretii.*
- 3) *Beda Venerabilis historia ecclesiastica Anglorum, interprete Alfredo rege <sup>45</sup>). Alfredus, rex constantissimus, interpretis non sibi ubique constans est; Orosium scilicet longe liberius vertebat quam Bedam, cujus opus verbotenus fere reddidit, quasi veritus esset Bedae vestigia relinquere.*

#### B. Fabulae.

- 1) *Vita Apollonii Tyrii, a Philostrato composita, interprete ignoto <sup>46</sup>).*
- 2) *Gudlaci Angli vita a Felice monacho latine scripta, cujus interpretis aequè ignotus est <sup>47</sup>).*

#### C. Opera oratoria (homiliae).

*Non solum multa sunt opera hujusce generis, sed etiam magni pretii; pauca tamen adhuc typis mandata extant, etsi maximam copiam teste Wanlejo codices manuscripti conservant. Oratores clarissimi sunt Aelfricus Abbas, qui postea Archiepiscopus Cantabrigiensis electus est, et Lupus (i. e. Vulf) Episcopus qui tempore Aethelredi regis († MXVI) vixit. Praeclaram suam exhortationem ad Anglos anno MXII, ut quidam volunt, habuit. Sed multarum homiliarum auctores ignoti sunt, quippe qui nomina sua non addiderint. Aelfrici homilias societas Aelfriciana nuper edidit, Lupi exhortatio in Hicessii dissertatione epistolari pag. 99 seqq. invenitur, singulas denique homilias singuli editores typis excudicuraverunt <sup>48</sup>).*

*Utrum editio Richardi Price nunc publici juris sit nec ne, nescio. Excerpta inveniuntur in libro meo pag. 31 seqq.*

44) *The Anglo-Saxon version from the historian Orosius, by Alfred the Great, together with an English translation from the Anglo-Saxon, by Daines Barrington, London, 1773. Specimen versionis Anglosaxonicae invenitur in Thorpii Analectis Anglosaxonice et in libro meo pag. 7 seqq.*

45) *Beda Venerabilis Historia ecclesiastica Anglorum, Anglo-Saxonicè ex versione Alfredi Magni, et Latine, cet. curâ Abrahami Wheloci, Cantabrigiae 1644. fol. Bedae historia ecclesiastica, Latine et Saxonicè, cet. cura et studio Johannis Smith, Cantabrigiae 1722. fol.*

46) *The Anglo-Saxon version of the story of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the play of Pericles, attributed to Shakspeare; from a MS in the Library of C. C. C. Cambridge, with a literal translation, by Benj. Thorpe, London, 1834.*

47) *Vita S. Gudlaci, auctore Felice monacho, invenitur in Actis Sanctorum Benedictorum; versio Anglosaxonica continetur in MS. Cotton. Vesp. D. XXI; ejusdem fragmentum in cod. Vercellensi fol. 133b.*

48) *Brevi tempore prodibunt The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon*

D. *Philosophica, Theologica.*

*Illum Saxonum regem, qui omnium procul dubio maximus est, Alfredum scilicet, etiam philosophicis disciplinis operam navasse, non mirabitur, qui regis indolem et mentem ejusdemque fata perspexerit. Qui quamvis assiduus et gravissimis quidem bellis contra Danos ita occupatus esset, ut vix unum annum in optata quiete degere posset, tamen plus semel Anicii Manlii Severini Boethii libros de consolatione philosophiae diligentissime pertractasse videtur. Librum in linguam vernaculam partim verbotenus partim libere, ut in prooemio ait, vertebat, etiam ex propriis non nulla adjiciens. Metra quae Boethius libris suis de consol. philos. inseruit, Alfredus primum oratione soluta reddidit, deinde etiam metrica vertebat, qua de metrica versione supra jamjam mentionem fecimus <sup>49)</sup>.*

*Ex scriptis theologicis praesertim Gregorii Magni Pontificis Romani Dialogi seu de cura pastoralis liber nominari debent. Saxonice redditi sunt aut ab Alfredo rege, aut a Werfertho episcopo Wigorniensis. Adhuc typis non excusi sunt. Cf. Wanleji Catal. p. 70, 71, 92, 99, 114, 130, 153, 168, 212, 217, etc.*

E. *Librorum sacrorum versiones.*

*Habemus quatuor evangeliorum versionem saxonice ignoto auctore <sup>50)</sup> et versionem anglicam interlinearem auctore Aldredo <sup>51)</sup>; libri Hiob versionem auctore Älfrico <sup>52)</sup>, heptateuchi translationem eodem auctore <sup>53)</sup> ejusdemque versionem evangelii Nicodemi <sup>54)</sup> et duplicem psalmorum paraphrasim, quarum altera partim soluta oratione, partim metrica composita est; auctores ignoti sunt <sup>55)</sup>.*

*Church' impensis Societatis Älfricianae. Singulae homiliae inveniuntur in Thorpii Analectis Anglosaxonice (ed. sec.) p. 36 — 80. Sermones etiam aut integros aut locos selectos eorum suae Bædæ editioni inseruit Whelocius. Sermo in Natale Sancti Eadmundi, regis et martyris, dialecto Australium Anglorum conscriptus, legitur in Thorpii Analectis Anglosax. p. 119 seqq. Sermones aut integros aut selectos eorum locos etiam liber meus inde a p. 61 continet.*

*49) Boethii Consolationis Philosophiae libri V. Anglosaxonice redditi ab Alfredo. Ad Apographum Junianum expressos edidit Christophorus Rawlinson, Oxon. 1698. — King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon version of Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiae; with an English translation and notes, by J. S. Cardale, London 1829.*

*50) The Gospels of the four Evangelists, translated in the olde Saxon tyme out of Latin into the vulgare toung of the Saxons cet. London, printed by John Daye 1571. — Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi Evangeliorum versiones perantiquae duae, Gothica scil. et Anglosaxonica, quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo nunc primum depromsit Franciscus Junius, hanc autem ex Codd. MSS. collatis emendatius reduci curavit Thomas Mareschallus, Anglus cet. Dordrecht 1665. Amstelodami 1684. — På Hålgan Gospel on Englisc. The Anglo-Saxon version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original manuscripts, by Benj. Thorpe, 1842.*

*51) In MS. Cotton. Nero D IV. Evang. Marc. Cap. I. in Analectis Anglosax. Thorpii invenitur.*

*52 — 54) Heptateuchus, Liber Job et Evangelium Nicodemi, Anglo-saxonice. Historiae Judith fragmentum, Danosaxonice, edidit nunc primum ex MSS. Codicibus Edvardus Thwaites, Oxon. 1698.*

*55) Psalterium David's Latino-Saxonicum vetus, a Johanno Spetmanno, D. Hen. fil. editum, Londini 1640. — Libri Psalmorum versio*



F. *Leges Anglosaxonum.*

Hae in duas partes sejunguntur leges, in civiles scilicet et in ecclesiasticas, quarum priores a regibus singulorum Britanniae regnorum, consilio procerum et episcoporum adhibito, promulgatae erant. Ecclesiasticae autem leges a regibus unâ cum episcopis aut solâ episcoporum curâ datae sunt. Utrumque legum genus, praesertim tamen prius in juris Germanici historia maximi momenti est <sup>56</sup>). Haec sunt nomina regum, qui leges legatos esse traduntur:

- 1) *Æthelberhtus*, rex Cantii (regnavit ab anno p. Chr. 560 usque ad annum 616). *Æthelberhti lex* intra annum 595 et 616 promulgata est.
- 2) *Hlotharius et Eadricus*, reges Cantii (regnaverunt ab anno 673 usque ad annum 685).
- 3) *Viktrêdus*, rex Cantii (regnavit ab anno 694 usque ad annum 727). *Lex quinto regni sui anno data est.*
- 4) *Ina (Ine)*, *Vestsaxonum rex* (regnavit ab anno 688 usque ad annum 728).
- 5) *Alfrêdus Magnus* (regnavit ab anno 871 usque ad annum 901).
- 6) *Eadveardus* (regnavit ab an. 901 usque ad an. 925).
- 7) *Æthelstânus* (ab an. 925 usque ad an. 941).
- 8) *Eadmundus* (ab an. 941 usque ad an. 946).
- 9) *Eadgâr* (ab an. 957 usque ad an. 973).
- 10) *Æthelrêdus* (ab an. 978 usque ad an. 1016).
- 11) *Canûtus* (ab an. 1017 usque ad an. 1036).

Reges, qui leges latinâ tantum aut francogallicâ lingua scriptas promulgarunt, *Eduardum* scilicet *Confessorem*, *Guilelmum I*, quem *conquestorem* nominant, *Hênrîcum I*, cet. praetermitto.

De ratione, quam in eligendis singulis speciminibus iisque recensendis secutus sum, pauca tantum mihi dicenda sunt. Primum ex uno quoque et poëseos et prosae genere specimina dare ratum habui, ut quae indoles ac natura Anglosaxonum poëtarum et scriptorum prosaicorum fuerit, lector lucide intelligeret. nullum quod gravius est monumentum praetermissum est. Quod deinde orthographiam attinet, quas *Jacobus Grimm* in grammatica sua commendavit, normas secutus

---

antiqua Latina cum paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica partim soluta oratione partim metricè composita, nunc primum e cod. MS. in biblioth. regia Parisiensi adservato descripsit et edidit *Benj. Thorpe*, Oxon. 1835.

56) Ἀγγλοσάξωνες, sive de priscis Anglorum legibus libri, Sermone Anglico vetustate antiquissimo aliquot abhinc secutis conscripti atque nunc demum magno Jurisperitorum et amantium antiquitatis omnium commodo e tenebris in lucem vocati *Guilelmo Lambardo*, Londini 1568. — *Leges Anglosaxonum* Anglosaxonice cum interpretatione latina, cura *Abrahami Whetoci*, Cantabrigiae, 1644. — *Leges Anglosaxonicae* Ecclesiasticae et Civiles. Accedunt *Leges Edvardi* latinae, *Guillemi Conquestoris* Gallo-Normannicae et *Henrici I*. latinae. Subjungitur *Domini Henr. Spelmanni Codex Legum veterum Statutorum Regni Angliae* quae ab ingressu *Guillemi I*. usque ad annum nonum *Henrici III*. edita sunt. Toti operi praemittitur dissertatio epistolaris admodum reverendi *Domini Guillemi Nicolsoni*, *Episcopi Derrensis*, de jure feudali veterum Saxonum. Cum codd. MSS. contulit, notas, versionem et glossarium adjecit *David Wilkins*, Lond. 1721. — *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen*. In der *Ursprache mit Übersetzung und Erläuterungen* herausgegeben von *Dr. Reinhold Schmid*, Leipzig 1832.

sum. vocales igitur graves circumflexu, diphthongi accentu acuto ubique signabantur, verbaque singula eâ, quae etymologiae responderet, ratione scribebantur. Locos corruptos, reddidit ut par erat ratione, emendavi, difficiliores partim in annotatione, partim in lexico explicavi. Quodsi interdum erraverim in tam difficili opere, lector benivolus lubenter mihi ignoscat.

Turici Helvetiorum mense Jan. MDCCCL.

Ludovicus Ettmüllerus.

### Emendanda.

Pag. 4 lin. 22 lege: læsvódon (pro læsvódon). l. 34 loccas. p. 6 l. 39 behreóvsunge. p. 7 l. 39 eordtyrevan. p. 8 l. 21 gemære (et sic ubique). p. 12 l. 6 varóde. l. 29 fruma þus. l. 30 geómerung. p. 13 l. 19 rêddon. p. 14 l. 37 súð. p. 15 l. 9 stale. p. 16 l. 18 brêðer. p. 20 l. 15 dëgolnisse. p. 21 l. 30 onæled. p. 22 l. 4 Coifi (i. e. celt. Koibhi, summus Druidarum antistes). p. 27 l. 33 þýstrum. p. 29 l. 45 dorste. p. 30 l. 13 he (pro þe). p. 31 l. 31 þät (pro hât). p. 34 l. 39 forráð. p. 35 l. 17 suna. l. 31 ge of Eástenglum. p. 37 l. 42 þe (pro he). p. 44 l. 29 þisum (pro þis). p. 45 l. 20 andvearde. p. 46 l. 39 þe (pro he). p. 51 l. 27 svétmettum. p. 53 l. 42 onsác. p. 70 l. 35 gebróðru. p. 87 l. 4 væta. l. 31 dearnunga. p. 129 v. 1472 léc (pro lét). p. 134 l. 28 ærende. p. 141 l. 6 tide. l. 61 deófulcunda. p. 142 v. 109 óðrë. p. 144 v. 157 gifeðe. p. 148 v. 335 mägðe. p. 163 l. 17 gæston. p. 169 v. 97 onæled. p. 222 v. 53 blisse (pro blis seó). v. 65 sided glided. p. 262 l. 21 æled. l. 22 æled. l. 42 sliden. p. 264 l. 2 irfra: quaerit. p. 268 v. 226 cleávenne. p. 282 l. 9 inæled. l. 31 geornra.

Quibusdam locis accentûs signa aut omissa aut male posita sunt. legas igitur p. 4 l. 4 hryre (et sic ubique). l. 7 bediglóde (i. e. bedëglóde). p. 5 l. 23 áscrap (i. e. áscráp). l. 32 lyre (sic ubique). l. 46 geunrót-tód (ubique scribi rôt, unrôt, rôtsjan, cet.). l. 47 þráfngum. p. 6 l. 19 forseáróde. p. 11 l. 42 on án. p. 14 l. 23 ánlipige (i. e. ánlëpige). p. 18 l. 13 dónne. p. 24 l. 15 lufjan (sic ubique). p. 31 l. 12 lócóde. p. 34 l. 38 terjan. p. 36 l. 45 gebrócód. p. 37 l. 7 dréhton. p. 69 l. 22 losige. p. 55 l. 10 antid. p. 101 v. 260 ár (sic ubique). p. 123 v. 1232 Eánnundes. p. 145 v. 201 þúfas. p. 180 v. 75 þám. p. 203 l. 17 vënum. p. 205 v. 62 hasvëan. p. 213 l. 2 brosnjad. p. 222 l. 39 drohtád. p. 223 v. 83 hálgum. p. 284 l. 42 þeóf.

Duos locos adhuc corruptos hic corrigere volo. Pag. 131 v. 35 líber MS. praebet: hvearf laera hræv hráfn vandróde. Quum vox vandróde obiectum requirat, hræv accusativus sit, necesse est, neque qui ad hvearf pertineat nominativus esse potest. utramque igitur conjecturam et Kemblii et meam rejiciendam esse apparet. legendum suadeo hvearflícra hræv hráfn vandróde i. e. volubilium (= mortuorum) cadavera corvus conculcavit.

Locus alter p. 221 v. 25, 26 invenitur. Legendum censeo: ac vās gæfest gër, gellende snër, vunnjende vær, vilbec bescær, i. e. sed erat mollis (bor. gæfr) annus, sonans chorda (theod. snuorja), durans pactio, voti fluvius serenus (bor. skær, purus, sonorus, limpidus).

## **I. Bôceras.**

**A. Vyrđvriteras. B. Ūđvitan. C. Pylas.**

### ***I. Scriptores.***

*A. Historici. B. Philosophi. C. Oratores.*



## A. Vyrðvriteras.

Be Iðbe, æreht and anvrogen be Älfrice.

Sum ver vās geseten on þam lande þe is gebāten Hūs, his nama vās Iðb. Se ver vās svide bilevite and rihtvis and ondrædende god and forbūgende yfel. Him wæron æcennede seofan suna and þreó dohtra; he hāfde seofon þūsēd sceāpa and þreó þūsēd oífenda, fíf hund getýmu oxena and fíf hund assan and ormæte micelne hired. Se ver vās svide 5 mære betvux eallum eāsternum, and his suna fērdon and þenode ælc oðrum mid his gōdum on ymbhvyrftē āt his hūse, and þær tō heora svustra geladōdon. Iðb sōðlice ārās on þam eahtōðan dāge on ærnerigen and offrōde gode seofonfealdne lāc for his seofon sunum, þý lās þe hi wið god on heora gebance āgylton; þus dide Iðb eallum dagum 10 for his sunnum and hi svā gehālgode.

Hit gelamp on sunnum dāge, þā þā godes englas cōmon and on his gesihde stōdon, þā vās eāc svylce se sceucca him betvux. tō þam cvād drihten: "Hvanon cōme þu?" se sceocca andvyrde: "Ic fērde geond þās eorðan and hi beeode". drihten cvād: "Ne beheōlde þu lā minne 15 þeōvan Iðb, þāt nān man nis his gelica on eorðan, bilevite man and rihtvis and ondrædende god and yfel forbūgende? —

Svā stōd se deōful on godes gesihde, svā svā dēd se blinda on sunnan: seó sunne ymbscinð þone blindan, and se blinda ne gesihð þære sunnan leóman. God geseah þone deōfol, and se deōfol 20 svā þeāh vās bedæled godes gesihde and his vuldres. Eorde is gecveden godes fōtscamel and seó heofon is his þrymsetl. Nu stōd se sceocca svylce āt godes fōtscamele upon þære eorðan, þā þā se ālmihtiga hine āxōde, hvanon he cōme? He cvād, þat he fērde geond þās eorðan, for þan þe he fērd svā svā Pētrus se 25 apostol cvād: Beóð sýfre and vacole, for þan þe se deōfol, eóver vidervinna, fārd onbūtan svā svā grimitende lēo, sēcende, hvāne he ābite; vidstandað þam strange on geleāfan". Micele wæron þises mannes gecarnunga, þā se ālmihtiga be him cvād, þāt his gelice nære on eorðan. Ge māgon gehýran sume his þeāvas svā 30 svā he be him silfum āvrāt. Iðb cvād: "Ic ālýsde hrýmende þearfan and þam steópbearne, þe būtan fultume vās, ic gehealp, and vedevan heortan ic gefrēfrōde; ic vās ymbscrýd mid rihtvisnisse, ic vās blindum men eāge and healtum fōt and þearfena



fæder; of flýsum minra sceāpa væron gehlyde þearfena sidan, and ic þearfum ne forvyrnde þās þe him gyrndon, nē ic ne āt āna minne hlāf būtan steópbearne, nē ic ne blissode on minum mǣnigfealdum velum, ne fāgnode ic on mines feōndes hryre, ne lāg  
 5 ālþeodig man wiðutan minum hegum, ac min duru geopenode simle vegfêrendum; ne behyðde ic mine synna, nē ic on minum bōsme ne bediglode mine unrihtvisnisse". Ne sæde Iōb þis for gilpe, ac for þan þe he wās eallum mannum tō hysne geset. Pūs mārne man wolde se mǣnfulla deōfol þurh þām miclum costnungum, þe  
 10 he him tō dide, fram gode gevenjan; and evād tō drihtne:

"Ne ondraet Iōb on idel god! þu ymbtrymedest hine and ealle his æhta, and his handgeveorc þu blētsōdest, and his æhta veōxon on eorðan; ac āstrece hvon þine hand and getill ealle þā þing þe he āh, and he þe on ansýne vyrigd". Drihten evād tō þam sceoccan: "Efne  
 15 nu ealle þā þing, þe he āh, sindon on þinre handa būton þām anum, þāt þu on him silfum þine hand ne āstrece".

Ne derode Iōbe nāht þās deōfles costung, ac fremode, for þan þe he wās fulfremedra on gepinedum and gode nēar āfter þās sceoccan êhtnisse.

20 Se deōfol gevende þā fram godes gesihðe and ācvealde ealle his æhta ānes dāges. Sum ærendraca com tō Iōbe and evād: "Þine syll eodon, and þā assan wið hi læsvōdon; þā færllice cōmon Sabæi and hi ealle ūs benāmon and þine yrdlingas ofslōgon, and ic āna ātbārst, þāt ic þe þāt cýðde". Mid þý þe se yrdling þis sæde, þā com sum ōder  
 25 and evād: "Fýr com færllice of heofonum and forbārnde ealle þine scēp and þā hirdas samod, and ic āna ātvand, þāt ic þe þis cýðde". Þā com se þridða ærendraca and evād: "Þā Caldēiscan cōmon on þrim floceum and ūre ofendas ealle gelæhton and þā hirdas mid svurde ofslōgon; ic āna ātflēah þāt ic þe þis cýðde". Efne þā git com se feōrða ærendraca  
 30 inn and evād: "Þine suna and þine dohtra æton and druncon mid heora yldestan brēder, and efne þā færllice svēgde svidlic vīnd of þam vēstene and tōslōh þāt hūs āt þām feóver hvammum, þāt hit hreōsende þine bearn ofþryhte and ācvealde; ic āna ātbārst, þāt ic þe þis cýðde".

Hvāt þā Iōb ārās and tōtār his tunican and his loecan forcearf and  
 35 feōl tō eorðan and evād: "Nacod ic com of minre mōdor innōðe and nacod ic sceal heonan geveudan; drihten me forgeaf þā æhta, and drihten hi me eft benam; svā svā him gelicode svā hit is gedōn; beō his nama geblētsōd!"

On eallum þisum þingum ne syngode Iōb on his velerum, nē nān þing dyslices ongean god ne sprāc. Eall þis dide se ealda deōfol tō gremenne þone gōðan man and simle he læfde ænne cucenne him tō cýðenne his æhta lýre, þāt his mōd vurde fram gode āvend, þā þā he þā gelimp geāxōd hāfde, þāt fýr com ufan þe þā scēp forbārnde: ac hit ne com nā of heofenum, peāh þe hit svā  
 45 gehivōd vāre, forþan þe se deōfol nās on heofenum næfre, siddan he þanon þurh mōdignisse āfeōl mid his gefêrum.

Ealle svā dēð antecrist, þonne he cymd; he āsent fýr ufan svylce of heofenum, tō bepæcenne þūt earme mancynn þe he on

4. velum] vælum, *Th.* — 8. bisne, *Th.* — 32. hvammum] væmmum, *Th.* — 41. læfde] læfd, *Th.* — 44. forbārnd, *Th.* — 45. gehyvod, *Th.*

býd; ac vite gehvâ, þât se ne mæg nân fýr of heofenum âsendan, se þe on heofenum silf cuman ne môt. On callum þisum þingum ne syngôde Iôb on his velerum. On tvâ visan men syngjad on heora velerum, þât is, gif hi unriht sprecad, odde riht forsûvjad. Ac Iôb ne syngôde on his velerum, forþan þe he dyslice ongean 5 god ne sprâc, nê eac godes hêrunge ne forsûvade; he cýdde, þât he būton gitsunge svâ micle æhta hæfde, þâ þâ he hi svâ ead- delice būton unrôtnisse forlêt.

Eft siddan on sumum däge, þâ þâ godes englas stôdon on his gesihde, þâ vâs eac se sceuca him betrynan, and drihten him evâd tō: 10 “Hvât lā ne beheólde þu minne þeóvan Iôb, þât his gelíca nis on eorðan, and git he hylt his unscedignisse, þeáh þe þu ástýredest me tōgeanes him, þât ic þearfleáse hine gesvencte!” Se sceuca andvyrde: “Fel sceal for felle; and svâ hvât svâ man hæfd he sylf for his life! ástrece nu þine hand and hrepa his bân and his flæsc, þonne gesihst þu, þât he 15 þe on ansýne vyrigd”. Drihten evâd tō þam sceuccau: “Efne he is nu on þinre handa, svâ þeáh hváðere heald his sávle”.

Ne geþáfôde god þis tō forvyrde þam eadigan vere, ac þât he være tō bysne callum geleáflullum mannum and vurde svidôr gemærsôd þurh his micle geþýld on earfôðnissum. 20

Þâ gevende se deófol of drihtnes gesihde and slôh Iôb mid þære virstan vunde fram his huolle úfevcardan ôð his ilas neodeverde. Iôb sât þâ sárlice eal on ánre vunde upon his mixene, and áscrcáp þone vyrms of his lice mid ánum croescearde. His víf him evâd tō: “Git þu þurhvunast on þinre bilevitnisse? vyrig god and svelft!” Iôb hire and- 25 vyrde: “þu spræce svâ svâ án stunt víf; gif ve gôð underfêngon of godes handa, hvý ne sceole ve eac yfel underfôn?”

On callum þisum þingum ne syngôde Iôb on his velerum. Se svicola deófol genam þât víf him tō gefylstan, þât he þone hál-gan ver þurh hi besvice, svâ svâ he ær Adam þurh Êvan besvác; 30 ac se ylca god, þe geþáfôde, þât he svâ gecostnôð være, heóld hine víð þæs deófles syrvungum and víð his sávle lýre.

Vitôðlice þâ geáxôdon þrí cyningas, þe him gesibbe væron, eal his ungelimp and cōmon him tō of heora ríce, þât hi hine geneósôdon. Heora naman væron þus gecigde Elifas, Baldad, Sofar. Hi gecvædon, 35 þât hi samod cumende hine geneósôdon and gefrêfrôdon. Hi þâ cōmon and hine ne oucneóvon for þære ormætan untrumnisse and brýmdon þær rihte vêpende; hi tótæron heora reáf, and mid duste heora heáfod be-streóvôdon, and him mid sæton manega dagas.

Hit vâs svâ gevnelic on ealdum dagum, þât gif hvam sum fær- 40 lic sár becom, þât he his reáf tótære svâ svâ Iôb dide and eac þæs þrí cyningas, þe cōmon hine tō frêfrigeune.

Þâ ávendon hi heora frôfer tō edvite and hine mid heora vordum tyrigdon, svylce he for his synnum svâ getucôð være, and cvædon: “Vite com ofer þe, and þu áteorôdest; sárnis þe hrepôde, and þu cart 45 geunrotsôð: hvar is nu þine godes ege and þin strenco? hvar is þin geþýld and þinra dæda fulfremednis? and mid manegum þrafungum hine gesvencdon. Iôb evâd: Eálâ gif mine synna and min yrmð, þe ic þolige,

4. spræcad, *Th.* — 12. þeáh þe, *desunt Th.* — 14. man] men, *Th.* — 16. virigd, *Th.* — 20. on] and, *Th.* — 23. áscrcáp, *Th.* — 35. gecyðde, *Th.*

væron ávegene on ánnre vægan, þonne væren hi sværran gesevene þonne sandcorn on sæ; tō þreágenne ge ʒogjað eóvere spræce, and ge þencað tō ávendeune eóverne freónd; mannes lif is campdóm ofer eorðan, and svá svá mēdgildan dagas, svá sind his dagas”.

- 5 He evāð þāt mannes lif vāre campdóm ofer eorðan, forþan þe ælc þæra þe god geþiħð hýð on gevinne við þone ungesevenlican deófol and ongean his ágenum lustum þā hvile þe he on life hýð; and svá svá se hýrman his edleánes anbiðað, svá geanbiðað se gāstlica cempa his edleánes āt þam ālmihtigum gode. Godes ge-  
 10 corenan siud on gevinne on þisere vorulde, and þā árleáisan on hire blissjað; ac þæra rihtvisra gevinu ávent tō blisse, and þæra árleásra bliss tō biterum sārnišsum on þære êcan vorulde, þe gevelgað þā þolmóðan.

- Ealle þās costnunga deóflies and þæra æhta lýre, his bearna deað  
 15 and his ágen untrumnis, his vifes vitleást and his freónda edvit ne mihton áveegan lōb of his módes ánrædnisse, nē fram his miclan geleáfan, þe he tō þam ālmihtigan gode symle hāfde; ac se seucca veard gescynd, þe hine besvican volde. lōb evāð eft: “Min flæsc is ymb-  
 20 scrýð mid forrotódnisse and mid dustes horvum; min hýð forsearóde and is forscruncen; me habbað gesvencednisse dagas, and on niht min bān hýð mid sārnisse þurhdynd, and þā þe me etað ne slæpað; ic eom lāme viðmeten, and ýslum and axum geanclicóð”. Eft he evāð: “Ic vāt sōðlice, þāt min ālýsend leofað, and ic on þam endenēxtan dāge of eorðan árise; and ic beó eft mid minum felle befangen, and ic on mi-  
 25 num flæsce god geseó, ic silf and nān óðer: þes hyht is on minum bōsme gelegd”.

- Þā þri cyningas þā hāfdon langsume spræce við þone gedrehtan lōb, and gevendon him hām siððan; ac god hi gespræc þā and evāð, þāt he him eallum þrim gram vāre, forþan þe hi svá rihtlice ātforan  
 30 him ne spræcon, svá svá lōb his þegn. God evāð him tō: “Nimað eóv nu seofon fearras and seofon rammas and farað eft ongean tō minum þeóve lōbe and geoffrjað þās lāc for eóv; lōb sōðlice, min þeóva, ge-  
 bit for eóv, and ic his ansýne underfō, þāt eóv ne beó tō dysige ge-  
 teald, þāt ge svá rihtlice tō me ne spræcon, svá svá min geþeóva  
 35 lōb”.

- Elifas þā and Baldad and Sofar fêrdon ongean tō heora mæge lōbe, and didon svá svá him god bebeað; and dryhten underfêng lōbes an-  
 sýne, and heora synna þurh his þingrædenne forgeaf. Drihten eác þā gecirde tō lōbes bereóvsunge, þā þā he for his mægum gebāð, and  
 40 hine gehælde fram eallum his untrumnišsum, and his æhta him ealle forgeald þe tvifealdum. lōb hāfde ær his untrumnisse seofon þūsend sceāpa and þreó þūsend olfenda; fif hund getýmu oxena and fif hund assan; him væron eft forgoldene feóvertýne þūsend sceāpa and six þūs-  
 send olfenda; þūsend getýmu oxena and þūsend assan; and drihten hine  
 45 blêtsóde sviðór on ende þonne on anginne. He hāfde seofon suna and þreó dohtra ær, and siððan eft eal svá fela. Hvi nolde god him for-  
 gildan his bearn þe tvifealdum, svá svá he dide his æhta? he nolde,

14. deóflies] deófol, *Th.* — 21. þurhdynd] þurhdyð, *Th.* — 25. nān] nā, *Th.* — 26. gelegd] geled, *Th.* — 28. gevendan, *Th.* — 33. dysig, *Th.* — 42. getyme, *Th.* — 44. getyme, *Th.* — 47. tvyfealdum, *Th.*



forþý þe his bearn næron forlorene, svá svá his æhta væron; his æhta væron ealle ámyrrede and his tyn bearn ávealde; ac þá bearn væron svá þeah gehealdene on þam digelan life betvux hālgum sávlum, and he forþý underfēng þæra bearna getāl be ánfealdon, forþan þe þá ódre him væron gehealdene, þe þurh þās deófles êhtnisse ávealde væron. Hwæt 5 þá Iôbes gebrôðra and gesvustra and ealle, þá þe hine ær cūdon, cōmon him tō and hine gefrêrôdon, and his miclum vundrôdon, and him gife geáfon. Næron gemette on ealre eordan svá vlitige vimmen, svá svá væron Iôbes dohtra. He sôðlice leofôde áfter his svingle án hund geára and feóvertig geára, and geseah his bearna bearn ôð þá feórdan 10 mægðe. On eallum his life he leofôde tvá hund geára and eahta and feóvertig geára; he vās se fifta man áfter Abrahame þam heáhfādere.

*Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, ed. Benj. Thorpe.  
London 1834.*

Orosius, áreht of Lædene on Englisc be Älfreðe þam cyninge.

Be Ciruse.

Cirus, Persa cyning, þē ve ær beforan sædon, þá hvile þe Sabini and Rómānc vunnon on þam vestræle, þá hvile vann he ægðe ge on Scyddige ge on Indje, ôð he hātde mæst ealne þāne eástðæl ávest. 15 And áfter þam fyrde gelædde tō Babilônja, þe þá veligre vās þonne ænig ôðer burh; ac hine Gandis, seó eá, lange gelette þās oferfærelde, for þam þe þær scipu næron; þāt is eallra ferscra vātera mæst būtan Euf-ráte. Þá gebeótôde án his þegen, þāt he mid sundē þá eá oferfaran volde, mid tvām tincenum; ac hine se streám fordráf; þá gebeótôde Ci- 20 rus, þāt he his þegen on hire svá gevrecan volde, þá he svá gram veard on his mōde and við þá eá gebolgen, þāt hi mihton vifmen be heora cneóve ofervadan, þær heó ær vās nigon mila brád, þonne heó flēde vās. He þāt mid dædum gelæste, and hi upforlēt on feóver hund eá and on sixtig eá, and síððan mid his fyrde þær ofer fōr; and áfter þam 25 Euf-ráte þá eá, seó is mæst eallra ferscra vātera and is irnende þurh middevearde Babilônjanburh. He hi eác mid gedelfe on manege eá up-forlēt, and síððan mid eallum his folce on þære eá gange on þá burh farende vās and hi geræhte. Svá ungelyfedlic is ænigum men tō ge-secganne, hū ænig man mihte svylce burh gevyrcan, svylce seó vās, 30 ôðde eft ábreccan.

Nembrād se ent ongan ærest timbrjan Babilônja, and Ninus se cyning áfter him, and Saméramis, his cvēn, hi geendāde áfter him on middeveardum hire rice. Seó burh vās getimbrād on fildum lande and on svīðe emnum, and heó vās svide fāger on tō lōcjanne, and heó is 35 svide rihte feóversecýte, and þās vealles micelnis and fästnis is ongelyfedlic tō seggenne, þāt is, þāt he is fiftig elna brád and tvá hund elna heáh, and his ymbgang is hund seofontig mila and seofedan dæl ānre mile, and he is gevorht of tigelum and of eorðtyrevum, and ymbūtan þone veall is se mæsta dīc, on þam is irnende se ungefótlícôsta streám, 40 and viðūtan þam dīce is gevorht tvegra elna heáh veall, and bufan þam

4. getāl] getel, *Th.* — 20. tyncenum, *Th.* — 26. yrnende, *Th.* — 39. tigelon, tyrevon, *Th.*

mārau vealle, ofer ealne þone ymbgang, he is mid stænenum vighûsum bevorht. Seó ylce burh Babilônja, seó þe mæst vās and ærest ealra burga, seó is nu læst and vêtöst. Nu seó burh svylc is, þe ær vās ealra veorca fæstöst and vundorlicöst and mærost, gelice and heó være  
 5 tō bysne āsteald eallum middanearde, and eac svylce heó silf spreçende si tō eallum mancynne and cvede: "Nu ic þus gehroren eom and āveg geviten, hvæt ge māgon on me ongitan and oncnāvan? — þæt ge nānult mid eov nabbað fæstes nē stranges, þätte þurhvnjan mæge!"

On þæm dagum þā Cirus, Persa cyning, Babilônja ābræc, þā vās  
 10 Cræsus, se Lida cyning, mid fyrde gefaren Babilônjum tō fultume; ac þā he viste, þæt he him on nānum fultume beón ne mihte, and þæt seó burh ābrocen vās, he him hāmveard fērde tō his āgenum rice, and him Cirus vās āfter fyligende, ôð he hine gefēng and ofslôh. — Ond nu ðre cristene Rōmāna bespricð, þæt hire veallas for ealdunge brōsnjað, nalās  
 15 nā for þam þe heó mid forhergunge svā gebismerað være svā Balilônja vās; ac heó for hire cristendōme nu git is gescild, þæt ægðer ge heó silf ge hire anveald is mā hreōsende for ealddōme þonne of æniges cýninges niède.

Āfter þam Cirus gelædde fyrde on Scyððje, and him þær ān gióng  
 20 cyning mid fyrde ongean fōr, and his mōdor mid him, Damaris. Þā Cirus fōr ofer þæt landgemære, ofer þā eá, þe hātte Araxis, him þær se geóngra cyning þās oferfæreldes forvyrnan mihte; ac he for þam nolde, þý he mid his folce getrūvāde, þæt he hine besvican mihte, siððan he binnan þam gemære være and vicstōve nāme. Ac þā Cirus geācsode,  
 25 þæt hine se geóngra cyning þær sēcān volde, and eac þæt þam folce seldsyne and uncūde væron vīnes drenças: he for þam of þære vicstōve āfōr on āne digle stōve and þær beāftan forlēt eall þæt þær lides vās and svētes, þæt þā se gióngra cyning svidōr micle vēnende vās, þæt hi þanon fleōnde væron, þonne hī ænigne svidōm cýðān dorston, þā hī  
 30 hit þær svā æmeune gemetton. Hī þær þā mid mycelre blidnesse būton gemetgunge þæt vīn driucende væron, ôð hī heora silfra lytel geveald hāfdon: he þā Cirus hī þær besyrōde and mid eallē ofslôh, and siððan vās farende, þær þās cýninges mōdor mid þām tvām dælum þās folces vunigende vās, þā he þone þridðan dæl mid þam cýninge besvīcen hāfde.  
 35 Heó þā, seó cvēn Dameris, mid mycelre gnornunge ymb þās cýninges slege, hire suna, þencende vās, hū heó hit gevrecan mihte, and þæt eac mid dædum gelæste, and hire folc on tvā tōdælde, ægðer ge vīfmen ge væpnedmen, forþan þe þær vīfmen feohtað svā same svā væpnedmen. Hió mid þam healfan dæle beforan þam cýninge farende vās,  
 40 svylce heó fleōnde være, ôð hió hine gelædde on ān mycel slād, and se healfa dæl vās Cīruse āfter fyligende: þær veard Cirus ofslegen, and tvā þūsēd manna mid him. Seó cvēn hēt þā þam cýninge þæt heáfod of āceorfan and bevrpan on ānne cýlle, se vās āfýlled mannes blōdes, and þus cvād: "þu þe þyrstende være mannes blōdes þrittig  
 45 vīutra, drinc nu þine fýlle!"

*Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, ed. Thorpe.*

9. cýning] cyng, *Th.* — 16. gescýld, *Th.* — 24. vicstova, *Th.* — ge-axsode, *Th.* — 25. sēcān, *Th.*

Bæda, Hist. eccles., æreht of Lædene on Enlisc be Älfrède þam cyninge, ed. Wheloci, I, 1.

Be gesetnisse Breotene oððe Hibernia, Scotta eálandes, and heora ærran bigengum.

Breoton is gársegges eáland, þät väs iú geára Albion häten, is geseted betvyh norðdæle and Vestdæle Germànje and Gallie and Hispànje, þàm mæstum ðælum Europe miclê fäcê ongegen; þät is nord ehta hund mila lang and tvä hund mila bräd. Hit hafað fram súddæle þä mægðe ongean, þe mon hâted Gallia Belgica. Hit is velig þis eá- 5 lond on væstmum and on treóvum misenlicra cynna, and hit is gescräpe on læsve sceäpa and neäta, and on sumum stóvum vingeardas gróvað, svylce eác þeós eorde is berende missenlicra fugela and sævihta, and fisevillum väterum and vyllgespriugum. And her beóð oft fangene seolas and hronas and meresvin, and her beóð oft numene missenlicra 10 cynna veolcescylle and muscule, and on þàm beóð oft gemette þä betstan meregriótan ælces hives, and hær beóð svide genihtsume veolocas, of þàm býð geveorht se veolocreáða tälg, þone ne mäg suune blæcan nê regn vyrðan, ac svä he býð yldra, svä he fägerra býð. Hit hafað eác þis land sealtseádas, and hit hafað hât väter and hât bado, ælcere 15 ylðo and hâde, þurh tóðælede stóve gescräpe. Svylce hit is eác berende on vegga órum áres and isernes, leádes and seolfres. Hær býð eác gemeted Gagâtes: se stân býð blægim; gif mon hine on fýr dæð, þonne fleóð þær neddran on veg. Väs þis eáland eác geó gevurðað mid þàm ädelestum ceastrum ánes vana þrittigum, þä þe væron mid veallum and 20 torrum and geatum and þàm trumestum locum getimbræde, bútan óðrum læssan unrim ceastra. And forþan þe þis eáland under þàm silfum norðdæle middangeardes nýhst liged, and leóhte nihte on sumera hafað, svä þät oft on middre nihte geflit cymed þàm behealdendum, hväðer hit si þe æfenglommung, þe on morgen dagung. Is on þon sveótol, þät þis 25 eáland hafað miccle lengran dagas on sumera and svä eác nihta on vintra, þonne þä súddælas middangeardes.

Þis eáland nu on andveardnisse, äfter rime fif Moyses bóca, þàm seó godcunde æ ávriten is, fif þeóða gereordum ænne visdóm þære heán södfästnisse and þære söðan heánesse smeáð and andettæað: þät 30 is on Angelcynnes gereorde, and Britta, and Scotta, and Peohta, and Lêdenvara, þät án is þät Lêden on smeáunge gevrita eallum þàm óðrum gemæne.

On fruman ærest væron þises eálandes bigengan Brittas áne, fram þàm hit naman onfêng. Is þät sägd, þät hi cōmon fram Armoricano 35 þære mægðe on Breotone, and þä súddælas þises eálandes him gesæton and geáhnódon. Þä gelamp äfter þon, þätte Peohta þeód com of Scyðja

3. miclê fäcê, *deest B.* — ongegen] ongen, *C.* — 4. tu hund, *Wh.* — 6. gescräpe] scrope, *C.* — 9. välgespr., *C.*, vällgespr., *B.* — 13. tälg] tälhg, *Wh.*, tägl, *C.* — 14. nê] ne ne, *Wh.* — regn] ren, *Wh.* — 17. irenes, *B.* — 18. bið svilce blægim, *B.* — 19. iu, *B.*, jeo, *C.* — 23. sumera, *Wh.* — 26. sumera, *Wh.* — *Memorabiles isti dativi, quos, si semel tantum tegerentur, haud dubie in sumere corrigerem. Sed defenduntur non nihil sequenti dativo vintra, quem gothica vox vintrus ab omni mutatione tuetur. Nescio, an ne forsitan Gothi æstatem sumrus appellaverint, sicut hiemem vintrus nuncupaverunt.* — 28. nu, *deest B.* — 30. heánesse] ánesse, *B.*



- lande on scipum, and þá ymbärndon eall Breotone gemäro, þät hi cömon on Scotland up, and þær gemëtton Scotta þeóde and him bædon setles and eardungstöve on heora londe betvyh him. Andsvaredon Scottas, þät heora land ne väre tó þäs micel, þät hi mihton tvá þeóde gebabban,
- 5 ac cvædon: "Ve mágon eöv sellan hálvende geþeahte, hvät ge dön mágon. Ve viton heonan nöht feor öder eáland eást rihte, þät ve mág- on oft leóhtum dagum geseón; gif ge þät sêcan villað, þonne mágou ge þær eardungstöve habban; odde gif hylc eöv vidstondeð, þonne ge- fulltumjað ve eöv". Þá fêrdon Peohtas in Breotone and ongunnon ear-
- 10 digan þá norðdælas þises eálandes, and Brittás, svá ve ær cvædon, þá súddælas. Mid þý Peohtas víf náðon, bædon him fram Scottum; þá gefáfedon hi þære árædnesse, and him víf sealdon, þät, þær seó vise on tveón cyme, hi þonne má of þam vífcynne him cyning euren, þonne of þam væpnedcynne, þät git tó dæg is mid Peohtum healden.
- 15 Þá fordgongenre tide áfter Brittum and Peohtum þridde cynn, Scotta, Breotone onfêng on Peohta dæle. Þá væron cumene of Hibernja, Scotta eálande, mid heora heretogan, Reáda hátte, öd þá mid freóndsceipe and þá mid gefeohte him sílfum betvib his êdel and eardungstöve geáhnödon, þá hi nu get habbað; þät cynn nu geond tó dæg Dalreádingas væron
- 20 hátene. Hibernja, Scotta eáland, ge on brædo his stealles, ge on hál- vendnesse, ge on smiltnisse lyfta is betere micle þonne Breotoneland, svá þät þær seldon snáv leng liged þonne þri dagas, and þær nænig man for vintres cýle on sumera hêg ne mávedð nê scypene his neátum ne timbredð, nê þær monn ænigne snicendne vurm nê ætterne gêsihð;
- 25 forþon gif of Breotone nâðran on scipum lædde væron, sôna svá hi þäs landes lyft gestuncen, svá svulton hi, eác neáh þan ealle þá þing, þe þanon cumað, vid ælcum áttre mágou; þät tó tæcne is, þät sume menn ve gesávon, þá þe væron fram nâðran geslegene, þät man scóf þára bóca leáf þe of Hibernja cömon, and þá sceafðan dide on vâter
- 30 and sealde drincan þám mannum, and sôna väs þät átter ofernumen, and hi væron gehælde. Is þät eáland velig on meolcum and on hunige, and vingearðas veaxað on sumum stövum, and hit is físcvylle and fugol- vylle and mære on huntunge heorta and rána. Þis is ágendlice Scotta êdel; heonon cömon seó þridde þeód Scotta, svá ve ær cvædon, eác be
- 35 Brittum and Peohtum on Breotone.

Bêda, I, 2.

Väs Breotone eáland Rómánum uncúð, öd þät Cájus se cásere, ödrê naman Júlíus, hit mid fyrde gesöhte and geeode sixtigum vintra ær Cristes cyme.

Bêda, I, 3.

- Þá áfter þon Claudius se cásere, se väs feórða fram Augusto, eft
- 40 fyrde gelædde on Breotone, and þær bútan hefigum gefeohte and blöð- gyte micelne dæl þäs landes on anveald onfêng. Svylce he eác Orca- das þá eáland, þá væron út on gârsecege, bútan Breotone, tó Rómvara rice geþeódde, and þý sextan mōndê, þe he hider com, he eft tó Róme hvearf. Þeós fyrd väs getogen þý feórdan gearê his rices, þät gear

3. betvux, *B.* — þa andsvaredon, *B.* — 8. vidstonded] vered, *B.* — 11. Mid þý] þá þá, *B.* — 13. hi] þät hi, *Wh.* — 14. git, *B.*] get, *Wh.* — 20. ge on brædo] is on brædo, *Wh.* — 24. snicendne] snacan ne, *C.* — 25. gif, *deest Wh.* — 28. ve, *deest Wh.* — 31. on meolcum] mid meol- cum, *B.*

vās fram Cristes hidercyme þāt sixte eāc feóvertigum. Fram þam ylcan cāsere Claudje vās sended Vespasiānus on Breotone, se āfter Nerōne ricsōde; se geeode on Viht þāt eāland, and Rōmāna auwealde under-  
peódde. Þāt is þrittiges mila lang eāst and vest, and twelf mila brād  
sūd and nord. Þā fēng Nerōn tō rice āfter Claudje þam cāsere; se 5  
nāht freomlices ongan on þære cynevisan, ac betvih ōdra unrim ævyrd-  
lēana Rōmvara rices þāt he Breotona rice forlēt.

Bēda, I, 11.

Þā vās ymb feóver hund vintra and seofone āfter drihtnes mennisc-  
nisse, fēng tō rice Honōrjus cāsere; se vās feórda eāc feóvertigum  
fram Augusto þam cāsere, tvām geārum ær Rōmaburb ābrocen and for- 10  
hergād vāre. Seó hergung vās þurh Alaric, Gotena cyning, geworden.  
Vās Rōmaburb ābrocen fram Gotum ymb þūsend vintra and hundteóntig  
and feóver and sixtig þās þe heó gevorht vās. Of þære tide Rōmāne  
blumnn ricsjan on Breotone; hāfdon hi Breotona rice feóver hund vin-  
tra and þās fiftan hundseofontig, þās þe Cājus, ōdrē naman Jūlius, 15  
Cāsere þāt ylce eāland gesōhte, and ceastre and torras and strēta and  
bryega on heora rice gevorhte vāron, þā ve tō dæg sceārvjan māgon.  
Eardedon Brittis binnan þam dice tō sūddæle, þe ve gemynegōdon, þāt  
Sevērūs se cāsere hēt þvrys ofer þāt eāland gedician.

Bēda, I, 12.

Þā ongunnon tvā þeóda, Pihtas nordan and Scottas vestan hi on- 20  
vinnan and hergjan, and hi fela geāra ymrdon and hýndon. Þā on þære  
unstillnisse onsendon hi ærendracan tō Rōme mid gevritum, and vependre  
hēne him fultumes bædon, and him gehēton eādmōde hýrnisse and sin-  
gale underpeódnisse, gif hi him gefultumādon, þāt hi mihton heora fynd  
ofervinnan. Þā onsendon hi him micelne here tō fultume, and sōna þās 25  
þe hi on þis eāland cōmon, þā compedon hi vid heora feóndum and hi  
micel vāl ongeslōgon and of heora gemārum ādrifon and āllýmdon. And  
hi trymdon and lerdon, þāt hi fāsten vorhten him tō gebeorge vid heora  
feóndum, and svā mid micelē sigē hām fūron. Þā þāt þā ongeāton þā  
ærran gevinna, þāt se Rōmānisca here vās on veg gevitē, þā cōmon 30  
hi sōna mid scíphere on heora landgemāro and slōgon eall and cveald-  
on þāt hi gemétton, and svā svā ripe ernð fortreddon and fornāmon,  
and hi ealle foryrmдон. And hi þā eft sendon ærendracan tō Rōme and  
vependre stefne him fultumes bædon, þāt þāt earme ēdel mid eallē ne  
fordiligād ne vāre, nē se nama þære Rōmāniscan þeóde, se þe mid him 35  
svā lange sceān and bryhte, fram fremdre þeóde ungeþværnesse for-  
numen and fordilgād beón sceolde. Þā vās eft here hider sended; se  
vās cumende ungevēnedre tide on herfeste, and hi sōna vid heora feónd-  
um gefuhton, and sige hāfdon, and ealle, þā þe þone deāð besvicjan  
mihten, ofer þone sæ nord āllýmdon, þā þe ær ælcē gearē ofer þone sæ 40  
hlōfēdon and hergōdon.

Þā gesāgdon Rōmāne on an Brittum, þāt hi nō mā ne mihton for  
heora geseildenisse svā gevinufullicum fyrðum svencte beón, ac hi  
manōdon and lerdon, þāt hi him væpno vorhten and mōdes strengðo

7. he lytelne Breotona, *C.* — 11. Alaricum, *Wh.* — 17. brycege, *Wh.*  
— 22. unstillnisse| unsibbe, *B.* — ærendvrecan, *Cantabr.* — 28. trymdon  
and, *B. C.] desunt Wh.* — 30. on veg| hām, *B.* — 32. ernð| yrð, *B.* —  
fortrædon? — 34. stemue, *C.* — 40. āllýmde, *Wh.* — 42. nō mā| leng, *B.*  
— 44. vorhten, *Wh.*

nåmen, þæt hi compôden and vidstôden heora feôndum; and hi him þa  
 eac tō ræde and tō frôfre fundon, þæt hi gemænlice fæsten gevorhten  
 him tō gescildnisse, stæneune veal rihtre stige fram eāstsæ ôð vestsæ,  
 5 þær Sevêrus se cāsere iū hêt dicjan and eorðvall gevyrcan, þone man  
 nu tō dāg seeāvjān māg eahta fôta brādne and twelf fôta heānne; svylce  
 eac on þās sæs varode tō sūddæle, þanon þe him sciphere tō becom,  
 torras timbrôdon tō geheorge þās sæs. Þā sôna þās þe þis fæsten ge-  
 vorht vās, þā sealdon hi him bysne monige, hū hi him væpen vyrceān  
 sceolden and heora feôndum vidstondan; and hi þā grêtton and him  
 10 cýddon, þæt hi næfre mā hi sêcan volden, and hi sigefæste ofer sæ  
 fêrdon. Þā þæt þā Pehtas and Scottas geācsedon, þæt hi hider nō eft  
 mā hi sêcan ne volden, þā væron hi þe baldran gevordene, and sôna  
 ealne norðdæl þises ealondes ôð þone veal genômon and gesetton. Við  
 þisum stôð on þam fæstene ufanveardum se earga fêða Britta, and þær  
 15 forhtigendre heortan vunôde dāges and nihtes. Þā sôhton heora ge-  
 vinnan him searvu, and vorhton him hōcas, and mid þām tūgon hi hi  
 earmlice ādūn of þam vealle, and hi væron sôna deāde, svā hi eorðan  
 gesôhton. Hig þā forlêton þone vall and heora burh and flugon on veg,  
 and heora gevinnan hi êhton and slôgon and on vāl fylðon. Vās þis  
 20 gefeoht vālgrimre and strengre eallum þām ær gedônum, forþon svā  
 svā seeāp from vulfum and vildeôrum beôð fornumene, svā þā earman  
 ceastervaran tōslitene and fornumene væron fram heora feôndum, and  
 heora æhtum benemde and tō hungre gesette.

Bêda, I, 13.

Þā vās ymb feôver hund vintra and þreô and tvêntig þære drihten-  
 25 lican menniscnisse, þæt Theodôsîus cāsere āfter Honôrje rice onfêng  
 and þæt hāfde six and tvêntig vintra. His rices þý þridðan gearê eac  
 tvêntigum Aëtîus vās hāten mære man, se vās iū ær heāhealdorman,  
 and þā vās þridðan sidê consul and cyning on Rôme. Tō þisum þā  
 þearfendan lāfa Britta sendon ærendgevrît; vās se frum þus āvriten:  
 30 “Aëtîo, þriga cyninge. Hêr is Britta gnornung and geôrmerung”, and  
 on forðgonge þās ærendgevrites þus hi heora ymðo ārehton: “Ûs dri-  
 fað þā elreordan tō sæ, vîðscūfêð Ûs seô sæ tō þām elreordum; betvîh  
 him tvām ve þus tveofealdne deād þrôvjað, odðe sticôðe beôð, odðe on  
 sæ ādruncene”. Peāh þe hi þās þing sædon, ne mihton hi nænigne  
 35 fultum āt him begitan, forþon on þā ylcan tid he vās ābysgād mid  
 hefigum gefeohtum við Blādlan and Atilan Hūna cyningum; svylce eac  
 þisum tidum com micel hungor on Constantinôpolim, Crêca ealdorburh,  
 and sôna vól vās āfter fyligende, ge eac monige veallas mid seofon  
 and fiftigum torrum gehruron and gefeôllon, and svylce eac monige  
 40 ôðre ceastre tō hrorene væron, and se hungor and se vólberenda stenc  
 þære lyfte monige þūsendo manna and neāta forðilgāde, and fornumene  
 væron.

Bêda, I, 14.

Com se foresprecena hungur eac svylce hider on Brittas and hi tō  
 þon svide vāhte, þæt heora monige heora feôndum on hand eoden; and  
 45 gît mā vās, þe þæt dôn ne volde. Ac þā him ælc mennisc fultum blonn,

14. fêde, *Wh.* — 16. searve, *Wh.*, seeave, *B.* — hi hi] hi, *Wh.* — 19.  
 æhton, *Wh.* — 25. þæt, *deest Wh.* — 29. lāfe, *Wh.* — 30. gnornung, *B.*  
 geóng, *Wh.* — 44. þæt, *deest Wh.* — 45. nolde, *B.*



þæt hi mǣ on godcundne fultum getreóvodon: and þā ongunnon ærest  
 við heora fyrd feohtan, þā þe monige gear ær hi onhergôdon and hlô-  
 dedon, and hi him þā micel vâl ongeslôgon and hî hām bedrifon and  
 sige áhton. Áfter þisum com gôð gear and svá eác genyhtsumnis væst- 5  
 ma on Breotoneland, svá nænig áfter ylðo siððan gemunan mǣg. Mid  
 þý þā ongon firenlust veaxan and sôna vól ealra mána somod gehra-  
 dôde: þæt vās vālhreóvniss and sôðfāstnisse feóung and seó lúfu lyges  
 and leásunge; and nalās þæt án þæt þās þing diden veoruldmenn, ac eác  
 svylce þæt drihtnes eóvde and his hyrdas, and hî druncennesse and of-  
 erhyldo, gecigde and gellite, efeste and ôðrum mǣnum þises gemetes 10  
 væron heora sviran underþeóðende, on veg ávorpenum Cristes geócé  
 þam leóhtan and þam svétan. Betvið þās þing þā com semninga micel  
 vól and grim ofer þā gehvyrfðan môdes menn, and se on hrāðnesse svá  
 micele menigo heora fornorn and gefylde, þátte þā evican nū geniht-  
 sumôdon, þæt hi þā deáðan bebyrigden; ac hvāðlere þā þe lifigende vār- 15  
 on for þam ege þās deáðes nôht þou sêl voldon, nê fram heora sávle  
 deáðe ácigde beón ne mihton; forþon nalās áfter miclum fāce grimre  
 vrāc þā firenfullan þeóde þās grimman mǣnes vās áfterfyligende. Þā  
 gesamnôdon hi gemôt and þeahtôdon and ráddon, hvāt him tō dōnne  
 vāre, and hvær him vāre fultum tō sêcanne tō gevearnjanne and tō 20  
 viðscúfanne svá rêðre hergunge and svá gelómlicre þāra nordþeóða:  
 and þæt þā gelicôðe him eallum mid heora cyninge, Vyrtgeorn vās hāt-  
 en, þæt hi Seaxna þeóde ofer þām sælicum dælum him on fultum gecigdon  
 and geladôdon, þæt cūð is and þæt mid drihtnes mihte gestihtôð vās, þæt  
 yfel vrāc come ofer þā viðcorenan, svá on þam ende þāra visena sveó- 25  
 tolice átyved is.

Bêða, I, 15.

Þā vās ymb feóver hund vintra and nigon and feóvertig fram áres  
 drihtnes menniscnisse, þæt Martiánnus cāsere rice onfêng and seofon  
 gear hāfde; se vās sixta eác feóvertigum fram Augusto þam cāsere.  
 Þā Angelþeóð and Seaxna vās geladôð fram þām forespreccenan cyninge 30  
 and on Breotone com on þrim miclum scipum and on eástðale þises  
 eálandes eardungstôve onfêng þurh þās ylcan cyninges beboð, þe hî  
 hider geladôðe, þæt hî sceolden for heora êðle compjan and feohtan,  
 and hî sôna compôdon við heora gevinnan, þe hî oft ær nordan onher-  
 gôdon, and Seaxan þā sige geslôgon. Þā sendon hi hām ærendračan 35  
 and hêton secgan þises landes væstmbārnisse and Britta yrgðo; and hî  
 þā sôna hider sendon mǣran sciphære strengran vigena, and vās unofer-  
 svidenlic veorud, þā hî tō gādere geþeóðde væron. And him Brittas  
 sealdon and geáfon eardungstôve betvið him, þæt hî for sibbe and for  
 hælo heora êðles campôden and vunnen við heora feóndum, and hî him 40  
 andlifne and áre forgeáfon for heora gevinne. Cōmon hî of þrim folcum  
 þām strangestan Germǣnje, þæt is of Seaxum and of Angle and of  
 Geótum. Of Geóta fruman sindon Cantvare and Vihtsætan, þæt is seó  
 þeóð þe Viht þæt eálonð oneardað. Of Seaxum, þæt is of þam lande,

6. mána] monna, *Wh.* — 7. liges, *Wh.* — 10. on geflute, *Wh.* — æf-  
 este, *Wh.* — mannum, *Wh.* — 13. hrāðnesse, *Wh.* — 17. grimre, *C.*  
 grim, *B. Wh.* — 20. tō biddanne, *B.* — 21. rade, *C.* — 23. gecigdon]  
 bædon, *B.* — 25. viðcorenan, *B.* — 31. miclum, *deest B.* — 37. vihgena,  
*Wh.* — 42. is, *deest Wh.* — 43. Geátum; *Wh. semper praebe* Geát, *num-*  
*quam* Geót.

þe man hæted Ealdseaxan, cōmon Eāstseaxan and Sūdseaxan and Vestseaxan, and of Engle cōmon Eāstengle and Middelengle and Myrce and eall Nordhymbra cynn. Is þāt land, þe Angulus is nemned, betvih Geōtum and Seaxum. Is sæd of þære tide þe hi þanon geviton 5 6  
dāge þāt hit vēste vunige. Væron þā ærest heora lātteōvas and here-  
togan tvegen gebrōðra, Hengist and Horsa; hi væron Vihtgilses suna,  
þās fāder vās Vihta hāten, and þās Vihta fāder vās Vōden nemned, of  
þās strynde monigra mægda cyningcynn fruman lædde. Ne vās þā  
yldung tō þon þāt hi heāpmælum cōmon, mārān veorodum, of þām þeod-  
10 um þe ve ær gemynegōdon, and þāt folc, þe hider com, ongan veaxan  
and mieljan tō þan svide, þāt hi væron on miclum ege þām silfum  
landbīgungum, þe hi ær hider lādōdon and eigdon. Āfter þisum hi þā  
geveredon tō sumres tide vid Pelhtum, þā hi ær þurh gefeoht feor ādrif-  
on, and þā væron Seaxan sēcende intingan and tōvyrde heora gedāles  
15 vid Brittas, cýddon him openlice and sædon: "Nemne hi him mārān  
andlifne sealdon, þāt hi voldon him silfe niman and bergjan þær hi hit  
findan mihton". And sōna þā beótunge dædum gefyldon, bārndon and  
hergōdon and slōgon fram eāstsæ 6d vestsæ, and him nænig vidstōd.  
Ne vās ungelic vracu þam þe iū Chaldēas bārndon Hierusalemē veallas,  
20 and þā cynelican getimbro mid fyrē fornāmon for þās godes folces  
synnum. Svā þonne hēr fram þære ārleāsan þeode, hvādere rihtē godes  
dōmē, nēhceastra gehvylce and land vās forhergōd. Hruron cynelico  
getimbro and ānlipige, and gehvær sacerdas, māssepreostas betvih  
viðedum væron slāgene and cvylmde, biscopas mid folcum būton ænigre  
25 āre sceāvunge mid isernē and ligē fornumene væron, and ne vās ænig  
se þe bebyrignisse sealde þām þe svā breōvlice āvealde væron, and  
monige þære earman lāfe on vēstenum fangene væron and heāpmælum  
sticōde; sume for hungre heora feōndum on hand eodon and ēcne  
þeōvdōm gehēton vid þon þe him mon andlifne forgeaf; sume ofer sæ  
30 sorgjende geviton; sume forhtjende on ēdle gebidon and þearfendum  
lifē on vuda vēstene, and on heān clifum sorgjendē mōdē symle vunedon.

## Bēda, II, 5.

Þat fordfērendum þām cyniungum Ādelbyrhte and Sæbyrhte heora āfterfyligendas  
væron deōfōlgilde folgjende.

Þā vās ymb six hund vintra and tventig vintra þās þe Augustinus mid  
his gefērum tō lēranne on Angelþeode sende vās, þāt Ādelbyrht,  
35 Cantvara cyniung, āfter þam hvilendlican rice, þāt he six and fiftig vin-  
tra vundorlice hāfde, [and þā] tō þam heofonlican rice mid gefeān āstāh.  
Vās he se þridra cyniung on Angelþeode cyniungum, þe eallum sūd-

3. eāland, *B.* — 7. Vitta, *B. C.* — 9. veorodum] veorod, *Wh.* — 12.  
landāgendum, *B.* — 13. sumre, *Wh.* — 17. beótunge] beōte, *B.* — ge-  
fyldon] geleston, *B.* — 19. vracu] vræce, *Wh.* — 21. ārleāsan. *Ne quis  
hoc attributum miretur, Bēdam venerabilem sacerdotem christianum  
fuisse, memoria tenendum est, nimirum qui proavos si Christum coluis-  
sent Vōdani loco, nullo modo nuncupasset impios. Sed regius inter-  
pretator, an non lubentius ārfullan scripsisset, si licuisset, ego qui-  
dem nescio.* — 22. nēhceastra] forneah ceastra, *B.*, neahceastra, *C.* —  
forhergōd] forhergjende, *Wh.* — Hruron] rhuron, *C.*, Hrusan, āfcollan,  
*Wh.* — 23. ānlipic, *Wh.* — 24. veofudum, *B. C.* — 25. ārene, *B.* — 33.  
six and tventig, *Cantabr.* — 36. gefeān] geleāfan, *B.*



mægdum veöld and rice hæfde öd Humbre streám. Hæfde ærest þises gemetes rice Álle, Súdseaxna cyning; se áfra vās Ceávlín hátén, Vestseaxna cyning; se þridða vās, svā svā ve ær cvædon, Ádelbyrht, Cantvara cyning. — Se cyning betvih þā ödre göd, þe he his leöldum þurh geþeahht gefremede, eác svylce rihtra dōma gesetnesse mid snotera geþeahhte gesette áfter Rōmāna bysena, and þā hēt on Englisc ávritan, þā nu öd þis geþealdene sind. On þām he ærest sette, hā man þāt gebētan sceolde, se þe cyricēan æhte, ödde biscopes, ödde öðerra hāda mid stale áfyrde; volde he þām gescildnesse gegearvjan, þe he heora lāre onfēng. Vās þes ylca Ádelbyrht Eormenrices sunu, þās fāder vās Octa hátén, and þās fāder Eoric, vās his frēonama Æsc, fram þam siddan Cantvara cyningas væron Æscingas nemmed. Þās Æsces fāder vās se Hengest, se þe vās ærest lādteöv and heretoga on Angelcynne on Breotone, svā ve ær beforan sædon.

Áfter Ádelbyrhtes forðföre Eáðbeald his sunu fēng tō þam rice, and he sōna mycle vannge and ávyrðlan vās vyreende þære mārvan cyrican veaxnesse; forþon nā lās þāt án þāt he Cristes geleáfan onfōn ne volde, ac eác svylce unálýfedre forlegnesse and egeslicre vās besmiten, svā þāt he eode tō his fāder vife. For æghvāderm þissa māna he intingan sealde þam, þāt he hvurfe tō þære ærran unclænnesse þā þe under his fāder rice ödde mid þý cynelican fultumē his eges clænnesse riht and Cristes geleáfan onfēngon. Nē þam getreövlēasan cyninge þære uplican þreá sveopan ungevnöð væron, þāt he þurh þā geclænsöd and gereht beön sceolde; forþon he gelömlice mid vēdenheortnesse módes and þās unclænan gāstes onsvögnesse þrycced vās.

Svëlce eác tō átēcte þisse gedrēfnesse storm Sæberhtes deáð, Eástseaxna cyninges; forþon þā he vās þā ēcan rico sēcende, forleört he þās hvilevendlican erfeveardas his suna þrie: þā ongunnon hi sōna openlice deófulgildum þeövjan, þe mannum þuhte þāt hi hvāthugu forlæten hāfden bi þam fāder lifigendum, and hi lēfnesse sealdon deófolgild tō biganganne þām folcum, þe him underþeödde væron.

Mid þý hi þā gesávon þone Biscop mässena symbelnesse mærsjan on godes cyrcēan, and þam folce hūsel syllan, værum hi mid elriordre dysignesse onblāvne; cvædon tō him: "For hvon ne ræces þu ús þone hvitan hláf, þone sealdest Sabane ússum fāder (nemdon hi hine svā), and nu gēna folce on cyrcēan selest?" Andsvaröde se biscop him: "Gif ge villað ádvegene beön þý hālvendan vyllan fulvihtes bādes, svā öóver fāder ádvegen vās: þonne māgon ge eác svëlce þās hālgan hlāfes dælneomende beön, svā he dælnimende vās. Gif ge þonne lifes bād forhycead, ne māgon ænige þinga lifes hlāfe onfōn". Cvædon hie: "Ne villað ve on þāt bād gongan, forþon þe ve viton, þāt ve þās þearfe nabbað; ac hvāðerc ve villað mid þý hlāfe gereorde beön".

Mid þý hie oft and geornlice from him manöde væron, þāt þāt nænige þinga beön meahhte, þāt hi būtan þære hālgan geclænsunge fulvihtes bādes þam hālgan hlāfe gemænsumöde; þā át nēhstan væron hi

5. svilcere, *Wh.* — 8. ödde öðera] oddera, *Wh.* — 10. Octo, *B.* — 11. Eoric, *Wh.*, Ösric, *C.* — Oese, *Wh.* — 16. vonunge, *Wh.* — 20. þam] i. e. be þam; þý. — 23. sveopon hi gevune væron, *Wh.* — geclænsöd] geclænsad, *Wh.* — 26. Sæbyrhtes, *B.* — 27. cyning, *Wh.* — 34. reces, *Wh.* — 37. fulvihte, *Wh.* — 44. būtan, *deest B.* — 45. gemænsumöde] *aut legendum est:* gemænsumöde væren, *aut:* þāt he hi — gemænsumöde.

mid hâtheortnesse onstýrede, cvaedon him tō: “Gif þu ne vilt ūs gefāfan on svā ēdelicum þingum þe ve biddað; ne meaht þu on ūsre mægðe nê on ūssum gemānan vunjan”, and ādrifon hine āveg and hêton, þāt he mid his gefêrum of hiora rīce gevite.

. Bêda, II, 9.

Be cynedōme Eādvīnes, and þāt Paulinus him godspell bodāde and ærest his dohtor mid ôðrum mannum gelærde mid hālgum gerýnum Cristes geleāfan.

5      Pære tide eac svylce Nordanhymbra þeod mid heora cyninge Eādvīne Cristes geleāfan onfēng, þe him Paulinus, se hālgā biscop, bodāde and lærde. Pām cyninge seō onfengnes Cristes geleāfan and pās heofonlican rīces, eac svylce on hālsunge geveōx meah eordlices rīces, svā þāt nænig Angelcýninga ær him eall Breotone gemāro on anveald  
10 onfēnge, odde heora mægðe on, Angelcýnnes odde Britta, eardōdon; eall þāt he on anveald onfēng, ge eac svylce Mōnige, Britta eāland, Angelcýnnes rīce underþeodde, svā ve ær beforan sǣgdon.

Pisse þeode, þāt is Nordanhymbrum, vās se æresta intinga tō onfōnne Cristes geleāfan, þāt se foresprecena heora cyning Eādvīne vās  
15 mid mægsibbe geþeoded Cantvarena cyningum: onfēng he þonan tō vife Ādelburge, Ādelbyrhtes dohtor pās cyninges, seō ôðrē naman vās Tāte hāten.

Pā he ærest his ærendracan sende tō Eādbalde hire brēder, se vās pā Cantvara cyning, and pisse fæmnan gemānan bād and vilnāde; and  
20 pā andsvarōde he, þāt þāt ālýfed ne være, þāt cristenu fæmne hæðenum men tō vife seald være, þý lās se geleāfa and pā gerýnu pās heofonlican cyninges mid pās cyninges gemānan āidlād vāren, se þe pās sōðan cyninges higang ne cūde. Pā pā ærendracan pā eft pās vord Eādvīne sǣgdon, pā gehêt he sōna, þāt he nāht viderveardes dōn volde  
25 pām cristenum geleāfan, þe seō fæmne beeode, ac þāt heō mōste pone geleāfan and bigong hire æfāstnisse mid eallum hire gefêrum, þe hire mid cōmen, þý cristenan þeāvê lifigēan and pone vel healdan; nê he nōne vīdsōc, þāt he silfa eac svylce pā ylcan æfestnisse underfēnge, gif vīse vitan þāt funden, þāt heō hālgre and gode leofre gemeted beōn  
30 mihte.

Pā vās seō fæmne gehāten and āfter fāce Eādvīne onsended, and āfter þon þê hī ær funden hāfdon vās gehālgōd tō bīscōpe gode se leofa ver sanctus Paulinus, se mid hī fêran sceolde tō þon þê he pā fæmnan and hire gefêran æghvāder ge mid pā mærsunge heofonlicra gerýna ge  
35 mid his dāghvamlicre lāre trymede, þāt heō on pām gemānan pāra

---

7 — 10. Pām cyninge — ær didon] *Bēdæ verba non expresse reddidit Alfrēdus rex; nimirum hæc sunt: “Cui videlicet regi, in auspiciū suseipiendæ fidei et regni coelestis, potestas et terreni creverat imperii, ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum fecit, omnes Britanniae fines, quæ vel ipsorum vel Britonum provinciae habitabantur, sub ditionem accepit”. Quæ ita erant vertenda: “Pām cyninge, on hālsunge pære onfangnesse Cristes geleāfan and pās heofonlican rīces, eac svylce geveōx meah eordlices rīces, svā þāt, svā hvāt svā nænig Angelcýninga ær him dide, he eall Breotone gemāro on anveald onfēnge, svā hvær svā heora mægða odde Brytta eardōdon”. In super addo pessimam Wheloci lin. 17. lectionem ær didon pro: eardōdon. — 15. tō vife] tō, deest Wh. — 16. Ādelburge, Wh. — 22. āidlād] ādilgād, B. — 24. sǣgdon] brohton, B. — 35. heō] hī, Wh.*

hædenra besmiten ne være. Þá com he mid þá foresprecenau fæmnan to Eádvine þam cyninge svá svá he være gesiðcundlicre gegaderunge; ne he mære mid eallè his mòðe beheóld, þát he þá þeóde, þe he gesóhte, to ongitennisse þás sóðan godes and to Cristes geleáfan þurh his lære gecégde.

5

Mid þý he þá se Biscop on þá mægðe com mid þá fæmnan, þá vende he svide, þát he æghvæder ge his gefëran þá þe mid hine cômou þurh drihtnes gife geheólde, þát hi ne ásprungen fram heora geleáfan, and gif he hvylce mihte þæra hædenra þát he þurh his lære to Cristes geleáfan gecirde; ac svá se Apostolus evided: þeáh þe he svá mycelre tide vunno on his lære, þát god þá mód þára ungeleáfsnumra áblende, þý lās him scine seó onlýhtnes Cristes godspelles and his vuldres.

Þá vās þý áfteran geærè, com mon on Nordanhymbra mægðe, vās his nama Eomær; vās he sended fram Vestseaxna cyninge se vās hāten Crichelm, þát he sceolde Eádvine þone cyning somod ge lifè ge ricè 15 beniman. Hāfde he and vāg mid hine tvicegede handseax gættred, þát gif seó vund to lýt genihtsumode to þás cyninges deáde, þát þát áttor gefultumāde. Com he to þam cyninge þý ærestan Eásterdāgè he Deorventan þære eá, þær vās þá cyninges ealdorbotl. Þá eode he in, svá svá he his hlāfordes ærende secgan sceolde, and mid þý he þá ge- 20 svipprè mūdè licettende ærend vrehhte and leāse flesvede, þá ástōd he semninga and getogenè þý væpnè under his sceāte ræsde on þone cyning. Þá þát þá Lilla geseah, se cyninges þegn him se holdesta, nāfde he scild āt handa, þát he þone cyning mid gescildan mihte, sette þá his lichoman betvih, beforan þam stinge, and he þurhstong þone 25 cyninges þegn and þone cyning gevundāde. Þá vās he sōna mid æghvanon mid væpnum ymbhýped; hvāt he þá eác on þam ingerece óðerne cyninges þeng, se vās Fordhere hāten, mid þý mánfullan væpuè ácevalde.

Þá vās þære ylcau nihte þára hālgan Eástrena, þát seó evèn cende 30 dohtor þam cyninge, þære noma vās Eánflæd. Mid þý he þá se ylca cyning on þás biscopes andveardnesse þoncunge dide his godum for þære dehter þe him ácenned vās, ongean þon ongan se biscop þoncunge dōn drihtne Criste and þam cyninge cýðan, þát he þát mid his bēnum āt him onfenge, þát heó, seó evèn, gesund and būtan hefigum sære þát 35 bearn cende. Þá se cyning þis gehýrde, þá ongan he lustfulljan þás biscopes vordum and gehèt hine silfne deófulgildum vīdsacan, and þát he volde Cristes þeóvdōm geceósan, gif he him lif and sige forgeāfe on þam gevinne, þe he gehogōd hāfde vīð þam cyninge, þe se myrðra ær fram sended vās, se þe hine gevundāde; and þá ylcau his dohtor Criste 40 to gehālgjanne þam biscope to vedde gesealde, þát he þát gehāt ge-læstan volde. Seó vās gefullād þý hālgan dāgè āt Pentecosten ærest manna of Nordanhymbra þeóde mid endlifum fæmnum of þære evène hīrede, heó vās tvefste. Þære tide eác vās se cyning gehæled fram þære vunde, þe him ær gedōn vās: þá gesomnāde he his fyrd vīð Vestseax- 45 um and þider com, and sōna þás þe he on hi feaht, væron him calle

3. mære] má, Wh. — 11. þát god] "*Deus hujus seculi*" scripsit Bēda. — ungeleáfullra, B. — 14. Eomær] Eormær, *Cantabr.* — 15. ge lifè ge ricè] ge lif ge rice, Wh. — 19. ealdorbold, B. — 21. leāslike ongan, flesvede, B. — 27. ymbhāfd, B. — 33. for þam cyme his dehter, B. — 37. sylfne to drihtne and deófulgildum, B. — 45. fyrð] frid, C.



his fýnd gecýdde, þá þe ær emb his feorh syredon, and he þá sume ofslôh, sume on anveald onfêng.

And he sigefäst svà eft hām fêrde, nā lās þāt he sōna in stepe and ungeþeahendlice þām gerýnum onfōn volde þās cristenan geleāfan, þeāh  
 5 þe þāt vāre, þāt he ofer þāt deófulgildum ne þeóvde, siððan he hine tō Cristes þeóvdōme gehātenne hāfde; ac he ærest geornlice ā of tide æghvāder ge fram þām ārvurðan vere, sancte Pauline, þāt riht leornāde þās hālgan geleāfan, ge eac mid his ealdormannum, þā þe he viseste and snotereste viste, þāt he gelōmlice mid him þeahþāde and sōhte,  
 10 hvāt he þisum þingum tō dōnne vāre; ge he eac silfa, mid þý he vās on gecynde se gleāveste man, oft lange āna sāt svigendē mūdē ac midde inneveardre heortan monige þing sprecende smeāde, hvāt him sēlest tō dōnne vāre, and hvylc æfestnes him tō healdenne vāre.

### Cap. 11.

Þāt onvrigenes giū heofonlic ātývde Eādvine þām cyninge, þā he vrecea vās.

Svylce eac vās sum godspræce and heofonlic onvrigenes, þe him  
 15 iū seó godcunde ārfāstnis onvreāh, þā he vrecea vās mid Rēdvalde, Eāstengla cyninge; seó sviðe gefultumāde his andgit tō onfōnne and tō ongitanne þā monunge þære hālvendan lāre. Mid þý he þā se biscop Paulinus geseah, þāt he unýðelice mihte þā heānesse þās cynelican mōdes tō eādmōdnesse gecirran, þāt he onfōn volde his ēcre hālo and  
 20 þām gerýne þære liffāstan rōde Cristes, and he somod for his hālo, þās cyninges and þære þeóde, þe he fore vās, ge mid vordē trymnesse mid monnum von, ge eac mid þā godcundan ārfāstnisse mid vordē his gebeda, þāt he for hi þingāde: þā āt nýhstan geleornāde he on gāste and him onvrigen vās, hvylc onvrigenes giū heofonlic ātývde þām  
 25 cyninge, þā he vrecea vās. Ne ylde he hit þā leng, ac eode sōna tō þām cyninge and hine manōde, þāt he his gehāt gefýlde, þe he on þære onvrigenesse gehêt þe him ātýved vās, gif he þære tide ymðo besvi-cōde and tō heānesse cynerices becōme. Vās þis godgespræce and þeós onvrigenes þises gemetes:

30 Mid þý hine ēhte Ādelfrid, se þe ær him cyning vās, and he þurh missenlice stōve monigra geāra tide flýma vās; þā gesōhte he āt nýhstan and com tō Rēdvolde, Eāstengla cyninge, and hine bād, þāt he his lif gescilde við svā micles ēhteres sætningum; and him gehêt, þāt he svā dōn volde, svā he hine bād. Āfter þon þā Ādelfrid se cyning hine þær  
 35 geācsāde, þāt he mid Rēdvolde þone cyning vās, þā sende he sōna ærendracan tō him and mycel feoh við þon þe he hine ofslōge, odde hine him tō cvale āgeāfe; nē he hvādere óviht on þām fremōde. Sende he eft āfterran sidē ærendracan, sende þridðan sidē and mārān gife myclē þonne he him ær sende við his cvale, and hēt eac him onbeóðan,  
 40 þāt he hine volde mid fyrde tō gefeohte gesēcan, gif he his vord and his gife forhogōde. Þā vās his mōd æghvāder ge mid þām þeótungum gehrēged, ge mid þām gifum gevenmed, þāt he gepáfōde þās cyninges bēne and gehêt, þāt he Eādvine ofslōge odde his feōndum tō cvale āgeāfe.

2. anveald] anvald, *B.*, anveard, *Wh.* — 10. hvāt he] hvāt he, *Wh.* — 11. oft] and oft, *Wh.* — 18. heannesse, *Wh.* — 19. ēce, *B.* — 22. von, ge eac] vonge ead, *Wh.* — ārfāstnissa, *Wh.* — 24. iii, *B. C.* — 28. heannesse, *Wh.* — godgespreccen, *Wh.* — 33. setengum, *C.* — 39. myclē þonne] mycle and feoh þonne, *B. C.* — við] and við, *Wh.*

Þá vās sum cyninges þegn, his frēond se treóvesta, þe þās þing gehýrde and ongeat. Þá eode he tō his inne, þær he hine restan volde, and vās foreveard niht, and hine ácgde út, and him sæde and cýdde, hū hine mon ymbe gedōn volde; evād him þā tō: “Gif þu vilt, on þās seolfan tid ic þe álæde of þisse mægde in þā stōve, þær þe næfre nē 5 Rædvold nē Āðelfrid gemetan māgon”. Cvād he tō him: “On þonce me sindon þine vord and þin lūfu; and hvādere ne mæg ic þāt dōn, þāt þu me lærest, þāt ic ærest þā treóvde forlæte, þe ic tō svā mielum cyninge genom, mid þý he me nōviht yfeles dide nē lādes ātýrde; ac gif ic deād þrōvjan sceal, leofre me is, þāt he me tō deāde gesýlle, þonne unāðelra 10 man. Oððe lā hvider mæg ic nu leng fleón? monigra geāra tida ofer ealle Breotone ic flýma vās, þāt ic me his hete bearh and vearnōde!”

Þá eode se his frēond on veg fram him, and he Eādvine āna þær ūte gevunōde. Sāt svide unrot on stāne beforan þære healle dura, and ongan mid monegum hætum his gepohta gesvenced beón, and ne viste, 15 hvider he eode oððe hvāt him sēlest tō dōnne vāre. Mid þý he þā lange svigendum nearonessum his mōdes and mid þý blindan fýrē soden vās, þā geseah he semninga on middre nihte mon vid his gangan uncūdes hrāgeles and andvltan. Þá he þā tō him com, þā vās he forht gevorden. Þá eode he tō him, grētte hine and frāgn, for hvon he on þære tide, 20 þe oðre men slæpon, on stāne vaccende sæte? Þā frāgn he hine, hvāt þās tō him belumpe, hvāder he vacōde þe slēpte, and hvāder he þe ūte þe inne sæte? Þā andsvarōde he and evād him tō: “Ne tala þu me, þāt ic ne cunne þone intingan þinre unrotnesse and þinre vacone and ānlepnese and þines ūtsetles; ac ic cūðlice vāt, ge hvāt þu cart ge 25 for hvon þu gnornast, and hvylc tōveard yfel þu þe on neāhnisse forhtast. Ac gesege me, hvylce mēde þu ville sillan þam men, gif hvylc si, þe þe fram þisum nearonessum ālýse, and Rædvolve on mōd be-svāpe, þāt he þe nān viht lādes ne dō, nē þe þinum feōndum tō cvale ne āgife?” Þā andsvarede he and evād, þāt he call gōd, þe he mihte, 30 for mēde þyslicre fremsumnesse sillan volde. Þā ātēcte he þā git his gespræc and evād: “And gif he þe eac, ādvāsetum þinum feōndum, on sōðe cynerice gehāted, svā þāt nales þāt ān ealle þine yldran, ac ealle cyningas, þā þe on Breotone vāron ær þe, in mihte and on rice fear of-erstigest?” Þā vās he Eādvine healdra gevorden on þære frignesne and 35 sōna gehēt, se þe him svā micle fremsumnisse forgeāfe, þāt he him þās volde vurdlice þancunge dōn. Cvād he þridðan sīðe tō him, se þe vid him spræc: “And nu, gif se man, se þe þe þyslice gife and svā micle sōðlice þe tōvearde forecvið, eac svylce gepeahte þinre hælo and be-teran lifes and nyttran þe ātývan mæg, þonne ænig þinra maga oððe 40 þinra yldrena æfre gehýrde, cvist þu, hvāder þu his þā hālvendan monunge onfōn ville and him hýrsum beón?” Þā ne ylde he Eādvine nā-nuht, ac sōna gehēt, þāt he volde on eallum þingum him gehýrsum beón and his lāre lustlice onfōn, se þe hine fram svā monegum yrmðum and teónum generede and tō heānisse cynerices ford gelædde. 45

Þá he þā þisse andsvare onfēng se þe mid hine spræc, þā in stāpe

5. scalfan, *Wh.* — 8. treóvde] vare, *C.* — 12. berh, *Wh.* — 19. hrā-geles] regelan, *B. C.*, *deest Wh.* — 23. sæte] vāre, *C.* — 26. gnornast] geornast, *C.* — neāhnisse] ēhtnisse, *Cant.* — 28. þe þe] þāt þe, *Wh.* — 31. ātēcte] geýcte, *Wh.* — 34. ær þe] ær þu, *B.* — 38. þyslice] þyllice, *C.* — 39. sōðlicre, *Wh.* — eac] and eac, *Wh.* — 42. nānuht] oviht, *B.*



sette he mid þá svidrau hand him on þát heáfod and þus eväd: "Þonne þis tæcen þyslic þe tæcume, þonne gemune þu þisse tîde and uncres gespræces, and ne ylde þu, þát þu þá þing gefylle, þe þu me gehête". Þá he þás vord gespræc, þá ne viste he semninga hvar he com, volde  
 5 þát he on þam ongeäte þát, þát man ne väs se þe him ätývde, ac þát hit gäst väs. And mid þý he þá se geóngu ädeling äna þær þá git sät, and väs svide gefeönde þe þære fröfre, þe him gehäten väs, ac hvädere sorgjendê modê geornlice þohte, hvät se väre ödde hvonan he cöme, se þe þas þing tó him sprecende väs: þá com eft tó him se forespreccena  
 10 his freönd, and mid blidê andvlitan hine hälette and grêtte, and þus eväd: "Äris and gang in, gerest þinne lichoman and þin möd bütan sorgum, forþon þäs cyninges heorte is oncirred, ne vile he þe nānuht lādes gedön; ac he mā vile his treöve and his gehät vid þe gehealdan, and þe feorhbirde beön". Sæde him þá äfter þon þát: "Se cyning his  
 15 geþohte big þam, þe ic þe ær sæde, þære evêne on þigolnisse onvreäh; þá onvende heó hine fram þære yfelan ingehygde his mödes, lærde hine and manöde, þát þát nænig þing ne gedafenāde nê gerise svä ädelum cyninge and svä gepungenum, þát he sceolde his freönd þone betstan on nýde gesettan on gold bebyegēan, and his treöve for feo-  
 20 gitsunge and lūfan forleösan, seó þe dýrvurdre väre and märe eallum mādum".

Hvät sceolon ve þäs märe sceggēan? dide se cyning svä svä hit ær cveden väs, nā lās þát ān þát he þone vreccean, þe hine gesöhte, tó evale ne gesealde; ac eac svylee him gefultumāde, þát he tó rice be-  
 25 com. Forþon sōna siddan þá ærendraecan hām eirdon, þe his evale ærendedon, þá gebeön Rædvold his fyrde and micel verod gesomnāde tó gevinnanne vid Äðelfríd. Þá för he him tó geanes ungelicê verodê, forþon he ne volde him first älfan, þát he möste his verod eall gesomnjan; þá geförou hi tōsomne and gefuhton on gemäre Myrcna þeóde  
 30 ät eästdale þære eä, þe is ðdle nemned, and þær mon Äðelfríd þone cyning ofslöh. Svylee eac on þam ylean gefeohte mon slöh Rædvoldes sunu, se väs Rāgnhere hāten. And svä he Eädvine äfter þam godgespræce, þe he ær onfeng, nā lās þát ān þát he him þá sætnunge þá gevearnöde þäs unholdan cyninges; ac svylee eac äfter his släge him  
 35 on þäs rices vuldor äfter fylgde.

Mid þý he þá Paulinus se biscop godes vord bodāde and lærde, and se cyning ylde þá git tó gelýfanne and þurh sume tid, svä svä ve ær evædon, gelimplicum äna sät and geornlice mid hine silfne smeāde and þohte, hvät him selöst tó dōnne väre, and hvyle æfästnis him tó heal-  
 40 denne väre: þá väs sumê dägê se godes ver ingangende tó him, þær he äna sät, and sette his þá svidrau hand him on þát heáfod, and hine äesöde, hväder he þát tæcen ongitan mihte? Þá onencööv he hit sōna sveötöle and väs svide forht gevorden, and him tó fötum feöll. And hine se godes man ūp ähöf and him cūdlíce tó spræc and þus eväd:  
 45 "Hvät þu nu hafast þurh godes gife þinra feönda handa besvicene, þe þu þe ondrêde, and þu þurh his sylene and gife þam rice onfenge, þe

5. on þam] on þon, *Wh.* — þát hit] þát þát hit, *Wh.* — 12. nānuht] övht, *B.* — 15. geþohte] gepæne, *B.* — 17. nê gerise] *desunt C.* — 19. gesettan] gesettum, *Wh.* — 21. mādmas, *B.* — 27. gevinnanne] gevinne, *Wh.*, *gevinneue, C.* — 31. slöh, *C.* — 32. Regenhere, *C.*, Rāgnere, *B.* — 46. ondrêde] ondrædest, *Wh.* — selene, *C.*

þu vilnædest! ac gemune nu, þæt þu þæt drihtne gelæste, þæt þu gehæte, þæt þu onfò his geleáfan and his bebodu healde, se þe þe fram hvilendlicum earfóðum generede and eác on áre hvilendlices rices áhóf; and gif þu ford his villan gehýrsum beón vilt, þonc he þurh me þe bodad and læred, he þonne þe eác fram tintregum genereð ælcera yfela and þe 5 dælnimende gedêð mid hinc þæs écan rices on heofoum”.

Cap. 13.

Hvylc geþeabt se ylca cyning mid his ealdormonnum habbende was be þære onfengnisse Cristes geleáfan.

Þa se cyning þæs vord gehýrde, þa andsvarode he him and cvād, þæt he ægðer ge volde ge scolde þam geleáfan onfón þe he lærde; cvād, þæt he volde mid his freóndum and mid his vitum spræce and geþeabt habban, and gif hi mid hine þæt gepáfjan voldon, þæt hi calle ätsomme 10 on lifes vyllan gehálgode væron. Þa dide se cyning svā svā he cvād, and se biscop þæt gepáfode. Þa hāfde he gespræce and geþeabt mid his vitum, and synderlice vās fram him callum friguende, hvylc him þuhte and geseven vāre þeós nive lār and þære godcundnisse bigong, þe þær læred vās? Him þa andsvarode his ealdorbiscop, Cēli vās hāten: “Ge- 15 seoh þu, cyning, hvylc þeós lār si, þe ūs nu bodād is. Ic þe sōdlice andette, þæt ic cūðlice geleornād hābbe, þæt eallinga nāviht māgenes nē nytnesse hafad seō æfāstnis, þe ve ōð þis hāfdon and becodon, forþon nāenig þinra þegna neādlicōr ne gelustfullode hine silfne tō ūra goda bigange þonne ic; and nōht þou lās monige sindon, þa þe mārān gife 20 and fremsunnisse āt þe onfēgon þonne ic, and on callum þingum mārān gesynto hāfdon. Hvāt ic vāt, gif ūre godas ænige mihte hāfdon, þonne voldon hi me mā fullumjan, forþon ic him geornlicōr þeōdde and hýrde. Forþon me þynced vislic, gif þu geseo þa þing beorhtran and strengran, þe ūs nivan bodāde sindon, þæt ve þām onfōn”. 25

Þisum vordum ōðer þæs cyninges vita and ealdormann gepāfunge sealde and tō þære spræce fēng and þus cvād: “Þyslic me is geseven, cyning leōfōsta, þis andvearde lif manna on eorðan tō vidmetenisse þære tide, þe ūs uncūð is, svā gelic svā þu āt svāesendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum and þegnum on vintertide, and sī fýr onāled, and þin 30 heall gevyrmed, and hit rīne and snive and hāgele and styrme ūte; cūme þonne ān spearva and hrādlice þæt hūs þurhflēo, þurh ōðre duru in, þurh ōðre ūt gevite: hvāt he on þa tid, þa he inne býð, ne býð rīned mid þý storme þās vintres! ac þæt býð ān eāgan bryhtm and þæt lāste fāc, and he sōna of vintra in vinter eft cymed. Svā þonne þis 35 monna lif tō medmyclum fāce ātýved; hvāt þær foregēnge, oðde hvāt þær āfterfylige, ve ne cunnon. Forþon gif þeós nive lāre ōviht cūð-

1. gemine, *B.* — drihtne, *B.*] pridde, *Wh.* — 6. dælnimende, *Wh.* — 9. freóndum, and mid his ealdormannum, and, *B. C.* — gepæht, *Wh.* — 13. syn-  
driglice, *Wh.* — 15. ealdorbiscop] *Cēli*, cum pagani deorum cultus sum-  
mus pontifex esset, nomen forsitan caldorgydia habuit. Beda pontificis  
vocabulo usus est, quod Alfrēdus ealdorbiscop i. e. summus episcopus,  
reddidit. — 19. ne gelustfullode] nē gelustfullicōr, *B. C.*, quae lectio ver-  
bum, e. g. underþeōdde, requirit. — 24. beorhtran, *B.*] heteran, *C. Cant.*  
— 28. leōfōsta] deest *Wh.*, in margine tamen habet vocem, sed signatura  
carentem. — 31. and hāgele, *B.*] deest *Wh.* — 34. rīned] Bedae textus re-  
quirit behrinen, habet enim “non tangitur”. — bryhtm] brāhtm, *B.*,  
beorht (i. e. bearhtm), *C.* — 35. and] ac, *Wh.* — 36. foregēnge, *Wh.*

licre and gerisenlicre bringe, heó þäs vyrde is, þät ve þære fyligean”.

Þisum vordum gelfcum oðre ealdormen and þäs cyninges þeahteras spræcon, þä get tō geȝhte Ceäfi and cvād, þät he volde Paulinus þone  
 5 bisceop geornlicor gehȝran be þam gode sprecende, þe he bodāde; þä hēt se cyning svā dōn. Þä he þä his vord gehȝrde, þä clypode he and þus cvād: “Geare ic þät ongeat, þät þät nōviht vās, þät ve beeodon, forþon svā micle svā ic geornlicor ou þam bigange þät silfe sōd sōhte, svā ic hit lās mētte. Nu þonne ic openlice ondette, þät on þisse lāre  
 10 þät silfe sōd scined, þät ūs mæg sylīan þä gife ēcre eādiguise and ēces lifes hælo. Forþon ic lāre nu, cyning leōfesta, þät þät tempel and þä veofedu þä þe ve būtan væstnum ænigre nytnisse hālgōdon, þät ve þä hraðe forlēōsān and on fȝre forbārnān”.

Hvāt he þä se cyning openlice andette þam biscope and him eallum,  
 15 þät he volde fāstlice þām deōfolgildum vidsacan and Cristes geleāfan onfōn! Mid þȝ he þä se cyning fram þam foresprecenan biscope sōhte and ācsode heora hālignesse, þe hī ær beeodon, hvā hit, þä vigbed and þä heargas þāra deōfolgilda mid heora hegum, þē hī ymbsette værou, āidljan sceolde and tōveorpan; þä andsvarode he se bisceop: “Ene ic  
 20 þä godas lange mid dysignisse beeode oð þis; hvā mæg hī gerisenlicor nu tōveorpan tō bysne oðra manna þonne ic silfa þurh þä snyttro þe ic fram þam sōðan gode onfēng? And he þä sōna fram him āvearp þä idlan dysignisse, þe he ær beeode, and þone cyning bād, þät he him væpen sealde and gestēdhors, þät he mihte on cuman and þät deōfolgild  
 25 tōveorpan, forþon þam biscope ne vās ālȝfed, þät he mōste væpen vegan, nē ālcōr būtan on myran ridan. Þä sealde se cyning him sveord, þät he hine mid begyrde, and nam him spere on hand and hleóp on þäs cyninges stēðan and tō þām deōfolgildum rād. Þä þät folc hine þä geseah svā gescyrpedne, þä vēndon hī, þät he tela ne viste, ac þät  
 30 he vēdde. Sōna þäs þē he gelihhte tō þam hearge, þä sceāt he mid his sperē, þät hit sticōde fāste on þam hearge, and vās svīde gefeōnde þære ongitenisse þäs sōðan godes biganges, and he þä hēt his gefēran tōveorpan ealne hearh and þä getimbro, and forbārnān. Is seō stōv git āteōved giū þāra deōfolgilda nāht feor eāst fram Eoforviceastre be-  
 33 geondan Deorventan þære eā, and git tō dāg is nemued Godmundingahām, þær se bisceop þurh þäs sōðan godes onbryrdnisse tōvearp and fordide þä vīgbed, þe he silf ær gehālgode.

Þä onfēng Eādvine cyning mid eallum þām āðelingum his þeōde and mid micle folce Cristes geleāfan and fulluhtes bāde. Þȝ andlyftan geārē  
 40 his rices he vās gefullōd fram Pauline þam biscope, his lāreōve, on Eoforviceastre þȝ hālgestan eāsterdāgē on Sanct Pētres cyricēan þäs apostoles, þä he þær hrādē geveorcē of treovē cyricēan getimbrode, siddan he gecristnād vās.

4. spræcan, *Wh.* — geȝhte] ātichte, *B.* — 9. Nu] *Hu.* *C.* — 11. leōfesta, *deest C.* — 17. hvā hit] he het, *Wh.* — 19. sceolde, *deest Wh.* — 21. snyttro, *Wh.* — 24. gestēdhors] gested hors, *Wh.* *Exprimit gested hors ornatum equum, sed Bēda scripsit: equum emissarium, quod gestēdhors debet reddi.* — 28. rād] ferde, *C.* — 30. vēdde] vēdende vāre, *B.* — 37. þä veofedu þäs hāðenan gildes and hī gode gehālgode, *B.* — 39. fulluhte, *Wh.* — 41. þȝ hālgan, *B.* — 42. hrādē] hrad, *C.*



Bêda, IV, 24.

Þat on Hilde mynstre þære abbudissan vās sum brōðor, Cādmon gehāten, þam godcundlice forgifen vās seō gifu tō singanne.

On þisse abbudissan mynstre vās sum brōðor synderlice mid godcundre gife gemæred and geveordād, forþon he gevnāde gerisenlice leōð vyrcēan, þā þe tō ælāstnesse and tō ārfastnesse belumpon, svā þātte svā hvāt svā he of godcundum stafum þurh bōcceras geleornāde þāt he āfter medmiclum fāce iu sceōpgereorde mid þā mæstan svētnesse 5 and inbyrðnesse geglencde and in englisc gereorde vel gehvær forðbrohte, and for his leōðsongum monigra monna mōd oft tō vorolde forhohnesse and tō geþeōðnesse þās heofonlican lifes onbārnde væron. And eac svylce monige ōðre āfter him on Ongelþeode ongunnon æfāste leōð vyrcan, ac nænig hvādre him þāt gelice dōn meahle, forþon he 10 nalās from monnum nē þurh mon gelæred vās, þāt he þone leōðerāft geleornāde; ac he vās godenudlice gefultumōd and þurh godes gife þone songerāft onfēng, and he forþon næfre nōht leásunga nē ideles leōðes vyrcan meahle, ac efne þā ān þā þe tō æfāstnesse belumpon and his þā æfāstan tungan gedafenōde singan. Vās he se mon in veoruldhāde ge- 15 seted ōð þā tide þe he vās gelýfedre ylðo, and he næfre nænig leōð geleornāde, and he forþon oft iu geþeōrseipe, þonne þær vās blisse intingan gedēmed, þāt hie ealle secolden þurh endebyrðnesse be hearpan singan; þonne he geseah þā hearpan him neālæcan, þonne ārās he for seome from þam symble and hām eode tō his hūse. 20

Þā he þāt þā sumre tide dide, þāt he forlēt þāt hūs þās geþeōrscipes and ūt vās gongende tō neāta seypene, þāra heord him vās þære nihte beboden; þā he þā þær in gelimpliere tide his limo on reste getette and onslæpte, þā stōð him sum mon āt þurh svefu and hine hāl-ette and grētte and hine be his naman nemde: "Cādmon, sing me 25 hvāthvegu". Þā andsvarōde he and evād: "ne eou ic nōht singan, and ic forþon of þisum geþeōrseipe ūteode and hider gevāt, forþon ic nōht cūde". Eft he evād se þe mid him sprecende vās: "hvādere þu meahst me singan". evād he: "hvāt sceal ic singan?" evād he "sing me frumsceaft". Þā he þās andsvare onfēng, þā ongan he sōna singan in 30 hērenesse godes scippendes þā fers and þā vord þe he næfre ne gehyrde; þāra endebyrðnes þis is:

"Nu ve sceolon hērjan heofonrices veard,  
metodes mihte and his mōdgeþonc,  
vera vuldorfāder, svā he vundra gehvās, 35  
ēce dryhten, ord onstealde:  
he ærest gesceōp eorðan bearnum  
heofon tō brōfe, hālig scippend;  
þā middangeard, moneynnes veard,  
ēce dryhten, āfter teōde 40  
firum foldan, freā ālmihtig".

Þā ārās he from þam slæpe and eall, þā þe he slæpende song,

6. inbryðnesse, *Wh.* — geglengde, *B.* — 8. forhohnesse, *Wh.* — 16. nænig, *B.*] ænig, *Wh.* — 17. vās, *deest Wh.* — 18. intinga, *Th.* — 25. Cedmon, *Wh.*, Ceadman, *B.* — 26. hvāthvegu] āthvegn, *Wh.* — 28. mid] við, *Wh.* — 33. herjon, *T.*, herigeau, *Wh.* — 35. vera] veorc, *T.*, vundra gehvilc, *T.*, vuldres gehvās, *Wh.* — 37. æres, *Wh.* — eorðan] ylða, *T.* — 40. teōde] tida, *T.* — 41. firum on fūldum, *T.* — freā] euca, *T.*

fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þam vordum sōna monig vord in þæt ylce gemet gode vyrðes songes tōgeþeōdde.

Þa com he on morne tō þam tūngeretan, se þe his ealdormon vās, and him sæde, hvylce gife he onfeng, and he hine sōna tō þære abu-  
 5 dissan gelædde, and hire þæt cȳdde and sǣgde. Þa hēt heō gesomnjan ealle þā gelærdestan men and þā leorneras, and him andveardum hēt secgan þæt svefn and þæt leōð singan, þātte eallra heora dōmē gecoren være, hvāt oððe hvonon þæt cumen være. Þa vās him eallum gesegen, svā svā hit vās, þāt him være from dryhtne silfum heofonlic gifu for-  
 10 gifen. Þa rehton hie him and sǣgdon sum hālig spell and godcundre lāre vord; bebodon him þā, gif he mihte, þāt he him sum sunge and in svinsunge leōðsonges þāt gehvyrðe. Þa he þā hæfde þā vīsan onfangene, þā eode he hām tō his hūse, and com eft on morgen and, þȳ bet-  
 15 stan leōðē geglenged, him āsong and āgeaf þāt him beboden vās. Þa ongan seō abbudisse clyppan and lōfjan þā godes gife in þam men, and heō hine þā monōde and lārde, þāt he veoroldhād forlēte and munuc-  
 hāde onfenge; ond he þāt vel þāfōde. And heō hine in þāt mynster on-  
 feng mid his gōdum, and hine geþeōdde tō gesomnunge þāra godes þeōva, and lēt hine lēran þāt getāl þās hālgan stāres and spelles; ond  
 20 he eall þā he in gehērnesse geleornjan mihte mid hine gemyngāde, and svā svā clāne nȳten eodorcende in þāt svēteste leōð gehvyrðe; and his song and his leōð vāron svā vȳnsum tō gehȳranne, þāt þā silfan his lāreōvas āt his mūðe vriton and leornōdon. Song he ærest be middangeardes gesceape and be fruman moncȳnnes and eall þāt stār  
 25 genesis, þāt is seō æreste Moises bōc, and eft be ūtgonge Israēla folces of Ægypta londe, and be ingonge þās gehātlandes, and be oðrum monigum spellum þās hālgan gevrites canones bōca, and be Cristes menniscnesse, and be his prōvunge, and be his ūparstignesne on heo-  
 fonas, and big þās hālgan gāstes cȳme and þāra Apostola lāre; and eft  
 30 bī þam ege þās tōveardan dōmes, and be fyrhto þās tintreglican vītes, and be svētnesse þās heofonlican rices he monig leōð gevorhte; and svyle eac oðer monig be þām gōdcundum fremsumnessum and dōmum he gevorhte. On eallum þām he geornlice gȳmde, þāt he men ātuge fram synna lūfan and mādæda, and tō lūfan and tō geornfullnesse āvehte  
 35 gōdra dæda; forþon þe vās se mon svide æfāst and reogollicum þeōdscipum eādmōðlice underþeōded, and við þām, þā þe on oðre vīsan dōn voldon, he vās mid vȳlme micclre ellenvōdnesse onbārned, and he forþon fāgre ende his lif betȳnde and geendāde.

Forþon þā þære tide neālæhte his gevitenesse and forðfōre, þā vās  
 40 he feóvertȳne dagum ær þāt he vās licumlicre untrumnesse þryceod and hefigād, hvādere tō þon gemetlice, þāt he ealle þā tid mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Vās þær on neāveste untrumra manna hūs, on þam hira þeāv vās, þāt hi þā untruman and þā þe āt forðfōre vāron inlædan sceoldon and him þær ātsomne þēnjan: þā bād he his þegn on æfenne  
 45 þære nihte þe he of vorulde gangende vās, þāt he on þam hūse him stōve gegearvāde, þāt he restan mihte. þā vundrāde se þegn, for hvon

2. þær tō geþeōdde, *B.* — 10. godspell, *B.* — 20. mid him, *B.* — 21. gehvyrðe] gefremede, *B.* — 25. eft, *C.*] *deest Wh.* — 29. cȳme] gife, *B.* — 30. tintreganlices, *B.* — 37. velme, *C.* — 40. ær þāt he vās] *aut sup- plendum videtur*: forðfarende, *aut*: þāt he vās *delendum*. — 44. þegn] þeng, *Wh.*, þen, *B.* — 46. þeng, *Wh.*, þen, *B.*



he þās bæde, forþon him þuhte, þāt his forðföre svā nēh ne være, dide  
 hvādere svā svā he cvād and bebeád. Ond mid þý he þā þær on reste  
 eode, and he gefeóndē móðē sumu þing ätgädere mid him sprecende and  
 gleóvjende vās þe þær ær inne væron, þā vās ofer middeniht þāt he 5  
 frāgn, hvāder hi ænig hūsel þær inne hāfdon? þā andsvarōdon hie and  
 cvædon: "hvyle þearf is þe hūsles? ne þinre forðföre svā nēh is, nu þu  
 þus rotlice and þus glādlice tō ðs sprecende eart". cvād he eft: "berad  
 me hvādere hūsel tō". Þā he hit on handa hāfde, þā frāng he, hvāder  
 hi ealle smilte mōd and būtan eallum incan blide tō him hāfdon. Þā  
 andsvarōdon hi ealle and cvædon, þāt hi nænigne incan tō him niston, 10  
 ac hie him ealle svide blidemōde væron, and hi vrixendlice hine bædon,  
 þāt he him eallum blide være. Þā andsvarōde he and cvād: "mīne  
 brōðro þā leófan, ic eom svide blidmōd tō eóv and tō eallum godes  
 mannum". And he svā vās hine trymmende mid þý heofonlican vegnestē  
 and him óðres līfes ingang gearvāde. Þā git he frāgn, hū nēh þære 15  
 tide være, þātte þā brōðru árisan sceoldon and godes folc læran and  
 heora uhtsang singan; andsvarōdon hi: "nis hit feor tō þon". cvād he:  
 "tela, utan ve vel þære tide bidan!" And þā him gebād and hine ge-  
 sēnāde mid Cristes rōdetācne and his heáfod onhylde tō þam holstre and  
 medmicel fāc onslæpte, and svā mid stillnesse his lif geendāde. And 20  
 svā vās geworden, þātte svā svā he hluttrē móðē and bilevitē and smyltre  
 villsumnesse drihtne þeóvde, þāt he eác svylce svā smiltē deādē mid-  
 dangeard vās forlætende and tō his gesihðe becom; and seó tunge, þe  
 svā monig hálvende vord on þās scippendes lof gesette, heó þā svylce  
 eác þā ýtemestan vord on his hērenesse, hine sillfne sēnjende and his 25  
 gāst in his handa bebeódende, betýnde. Eác svylce þāt is gesāgd, þāt  
 he være gevis his silfes forðföre of þam þe ve nū secgan hýrdon.

*Annotatio.*

*Quod Caedmonis nomine inscribitur carmen, in Northanhymbrorum quoque dialecto scriptum Conybeare in libro suo "Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon poetry" pag. 6 exhibet, ubi ita legitur:*

Nu scylun hergan hefaenricas vard,  
 metudæs mæcti end his mōdgidanc,  
 verc vuldurfadur, svē he vundra gihvaes, 30  
 ēci drictin, ōr āstelidæ.

He ærist scōp aelda barnum  
 heben til hrōfe, hāleg scepend;  
 þā middungeard moncynnaes vard,  
 ēci dryctin āfter tiādae 35  
 firum foldu, freá allmectig. \*)

10. niston, B.] viston, *Wh.* — 14. vægneste, *Wh.* — 17. feor, B.] lang, *Wh.* — 25. hērenesse] hērunge, *B.* — 28. hefaen rices, *C.* — 31. ora stelidæ, *C.* — 32. scopa elda, *C.* — 33. scepen, *C.*

\*) *Multo antiquiores partim has verborum formas esse illis, quas exhibet textus communis, non est dubium, et Caedmonem, cum esset ex Northanhymbris oriundus, carmina sua hac forsitan dialecto pepigisse, admodum verisimile videtur. Valde igitur fallitur Conybeare, quae sequuntur adjiciens: "Wanley (qui in catalogo MSS. septentr. pag. 287, manuscriptum, quo carmen hoc continetur, seculi octavi esse affirmaverat) himself however has some doubt whether the handwriting of this addition (for such it is) be coeval with that of the entire MS. There appears to me strong ground for thinking it the work of the 11th or*

## Bæda, V, 13.

Þæt sum ver on Nordanhymbra mægðe, Drihthelm gehāten, of deāde ārisende sume swīðe ondrýslicu and eac tō gevinjanne, þā þe he geseah, secgende vās.

Þissum tidum vās sum gemyndelic vundor and caldum vundrum gelic on Breotene geworden; forþon þe tō āvehtnesse lifjendra monna of sǣvle deāde sum mon vās sum fāc deād, and eft tō life lichoman ārás, and monig þing gemynvyrðe sǣde þāt he geseah, þāra sume ve hēr  
5 hrādlice āreccan and vritan villað. Vās sum hivscipes fāder and hina ealdor in þeódlande Nordanhymbra, þāt is geciged on Cunuingum; lifde he æfástlice his lif mid his hirede: þā veard he lichamlicre untrumnesse gehrinen and gestanden, and seó dāghvamlice veóx, óð þāt he tō þam ýtemestan dāge gelæded vās, and on foreveardre niht fordfærde. Ac on  
10 dagunge he eft āvacnóde and semninga úpásāt, and ealle, þā þe āt his lichoman vepende stódon, mid unmaetē egē geslāgene væron and āt flugon, bútan his vife anum, þe hine svīðost lufāde; seó ān inne āvunóde, þeáh þe heó svide forht and biðigende vāre. Þā frēfrāde he hire and cvād: “ne vile þu þe ondrædan, forþon þe ic sóðlice fram deāde  
15 ārás, and eom eft forlæten mid monnum lifjan, nalās hvādere þý lifē, þe ic ær lifde, ac svide ungelicē”. and sōna ārás and eode tō þære cyricēan þās tūnes and óð hlutterne dāg þær in gebede stód. And sōna āfter þon ealle his æhta on þreó tódælde: ānne dæl he his vife sealde, óðerne his bearnum, þone þridðan, þe him gelamp, he instāpe þearfum  
20 gedælde; and āfter medmiclum fāce eall veoruldþing forlēt and tō Mailros þam mynstre com, þāt is of þam mæstan dæle mid ymbbýgnesse Tveóde streāmes betýned, and he þær godes þeóvhdæ and sceare onfēng and on digle ancorstove eode. Þā se Abbud þāt geseah, hū he óð þone dāg his deādes on svā micelre geþræstnesse and forhāfednesse

12th century, and of an inexperienced scribe. “Scop” and “Scyppend” (lin. 5 and 7) seem much more analogous than “scopa” and “scepen”, and the same remarkable substitution of *ae* for *e* is found in MS. Bodley 343, supposed by Wanley to be written in the reign of Henry II. “Ora” for “ord” must be a mistake either of the transcriber or printer”.

*Ultima argumenta rectā verborum divisione me removisse pulo, idque tantum concedo, “scepen” male scriptum esse pro “scepend”. Or nempe idem significat quod ord, scilicet initium, et æstelidæ et aelda nihil habent offensionis. Ipsas autem has dialecti formas seculo VIII. non repugnare, unusquisque e libro manuscripto Sti. Galli Nro. 254, qui Bedæ carmen Anglosaxonicum exhibet nonoque seculo adscribitur, discere potest. Bedæ carmen posteriori hujus operis parti inserere decrevimus. Altera tamen quaestio est, utrum Alfrēdus rex suae historiarum Bedæ ecclesiasticarum translationi ipsum Caedmonis carmen innexuerit, an Bedæ textum tantummodo metricè verterit. Sed quum Alfrēdi temporibus haud dubie adhuc exstiterit Caedmonis carmen, et Alfrēdus juvenis gentis suae carmina didicisse perhibeatur, non dubito, quin ipsum Caedmonis carmen inseruerit. Neque obliterandum est, in singula pagina scriptum inveniri carmen, quod vix esset, si non jamjam veteres id Caedmonis opus existimassent.*

4. gemynvyrðe] gemynvurdes, *Wh.*, gemyndelice, *B.* — sume] rime, *B.* — 6. Cunungum, *C.* — 10. dagunge] dāgrēd, *C.* — āvacnóde] āveicóde, *C.* — 11. vāpende, *Wh.* — 14. vile] vilt, *Wh.* — 23. on] deest *Wh.* — þā se Abbud þāt geseah, hū he] Bedæ textus nunc habet: locum mansionis, quam Abbas praeviderat, intravit, et ibi usque etc. quod vertendum est: on ancorstove eode, þā se Abbud ær āstealde, and þær inne he óð ff. Alfrēdus igitur alium textum habuisse videtur, et legisse: locum mansionis intravit. Abbas cum viderit, quo ille modo etc.

môdes and lichoman âheardôde and âvunôde, þât men ongitan mihton, þât he monig þing ge egeslice ge villsumlice geseah, þe ôðre men ne mihton, þeáh þe seô tunge svigôde, þât his lif vâs sprecende: sæde he þisê gemetê þât he geseah and cvâd: "Leôhte gesihtê and onsýne and beorhtê gegyrelan vâs se þe me lædde. Eodon vit svigende, þâs þe 5 me þuhte and geseven vâs, ongean norðeástrôdor, svâ sunnan upgong byð ât middan sumere. Mid þý vit þâ hvile eodon, becômon vit tó sumre dene, seô vâs micelre brædo and deópnesse and ungeendôðre lengo; vâs unc on þâ vinstran healfê geseted, and þær dæl vâs veallendum ligum full svide egesfullice, and þær vâs nôhtê þý lâs unâræfnendlic eýle hag- 10 les and snâves full; vâs æghvâder monna sâvla ful, þâ vrixendlice on tvâ healfê gesevene væron, svâ svâ unmætnesse micles stormes vorpene beôn. Þonne hi þât mægen þære unmætan hæto âræfnan ne mihton, þonne stealdon hi eft earmlice on middel þâs unmætan eýles; and mid þý hi þær nænige reste gemetan mihton, stellðon hi eft on middel þâs byrn- 15 endan fýres and þâs unâdvâscendlican liges. Mid þý hi þâ þisê unge- sæligan vrixlê, feor and vide svâ ic geseón mihte, bûtan firstmearce ænigre reste, mid þâ unríman mænigo sveatra gâsta þræste væron, þâ ongan ic þencēan and vênðe, þât þât helle være, be þâm tintregum unâræfnendlicum ic oft seggan hýrde. Þa andsvarôde he minum gebohte, 20 se látteóv, se þe me fore eode, and þus cvâd: "nis þis, cvâð he, seô hell, svâ þu talôst and vênest". Mid þý ic þâ vâs mid þisse ongrýs- lican vefersýne svide âfyrhted and gebrêged, þâ lædde he me styccemælum ford on fyrran land: þâ geseah ic semninga beforan unc onginn- an þýstrjan þâ stôve and miclum þýstrum eall gefylled beôn. mid þý 25 vit þâ on þâ þýstru ineodon and hi styccemælum svâ micel and svâ þicce væron, þâ ic nôviht geseon mihte, nemðe þât seô ansýn secān and þâ hrægel leôhte væron þâs þe me lædde. Mid þý vit þâ fordgon- gende væron under þam scývan þære þýstran nihte, þâ âtývdon sem- ninga beforan unc monige heápas sveatra ligea, þâ væron upástigende, 30 svâ svâ of miclum seáde, and eft væron feallende and gevítende on þone ylcan seáð. Mid þý ic þâ þider gelæded vâs, þâ ne viste ic sem- ninga, hvâr min látteóv com, and he me forlêt on middan þâm hýstrum, on þære angrýslican gesihðe. And mid þý þâ ylcan heápas þára fýra bûtan blinne hvilum upástigon on heáhnese, hvilum nider gevítan on 35 þâ neovolnesse þâs seádes, geseah ic and secávôde, eall þâ heánesse þára upástigendra ligea fulle væron monna gâsta, þe in onlicnesse up- ástigendra ýselena mid réce hvilum on heáhnese beóð upvorpene, hvilum, eft âtogenum þára fýra þrôsmum, væron eft áslidene on neo- volnesse and on grund; svylce eác unâræfnendlice fúlnes vâs mid þâs 40 fýres þrôsme upáveallende, and calle þâ stôve þára þýstra gefýlde. Mid þý ic þâ longe forht stôð, and me vâs uncúð, hvât ic dide, oððe hvider ic eode, oððe tó hvylcum dôme ic becôme; þâ gehýrde ic sem- ninga micelne svêg me on bæcling unmættes vôpes and earmlices, svylce eác micel gehlýð and ceahhetung, svâ svâ ungelærdes folces and 45 bismrigendes gehâftum heora feóndum. Þa he þâ se svêg me nýr vâs

4. gesihðe, *Wh.* — 5. eodon] eode, *Wh.* — 6. norð and eást rôdor] *Wh.*, norðeástrôdor, *C.* — 10. þý] þon, *C.* — 12. halfe, *Wh.* — 20. âræf-  
nendlicum, *Wh.*, unâræfedlicum, *B.* — 22. ongrislícan, *Wh.* — 25. þeóstr-  
jan, *C.* — 27. nôviht] nânuh, *C.* — 30. lêgea, *C.* — 43. hvylcum] hvilce,  
*Wh.*, dôme] ende, *C.* — 46. bismrigendes, *Wh.*, beosmrigendes folces, *C.*



- and tō me becom, þā geseah ic monige þāra vërigra gāsta viſmonna  
 sāvla gnornjende and heóſfende teón and lædan on midde þā þýstro,  
 and hie on þon svide blissedon and ceabhetton. Þāra manna sum vās,  
 þās þe ic gevitān mihte, bescoren preóst, sum vās lævede, sum vās  
 5 viſmon. Tugon hi þā vërigān gāstas and nider mid geviton in midde þā  
 neovolnesse þās byrnendan liges. Mid þý hi þā fyrr gevitene væron,  
 and ic þone vóp þāra monna and þone leahor þāra deóſla sveótolice  
 gehýran ne mihte, hvādere ic þone svēg þā gemengedne on eárum hāfde.  
 Betveoh þās þing þā ūp cōmon sume þāra þýstra gāsta of þære neovol-  
 10 nesse and of þære vitestōve and me ūtan ymbsealdon; hāfdon hi fýrene  
 eágan, and fúl fýr of heora mūde and of heora nosum væron ūtblāsende,  
 and fýretangan hī on handa hāfdon, and me nyrvdon and me beótōdon,  
 þāt hi me mid þām gegripan voldon and in þā forvyrð sendan; and þeáh  
 hi me svā brēgdon and fyrhton, ne dorston hī hvādere me gehrinan.  
 15 Mid þý ic vās æghvanon mid þām feóndum ymbseald, and mid þā blind-  
 nesse þāra þýstra ūtan betýned, þā áhóf ic mīne eágan ūp and locāde  
 hider and geond, hvāder me ænig fultum tōvcārd vāre, þāt ic gehæled  
 beón mihte; þā átvēde me āfter þon vege, þe ic ær com, betvyh þā  
 þýstra svā svā beorhtnes sciūendes steorran, and þāt leóht vās veax-  
 20 ende māre and māre and hraðe tō me ēfestende; and sōna þās þe hit  
 me neálæhte, þā væron tōstencte and on veg flugen ealle þā vider-  
 veardān gāstas, þā þe me ær mid heora tangum tōbeótōdon: vās þāt se  
 mīn lātþeóv, se þe me ær lædde. Þā cirde he sōna on þā svīðran hand  
 and me ongan lædan sūðeást on þone rōdor svā sunne on vintra ūp  
 25 gonged. Þā væron vit sōna of þām þýstrum ābrodene and he me lædde  
 in fāgernesse smiltes leóhtes. Mid þý he me þā on openum leóhte lædde,  
 þā geseah ic beforān unc þone mæstan veal, þās lengo on tvā healfes  
 nē his heānesse ænig ende geseven vās. Þā ongan ic vundrjau, for  
 hvon vit tō þon vealle eodon, mid þý ic on him wænige eághpyrl nē ūp-  
 30 āstignesne āhvonon on ænige healfes geseón mihte. Mid þý vit þā be-  
 cōmon tō þam vealle, þā sōna instāpe, ne vāt ic hvylre endebyrðnesse,  
 væron vit on his heānesse on þam vealle ufanveardum, and þā geseah  
 ic þær þone rūmestan feld and þone fāgrestan, and se vās eall svēt-  
 nesse ānre full grōvendra blōstma, and seó vundrjende svētnes þās mic-  
 35 lan svācces sōna ealle þā fūlnessa þās þýstran ofnes, þe me ær þurh-  
 sveóg, on veg áflýmede, and svā micel leóht and beorhtnes ealle þā  
 stōve geondsceān, þāt heó ealles dāges beorhtnesse odde þære middāg-  
 lican sunnan vās beorhtre geseven. Væron on þisum felda unrīme  
 gesomunga hvittra manna and fāgerra, and monig seld gefeóndra veo-  
 40 roda and blissendra. Mid þý he þā me lædde, betveoh midde þā þreátas  
 þāra gesæligra veroda, þā ongan ic þencēan, and me huru þuhte, þāt  
 þāt vāre heofona rice, he þām ic oft ær gehýrde bodjan and seegan;  
 þā andsvarōde he minum gehōhte and cvād “nis þis heofona rice, svā  
 svā þū talast and vënest”. Mid þý vit þā væron forðgangende and of-  
 45 erfērdon þās vunnesse þāra eádigra gāsta, þā geseah ic beforān unc  
 micle mārān gife leóhtes and beorhtnesse þonne ic ær geseah, on þære  
 ic eác svylce þā svētestan stefne gehýrde godes lof singendra. Svylce

1. vërigra, *B. C.] deest Wh.* — 2. heófende, *B.* — 6. liges] fýres, *B.*  
 — 22. tangan, *Wh.*, tanegum, *B.*, tungum, *C.* — 24. reádor, *C.* — 31. ne  
 vāt ic] niste ic, *B. C.* — 39. gesomunge, *Wh.* — seld] ædele (*i. e.* edel),  
*B.* — 47. þā svētestan stefne, *B. C.] þā svētnesse an stæfne, Wh.*

eác of þære stówe svà micel svætnes vundorlices svæcces onsended vās,  
þátte seó svætnes, þe ic ær byrigde and me micel þuhte, in þà vidge-  
metnesse þās āfteran leóhtes and beorhtnesse vās lytel and medmicel  
geseven; svà eác svylce þæt leóht and seó beorhtnes þās blóstmjendan  
feldes vās medmicel geseven on þære stówe vynossumnesse. Mid þý ic 5  
unc vènde ingangende beón, þà semninga se min lātþeów gestòd and  
būtan eldinge elt vās his geondcirrende and me eft lædde þý silfan  
vegðe þe ve ær tō cōmon.

Mid þý vit þà eft hveorfende becōmon tō þām blidan vunenissum  
þara hvittra gāsta and fāgerra, cvād he tō me: “vāstu, hvāt þà þing 10  
ealle sint þe þu sceāvōdest and gesāve?” andsvārðe ic him: “nese,  
cvād ic, ne vāt ic hi”. cvād he: “seó dene, þe þu gesāve veallendum  
ligum and þām strangum cýlum egeslice beón, þæt is seó stōv, on þære  
sindon tō adēmanne and tō clensjanne monna sāvla, þà þe ildende  
væron tō andettanne and tō bēttanne heora synna, and þà men þe hit 15  
gefremedon and hvādere āt nýhstan on þà silfan tid heora deādes tō  
hreówe geflugon and svà of lichoman eodon; þà hvādere, forþon þe hi  
andettesse and hreówe on þam silfan deāde hāfdon, ealle on dōmes dāg  
tō heofona rice becumad; and monige eác svylce lifigendra monna bēne  
and gebedu and ālmessan and fāsten and ealra svidōst māssegang ge- 20  
fultumād, þæt hi ær dōmes dāge generede beód. and vite þu, þæt se  
lig fāmigenda seād and se fūla, þone þu gesāve, þæt vās helle tintreges  
mūd, on þone svà hvylc svà ænē sidē unbefæalled, næfre he þonon on  
ēcnesse genered býð. Seó blósmberende stōv, on þære þu þæt fāgereste  
veorud on geógudhādnesse gesāve scinan and vynossumjan, þæt is seó 25  
stōv, on þære beód onfangene sōdfāstra sāvla, þà þe on gōdum veorc-  
um of lichoman gongad and hvādere ne beód svà micelre fullfremed-  
nesse, þæt hi sōna sind on heofona rice gelædde; ealle þà hvādere on  
dōmes dāge tō Cristes gesihde and tō gefeán þās heofonlican rices in-  
gangad, forþon svà hvylce svà on eallum vord and veorce and on 30  
geþohhte fullfremede beód, sōna þās þe hi of lichoman gangad, becumad  
tō þam heofonlican rice. Tō þās rices neāviste belimped seó stōv, þær  
þu þone svēg þās svētan sanges mid þý svæccð þære svætnesse gehýrd-  
est and þà beorhtnesse þās miclan leóhtes gesāve. Ac þu þonne, for-  
þon nu scealt eft tō lichoman hveorfan and betveoh mannum lifjan, gif 35  
þu þine dæda and þeāvas and din vord on rihtvisnesse and on bilevit-  
nesse georullice healdan vilt, þonne onfēhstu āfter deāde þà vnnunesse  
stówe betvih þà blissigendan verod þara eādigra gāsta, þe þu nu nýht  
gesāve and sceāvōdest; eác vite þu, þà ic sume tid fram þe gevāt, tō  
þon ic þæt dide, þæt ic volde geācsigan and gevitan, hvāt ic be þe dōn 40  
sceolde”. Mid þý he þà tō me cvād, þæt ic eft tō lichoman hveorfan  
sceolde, þà vās ic þæt svīde onscūnjende, and me lād vās, forþon þe  
ic lustfulljende þære stówe svætnesse and vlite þe ic þær geseah, and  
eác somod þara gemānan and eādignesse brūcan volde, þe ic on þære  
stówe sceāvōde. And ic hvādere minne lātþeów ne þorste ōvihtes biddan; 45

7. ildynge, *Wh.*, eldenne, *C.* — 9. blidran, *C.* — 11. næse, *Wh.* —  
20. gebeda, *Wh.* — 22. fām benda, *Wh.*, ferbārnda, *C.* — *Fortasse*: lig  
and fām berenda, lig and fýr berenda? — 33. svētan] veordan, *C.* — 34.  
beorhtnesse] leóhtnesse, *Wh.* — 36. dæde, *Wh.* — 40. ic be] ic *deest Wh.*  
— 43. lustfulljend, *Wh.* — 44. volde] *deest Wh.*



ac nu betvih þás þing ic ne vát, hvylcere endebyrduesse ic me nu geseó betvih mannum lifjan.

Þás þing and eác óðre, þá þe se drihtnes ver geseah, nalás eallum monnum æghvar svongum and heora lifes ungemyndum secgau volde,  
 5 ac þám anum, þá þe for ege tintrega áfyrhte væron, oððe mid hyhte þára écra gifena lustfullódon, þám he volde mid árfästnesse lófan þá þing cýðan and secgan. Väs sum munuc and mässepreóst on nehnesse his cytan eardjende, þás nama väs Hamgils, and þone hād mid góðum dædum efenlice heóld, se eft on Hibernia þam eálande þære ýtemestan  
 10 ylðo his lifes on ancorsetle mid medmiclum hláfē and cealdē vāterē ávredede. Þes gelómlíce vās ingangende tō þam ylcan vere and þurh his geornfulle frigenesse fram him gehýrde, hvylce þing he geseah, þá þe vās lichoman ongyrved; þurh þás onfrigenesse and gesāgena eác svylce þá feá þe ve vriton tō ðsse cýðe becōmon. Sāgde he eác svylce  
 15 his gesihðe Ealdfride þam cyninge, se vās on hālgum gevritum se gelæredesta, and he svā lustlice and svā geornfullíce vās fram him gehýred, þāt he on þāt gemyngāde mynster mid his bēne ingedōn vās and on munuchāde bescoren; and þonne se cyning on þā dælas þás landes becom, þāt he gelómlíce vās tō him gangende, þāt he volde his vord  
 20 and his gesāgena gehýran. And on þam mynstre vās on þā tid æfāstes lifes and gemetfāstes Abbad and messepreóst Ädelvold hāten, se eft āfter þou þāt bisceopes setl efenvyrdum dædum his hādes þære cyricūan āt Lindesfārena eā sāt and heóld. Onfēng he, se godes man, on þam ylcan mynstre digle stōve and vūanesse, þāt he þær mihte freólice on  
 25 singalum gebedum his scippend hērjan and þeóvjan. And forþon seó silfe stōv ofer þās streāmes ofer vās geseted, vās his gevuna for þære miclan lófan his lichoman clænsunge, þāt he gelómlíce on þone streām eode and þær on sealmsange and on gebedum stōd and fāste ávūnōde, hvilum óð midde sidan, hvilum óð þone sveoran, and hine on þam  
 30 streāme senete and dýfde svā lange svā he geseven vās þāt he árfman mihte. And þonne he þanon gangende vās tō londe, næfre he his þā vætan hrægel and þā cealdan āsettan volde, óð þāt hi of his seolfes lichoman gevearmódon and ádrugedon. Mid þý he on vintres tide, ymb hine flōvendum þām styccum healfbrocenra isa, þá he silfa oft gebrāc  
 35 and gescānde, þāt he stōve hāfde on þam streāme tō stondenne oððe hine tō besencanne, cvædon him men tō, þá þe þāt gesāvon: “hvāt þāt is vundor, bróðer Drythelm (vās þāt þās veres nama), þāt þu svā micle rēðnesse cýles ænigē rihtē árfman miht”, and svarōde he bilevitlice, forþon he vās bilevitre gleāvnesse and gemetfāstre geeynde man,  
 40 evād he: “cealdran ic geseah”. and mid þý hi cvædon þāt: “þāt is vundor, þāt þu svā rēde forhāfednesse and svā hearde habban vilu”, and svarōde he: “heardran and rēðran ic geseah”, and he svā óð þone dæg his gecigednesse of middangearde mid ungesvencedlicē lustē heofonlicra góða þone caldan lichoman betvih dægvanlicum fāstene svenete

4. svongum] svengum, *B.*, svongrium, *Lye.* — 8. Hamgels, *C.* — 10. ancorlife, *B.* — 14. ðsse] ðre, *Wh.* — 22. etenvyrde, *Wh. condignis actibus, Bēda.* — 24. digle] deahle, *C.* — freoslice, *Wh.* — 29. óð] of, *Wh.* — 32. āsettan] gedrigan, *B.* — 34. flōvendum] flōvende, *Wh. defluentibus crustis, Bēda.* — styccum — isa] sticce hlaf brocenra hisa, *C.* — 35. oððe] deest *Wh.*

and temede, and he monigum monnum ge on vordum ge on his lifes  
bysene on hælo vās.

## *Cronicon Anglosaxonicum (ed. Wheloc.).*

### 1. Be Cynevulfes deáde Vestseaxna cyninges.

755. Hēr Cynevulf benam Sigebryht his rices and Vestseaxna viotan  
for unrihtum dædum būtan Hamtūnscire, and he hāfde þā, oð he ofslōh  
þone ealdorman, þe him lengest vunōde; and hine þā Cynevulf ou Andred  
ādræfde, and he þær vunōde, oð þāt hine ān svān ofstang āt Prāntes-  
flōdan, and he vrāc þone ealdorman Cumbran. And Cynevulf oft mic- 5  
lum gefeohtum feaht við Britvealum; and ymb XXXI vinter, þās þē he  
rice hāfde, he volde ādræfan ānne ādeling, se vās Cyneheard hāten and  
vās þās Sigebryhtes brōðor. And þā geāhsōde he þone cyning lytlē  
veredē on vifeýðde on Merantūne, and he hine þær berād and þone būr  
ūtān beeode, ær hine þā men onfunden, þe mid þam cyninge værun. 10  
And þā ongeat se cyning þāt, and he on þā duru ūteode and þā un-  
heānlīce hine verede, oð he on þone ādeling locōde; and þā ūtræsde on  
hine and hine miclum gevundāde. And hī ealle on þone cyning værun  
feohtende, oð þāt hī hine ofslāgenne hāfdon. And þā onfunden þāt þās  
cyniges gefēran on þās vifes unstillnesse and þider urnon, svā hvele 15  
svā þonne gearo vās. And hradōst heora gehvelcum se ādeling feorh  
and feoh gebeād, and hiora nænig hit geþingjan nolde, ac hie on hine  
symle feohtende væron, oð þāt hī ealle lægon ofslāgene būtan ānum  
Brittiscum gisle, and se svide gevundād vās. Þā on morgene gehýrdon  
þāt þās cyniges þegnas, þe him beāftan væron, þāt se cyning ofslegen 20  
vās; þā ridon hī þider, and his ealdorman Ōsric, and Viferð his þegn,  
and þā men, þe he ær him beāftan læfde, þone ādeling on þære byrig  
gemētton, þær se cyning ofslegen lāg; and þā gatu him tō belocene  
væron, and hie þær tō eodon. And þā gebeād he him heora āgenē dō-  
mē feos and londes, gif hie him þās rices ūdon, and him cýðde, þāt 25  
hiora mægas him mid værun, þā þe him from nolden. And þā cvæðun  
hī, þāt him nænig mæg leófra nære þonne heora hlāford, and þāt hie  
næfre his banan folgjan noldon. And þā budon hī hiora mægum, þāt  
hie him gesunde from eodon, and hie cvædon, þāt þāt ylce heora ge-  
fērum geboden vāre, þe ær mid þam cyninge værun. Þā cvædon hie, 30  
hāt hie þās, hie silfe, ne āmunden þon mā þē heora gefēran, þe mid  
þam cyninge væron ofslegene. And hī þā ymb þā gatu feohtende væron,  
oð þāt hī þær in flugon. And þone ādeling ofslōgon and þā men, þe

1. and Vestseaxna viotan] *i. e.* be Vestseaxna viotena fultume. — 3.  
him] *i. e.* mid him. — 4. Prāntesflōdan] Pryvetesflōdan, *B.* — 14. And þā  
on þās vifes gebærum onfunden þās cyniges þegnas þā unstillnesse, and  
þā þider, *Wh.* — 16. radost, *Wh.* — feoh and feorh, *Wh.* — 17. ac hie —  
væron] *desunt Wh.* — 18. ofslāgene] *deest Wh.* — 21. Viferð] Viverd,  
*Wh.* — 22. mea — læfde] men þe he beāftan him læfde ær, *Wh.* — 22.  
and þone, *Wh.* — 24. āgene dōm, *Wh.* *Si quis accusativum dōm servare*  
*velit, āgenne legat necesse est.* — 25. cýðde] cyddon, *Wh.* — 31. þāt hī  
hī þās ne onmunden þon mā þē eóvre gefēran, *Wh.* — 33. þær in flugon]  
þær Ine fulgon, *Wh. donec Inam sequerentur, vertit Wh.; pessime, cum*  
*nullius Ine nominati facta sit mentio, et fulgon nunquam idem significet*  
*quod folgedon. fulgon praeteritum est a verbo felhan, abscondere, quod*  
*si accipi debeat, oð hī hī þær inne fulgon, legendum est.*

him mid væron, ealle bûtan anum, se vās þās ealdormonnes godsunu; and he his feorh generede, þeáh he vās oft gevundod. Se cyning Cynevulf ricsode XXXI vintra, and his lic lid on Vintanceastre, and þās ædelinges út Acsanmynstre, and heora riht fæderen cyn gēd tō Cerdice.

2. Be þām gefeohtum þe Älfred, Vestseaxna cyning, Denum vid gefeagt siddan he cynesetl ästige öd þät he fordfærde.

871. Þa feng Älfred, Ädelvulfing, tō Vestseaxna rice, and þās ymb æne monad gefeagt Älfred cyning vid ealne þone here lytlē veredē üt Viltūne, and hine longe on dæg geflymde, and þa Deniscan ähton vālstove geveald. And þās geāres vurdon nigon folcgefeagt gefohten vid þone here on þy cynericē be sūdan Temese, bûtan þam þe him Älfred, þās cyninges brōdor, and änlipige ealdormen and cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon, þe mon nā ne rimde. And þās geāres værun ofslegene nigon eorlas and an cyning, and þy geārē nāmon Vestseaxe frid vid þone here.

10 872. Hēr fōr se here tō Lundenbyrig from Reādingum and þær vintersetl nam; and þa nāmon Myrce frid vid þone here.

873. Hēr fōr se here on Nordhymbre, and he nam vintersetl on Lindesse üt Turcesige.

874. Hēr fōr se here from Lindesse tō Hreopedūne, and þær vintersetl nam, and þone cyning Burhrēd ofer sē ādræfdon ymb tvā and tvēntig vintra, þās þe he rice hāfde, and þät land eall geeodon, and he fōr tō Rōme and þær gesāt. And þy ylcan geārē hie sealdon Ceōlvulfe, anum unvīsum cyninges þegne, Myrcna rice tō healdanne, and he him āðas svōr and gīslas sealde, þät hit him gearo vāre, svā hvylcē dāgē svā hie hit habban volden, and he gearo vāre mid him selfum and on eallum þām, þe him læstan voldon tō þās heres þearfe.

875. Hēr fōr se here from Hreopedūne, and Healfdene fōr mid sumum þam here on Nordanhymbre, and nam vintersetl be Tinan þære eā, and se here þät lond geeode and oft hergāde on Peohtas and on Stræt-  
25 clēdvealas. and fōr Godrūn and Ōscitel and Anvīd, þa þri cyningas, of Hreopedūne tō Grantebrycege mid miclum here and sæton þær an gear. And þy sumerē fōr Älfred cyning üt on sē mid sciphere and gefeagt vid seofon sciphlāstas and hiora an gefeng and þa ödre geflymde.

876. Hēr hine bestāl se here and intō Verhām Vestseaxna fērde, and  
30 siddan vid þone here se cyning frid nam, and þa gīslas sealdon, þe on þam here veordoste væron, tō þam cyninge, and him þa āðas svōron on þam hālgan beāge, þe hie ær nānre þeode noldon, þät hi hrādlice of his rice fōren; and hi þa under þam hi nihtes bestælon þære fyrde, se gehorsāde here, intō Exanceastre, and þy ylcan geārē Healfdene  
35 Nordanhumbra land gedælde and ergende væron and hiora tilgende.

877. Hēr com se here intō Exanceastre from Verhām and se sciphere seglode vest ymbūtan; and þa gemette hie micel yst on sē, and þær

5. and bûtan, *Wh.* — 6. änlipig ealdorman, *Wh.* — 13. *Wh. repetit post* Turcesige; and þa nāmon Myrce frid vid þone here. — 16. vinter, *Wh.* — 18. Ceōlvulfe, *deest Wh.* — 19. hitj he, *Wh.* — 24. Strætclēdvealas, *B.*, Strætclēdvealas, *Wh.* — 25. Gūdrum, *B.* — 26. miclē veredē, *Wh.* — 27. sumera, *Wh.* — 28. ödru, *Wh.* — 30. and þa — væron, *desunt Wh.* — 37. mette, *Wh.*



forveard hundtveftig scipa át Svanavic. And se cyning Älfred äfter þam gehorsöðum here mid fyrde råd öd Exanceaster, and hi hindan of-ridan ne meahte, ær hie on þam fästene væron, þær him man tó ne meahte. And hie him þær fore gislas sealdon, svá feala svá he habban volde, and micle áðas svöron, and þá göðne frid heöldon. And þá on 5 hārfeste geför se here on Mercna lond and hit gedældon sum, and sum Ceólulfe sealdon.

878. Hēr hine bestāl se here on midne vinter ofer tveftan niht tó Cyppanhāme, and geridon Vestseaxna lond, and gesæton, and micel þās folces ofer sæ áðræfdon, and þās óðres þone mæstan dæl hi geridon 10 and him tó gecirdon, būtan þam cyninge Älfrede, and he lytlē veorodē uneaðelice äfter vudum för and on mōrfāstenum. And þās ylean vintres vās Ingvāres brōdor and Healfdenes on Vestseaxum, on Dēfenascyre, mid tvēntigum scipum and þrim scipum, and hine mon þær ofslōh and eahta hund monna mid him, and feóvertig monna his heres, and þær 15 vās se gūdfana genumen, þe hi hrāfen hēton. And þās on Eāstron vorhte Älfred cyning lytlē veorudē geveorc át Ädelinga-igge, and of þam geveorce vās vinnende vid þone here and Sumorsætena se dæl, se þær nehst vās. Þā on þære seofodan vucan ofer Eāstron he gerād tó Eegbyrhtes-stāne be eāstan Sealvuda, and him cōmon þær ongean 20 Sumorsæte ealle and Vilsæte and Hamtūnscire se dæl, se hire beheonan sæ vās, and his gefāgene værun. And he för ymb āne niht of þām vicum tó Igleā, and þās eft ymb āne niht tó Ädandūne, and þær gefeaht vid ealne þone here, and hine geflýmde, and him äfter råd öd þät geveorc, and þær sāt feóvertýne niht. Þā sealde se here him gislas 25 and micle áðas, þät hi of his rice voldon, and him eac gehēton, þät hiora cyning fulvihte onfōn volde, and hie þät gelæston svā. And þās ymb þreo vucan com se cyning tó him, Godrān, þrittiga sum þāra monna, þe in þam here veorduste væron, át Alre, þät is vid Ädelinga igge, and his se cyning þær onfēng át fulvihte, and his crismlysing 30 vās át Vetmōr. And he þær vās tvef niht mid þam cyninge, and he hine and his gefēran mid miclum feo veordode.

879. Hēr för se here tó Cirenceastre on Eāstengle, and gesāt þät lond and gedælde, and þý ylean geārē för se here ofer sæ, þe ier on Fullanhomme sāt, on Froncland tó Gent and sāt þær ān gear. 35

882. Hēr för se here up onðlong Mæse feor on Froncland, and þær sāt ān gear. And þý ylean geārē for Älfred cyning mid scipum út on sæ and gefeaht vid feóver sciplāstas Deniscra monna, and þāra scipa tvā genam, and þā men ofslāgene væron þe þær on væron. And tvegen sciphæras him on hand eodon, and þā væron miclum forslāgene and for- 40 vundode, ær hie on hond eodon.

885. Hēr tōdælde se foresprecena here on tvā, óder dæl eást, óder dæl tó Hrófseastre, and ymbsæton þā ceastre, and vorhton óder fāsten ymbe hie selfe, and hi þeah ceastre āveredon. Þā eode se here tó hiora scipum and forlēt þät geveorc, and hi vurdon þær behorsode, and sōna 45 þý ylean sumerē ofer sæ geviton. And þý ylean geārē sende Älfred cyning sciphære on Eāstengle. Sōna svā hie cōmon on Stufe mūdan, þā

2. gehorsudan, *Wh.* — 12. vintra, *Wh.* — 13. Ingvāres] Invāres, *Wh.*, Iveres, *Laud.* — 15. and þær — hēton, *desunt Wh.* — 23. vican, *Wh.* — Eðandūne, *Wh.* — 25. Þā] And þā, *Wh.* — him gislas] him fore gislas, *Wh.* — 31. he, *deest Wh.* — 42. foresprecenan, *Wh.* — 46. sumera, *Wh.*



mætton hie sixtýne scipu vicinga and víð þá gefuhton; and þá scipo eall geræhton, and þá men ofslôgon. Þá hie þá hámveard vendon mid þære herehýðe, þá mætton hi micelne sciphære vicinga, and þá víð þá gefuhton þý ylcan dægê, and þá Deniscan áhton sige; and þý ylcan geårê  
5 se here on Eástenglum bræc fríd víð Álfred cyning.

886. Þý geårê gesette Álfred cyning Lundenburg, and him eall Angelcyn tó gecirde, þát bútan Deniscra monna háftnêðe vās, and he þá befaste þá burh Ádelrêðe ealdormen tó healdanne.

893. Hêr on þisum geårê fôr se micela here, þê ve gefyrn ymbe  
10 spræcon, est of þam eástrice (Frænca) vestveard tó Bunnan, and þær vurdon gescipôðe, svá þát hie ásetton him on áne síð ofer mid horsum mid eallê, and þá cōmon up Limine mûðan mid tvá hund scipa and fiftigum scipum. Se mûða is on eástveardre Cent, át þās micelan vuda eástende, þe ve Andred hátað. Se vudu is eástlang and vestlang hund-  
15 tvelftiges mila lang oððe lengra, and þrittiges mila brád. Seó eá, þê ve ær ymbe spræcon, líð út of þam vealde. On þá eá hie tugon up hiora scipu óð þone veald feóver mila fram þam mûðan úteveardan, and þær ábræcon án geveorc inne on þam fenne, sæton feáva cirlice men on, and vās sāmvorht. Þá sōna áfter þam com Hæsten mid hund  
20 eahtotigum scipa and vorhte him geveorc át Middeltūne, and se óðer here át Apulðre.

894. On þeós geårê, þát vās ymb tvelf mōnād þās þê hie on þam eástrice geveore gevorht háfðon, Nordhymbre and Eástengle háfðon Álfredê cyninge áðas gescald, and Eástengle foregisla sex; and þeáh  
25 ofer þá treóva, svá oft svá þá óðre hergas mid eallê herigê út fóron, þonne fóron hie oððe mid, oððe on heora healse án. Þá gegadrôðe Álfred cyning his fyrde, and fôr, þát he bevicôðe betvið þām tvám hergum þær, þær he nehst rýmet háfðe for vudufástenne and for vaterfástenne, svá þát he mihte ægðerne geræcan, gif hie ænigne feld sêcan  
30 volden. Þá fóron hie síððan áfter þam vealde hlōðum and flocráðum be svá hváðere efes, svá hit þonne fyrðleás vās, and hi mon eác mid óðrum floccum sōhte mæstra daga ælce oððe on niht, ge of þære fyrðe ge eác of þam burgum. Háfðe se cyning his fyrð on tvá tōnumen, svá þát hi væron symle healse át hām, healse úte, bútan þām mannum, þe  
35 þá burh healdan sceoldon. Ne com se here oftór eall úte of þām sætum þonne tuva; óðrê síðê, þá hie ærest tó londe cōmon, ær síó fyrð gesamnôð være, óðrê síðê, þá hie of þām sætum faran voldon. Þá hie gefêngon micela herehýð, and þá voldon fêrjan uordveardes ofer Temese innan Eástscaxe, ongean þá scipu: þá forráð síó fyrð hie foran, and  
40 him víð gefeagt át Fearnhāme, and þone here geflýmde. And þá herehýðe áhreddon and hi flugon ofer Temese bútan ælcum forða, þá up be Colne on áne iggáð; þá besát síó fyrð hie þær útan þá hvile þe hie þær longest mete háfðon. Ac hi háfðon þá hiora stemn gesetenne and hiora mete genotudne, and vās se cyning þá þyderveardes on fære  
45 mid þære scyre þe mid him fyrðedon. Þá he þá vās þyderveardes, and síó óðre fyrð vās hāmveardes; þá Deniscan sæton þær behindan, for þam hiora cyning vās gevundôð on þam gefeohte, þát hi hine ne mihton

7. and hie þá, *Wh.* — 12. mid CCL hund scipa, *Wh.* — 22. [þeós] þis, *Wh.* — 26. án] on, *Wh.* — 27. betuð, *Wh.* — 31. hi mon] him mon, *Wh.* — 33. tvá] tu, *Wh.* — 35. scealdan, *Wh.* — 37. voldan, *Wh.* — 40. Fearnhamme, *Wh.* — 43. stemninge gesetene, *Cod. Cantabr.*

ferjan: þá gegaderódon þá þe on Nordhymbrum búgæð and on Eást-englum sum hund scipa, and fóron súð ymb útan, and sum feóvertig scipa norð ymb útan, and ymbsæton án geveore on Dēfenascyre be norð þære sæ, and þá, þe súð ymb útan fóron, ymbsæton Eaxanceaster. Þá se cyning þät hýrde, þá vende he hine vest við Eaxanceastres mid 5 eallre þære fyrde, bútan sviðe gevealdenum dæle eásteveardes þæs folces. Þá fóron forð óð þe hie cōmon tō Lundenbyrig, and þá mid þám burhvarum and þám fultume, þe him vestan com, fóron eást tō Beámfleóte. Vās Hæsten þá þær cumen mid his herge, þe ær át Middeltūne sāt, and eác se micela here vās þá þær tō cumen, þe ær on Limene- 10 mūdan sāt, át Apuldre. Háfde Hæsten ær gevorht þät geveore át Beámfleóte, and vās þá út áfaren on hergád, and vās se micela here át hām. Þá fóron hi tō and geflýmðon þone here and þät geveore ábracon, and genámion eall þät þær binnan vās ge on feo, ge on vífum, ge eác on bearnum, and brohton eall in tō Lundenbyrig, and þá scipu ealle odðe 15 tōbracon odðe forbárndon, odðe tō Lundenbyrig brohton odðe tō Hrōfescceastre. And Hæstenes víf and his sunu tvegen mon brohte tō þam cyninge; and he hi him eft ágeaf, forþam þe hiora vās óðer his godsunu, óðer Ádelrēdes ealdormonnes. Háfdon hi hiora onfangen, ær Hæsten tō Beámfleóte cōme, and he him háfde geseald gislas and ádas, 20 and se cyning him eác vel feoh sealde, and eác svá þá he þone eniht ágeaf and þät víf. Ac sōna svá hie tō Beámfleóte cōmon, and þät geveore gevorht vās, svá hergode he on his rice þone ylcan ende, þe Ádelrēd, his cumpāder, healdan sceolde. And eft óðrē sidē he vās on hergád gelend on þät ylce rice, þá þá man his geveore ábrāc. Þá se 25 cyning hine þá vest vende mid þære fyrde við Eaxanceastres, svá ic ær sæde, and se here þá burh beseten háfde: þá he þær tō gefaren vās, þá eodon hie tō hiora scipum. Þá he þá víð þone here þær vest ábysgód vās, and þá hergas varon þá gegadróde begen tō Sceóbyrig on Eástseaxum, and þær geveore vorhton, fóron begen át gādere up be Temese, 30 and him com micel eaca tō ægðer ge Eástenglum ge of Nordhymbrum; fóron þá up be Temese, óð þät hie gedidon át Sāferne. Þá up be Sāferne þá gegaderóde Ádelrēd ealdorman and Adelm ealdorman and Ádelnōd ealdorman and þá cyninges þegnas þe þá át hām út þám geveorenum varon, of ælcere byrig be eástan Pedredan, ge be vestan Seal- 35 vuda, ge be eástan ge eác be nordan Temese, and be vestan Sāferne, ge eác sum dæl þæs nordvealcynnes; and þá hi þá ealle gegadróde varon, þá offóron hie þone here hindan át Buttingtūne on Sāfernstade, and hine þær útan besæton on ælce healfe on anum fāstenne. Þá hie þá feala vucena sæton on tvá healfe þara eá, and se cyning vās vest 40 on Dēfenum við þone sciphære: þá varon hie mid meteleaste gevægde, and háfdon micelne dæl þara horsa freten, and þá óðre varon hungrē ácvolen: Þá eodon hie út tō mannum þe on eásthealfe þære eá vícōdon and him víð gefuhton. And þá cristenan háfdon sige, and þær veard Ordhelm, cyninges þegn, ofslāgen, eác monige óðre cyninges þegnas, 45 and se dæl, þe þær áveg com, vurdon on fleáme generede. Þá hie on Eástseaxe cōmon tō hiora geveorce, þá gegadróde sió lāf on Eástenglum and of Nordhymbrum micelne here onforan vinter, and befāston

25. gelend] = gelended, gelandōd. — 38. Buttingtūne, *B.*] Butdiging-tune, *Wh.* — 41. gevæhte, *Cod. Cotton.*

hiora víf and hiora scipu and hiora feoh on Eástenglum and fôron ân-  
streces dâges and nihtes, þât hie gedidon on ânre vêstre ceastre, on  
Virhealum, sió is Lêgaceaster gehâten. Þâ ne mihte sió fyrð hle nâ  
hindan offaran, ær hie væron inne on þam geveorce, besæton þeah  
5 þât geveorc útan sume tvegen dagas, and genâmon ceâpes eall þât þær  
bûtan vâs, and þâ men ofslôgon, þe hie foran forridan mihton bûtan  
geveorce, and þât corn eall forbârndon and mid hiora horsum fræton  
on ælcra efennêðde; and þât vâs ymb twelf mônâð þâs þe hie ær hider  
ofer sæ cômôn.

10 895. Ond þâ sôna âfter þam on þeós geârê fôr se here of Virheale  
innan Nordvealas, forþam hie þær sittan ne mihton, þât vâs for þý þe  
hie væron benumene ægðer ge þâs ceâpes ge þâs cornes, þe hie geher-  
gôð hæfdon. Þâ hie þâ eft út of Nordvealum vendon mid þære hýðe þe  
hie þær genumen hæfdon; þâ fôron hie ofer Nordhymbra land and Eást-  
15 engla, svâ svâ sió fyrð hie geræcan ne mihte, ôð þât hie cômôn on  
Eástseaxna land eásteveard on ân igland, þât is úte on þære sæ, þât is  
Meresig hâten. And svâ se here eft hâmvæard vende, þe Eaxanceastre  
beseten hæfde, þâ hergôdon hie ûp on Sûðseaxum neáh Cisseceastre,  
and þâ burhware hie geflýmðon and hiora monig hund ofslôgon and  
20 hiora scipu sumu genâmon. Þâ þý ylcan gêrê onforan vinter þâ De-  
niscan, þe on Meresige sæton, tugon heora scipu up on Temese, and  
þâ up on Ligan; þât vâs ymb tvâ gêr þâstê hie hider ofer sæ cômôn.

896. On þý ylcan gêrê vorhte se foresprecena here geveorc be Li-  
gan, tvêntig mila bufan Lundenbyrig. Þâ þâs on sumera fôron micel  
25 dæl þâra burhvara and eác svâ ôðres folces, þât hie gedidon ât þâra  
Deniscena geveorce, and þær vurdon geflýmde, and sume feóver cynin-  
ges þegnas ofslâgene. Þâ þâs on hârfeste þâ vícôðe se cyning on  
neáveste þære byrig þâ hvile þe hie hiora corn geripon, þât þâ Denis-  
can him ne mihton þâs ripes forvyrnan. Þâ sumê dagê ráð se cyning  
30 up be þære eá and gehâvôðe, hvær mon mihte þâ eá forvyrnan, þât  
hie ne mihton þâ scipu út brengan, and hie þâ svâ didon, vorhton þâ  
tvâ geveorc on tvâ healfe þære eás. Þâ hie þâ þât geveorc furðum  
ongunnen hæfdon and þær tó gevicôð hæfdon, þâ ongeat se here, þât  
hie ne mihton þâ scipu út brengan: þâ forlêton hi hi and eodon ofer  
35 land, þât hie gedidon ât Cvatbryce be Sâfern, and þær geveorc vorhton.  
Þâ ráð seó fyrð vestveard âfter þam herige, and þâ men of Lunden-  
byrig gefetedon þâ scipu, and þâ ealle, þe hie âlæðan ne mihton, tó-  
bræcon, and þâ þe þær stælvyrðe væron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrohton.  
And þâ Deniscan hæfdon hiora víf befást innan Eástengle, ær hie út of  
40 þam geveorce fôron; þâ sæton hie þone vinter ât Cvatbryce, þât vâs  
ymb þreó gêr þâs þe hie on Limene mûðan cômôn hider ofer sæ.

897. Þâ vâs on sumera on þisum gêre, tófôr se here, sum on Eást-  
engle, sum on Nordhymbre, and þâ þe feohleáse væron him þær scipu  
begêton, and súð ofer sæ fôron tó Sigene. Nâfde se here, godes þonces,  
45 Angeleyn ealles forsviðe gebrocôð; ac hie væron micle svidôr  
gebrocôðe on þâm þrim gearum mid ceâpes cvylde and monna, eallra  
svidôst mid þam þât monige þâra sêlestena cyninges þegena, þe þær

8. efenchde, *Wh.* — 10. þeós] þis, *Wh.* — 26. Denescana, *Wh.* — 28.  
gerypon, *Wh.* — 32. tvâ] tu, *Wh.* — 36. man, *Wh.* — 44. þonges, *Wh.*



on londe væron, fordfærdon on þām þrim geārum; þāra vās sum Svidulf, biscop on Hrófescceastre, and Ceólmund ealdorman on Cent, and Beorhtulf ealdorman on Eástseaxum, and Vulfrêd ealdorman on Hamtūnscyre, and Ealheard biscop āt Dorceceastre, and Eādulf cyninges þegen on Sūdseaxum, and Beornvulf vicegêra on Vintecceastre, and Ecgulf 5 cyninges horsþegn, and monige eac mid him, þeāh ic þā gebungnestan nemde. Þý ylcan geārê drehton þā hergas on Eástenglum and Nordhymbrum Vestseaxna lond svide be þam sūdstāde mid stælhergum; ealra svidōst mid þām āscum, þe hie feala geāra ær timbrōdon. Þā hêt Ālfrêd cyning timbrjan lange scipu ongên þā āscas, þā væron fulneāh tvā 10 svā lange svā þā ôðru; sume hāfdon sixtig āra, sume mā; þā væron ægðer ge sviftran ge unvealtran ge eac hýran þonne þā ôðru; næron nāvðer nê on Fresisc gescāpene nê on Denisc, būtan svā him selfum þuhte, þāt hie nytvyrdōste beón mehton. Þā āt sumum cytre þās ylcan geāres cōmon þær scipu six tō Viht, and þær mycel yfel gedidou 15 ægðer ge on Dēfenum, ge vel hvær be þam særiman. Þā hêt se cyning faran mid nigonum tō þāra nivena scipa, and forfaran him þone mūðan foran on ūter mere; þā fōrou hie mid þrim scipum ūt ongên hie, and þreó stōdon āt ufeveardum þam mūðan on drygenum. Væron þā men uppe on londe of āgānc: þā gefēngon hie þāra þreóra scipa tvā āt þam 20 mūðan ūteveardum, and þā men ofslōgon, and þāt ān ôðvand. On þam væron eac þā men ofslāgene būtan fifum; þā cōmon for þý onveg, þe þāra ôðerra scipu āsæton: þā vurdon eac svide uneādēlice āseten. Þreó āsæton on þā heafte þās deōpes, þe þā Deniscan scipu āseten væron, and þā ôðru ealle on ôðre heafte, þāt hiora ne mihte nān tō ôðrum. 25 Ac þā þāt vāter vās āebbād feala furlanga from þām scipum, þā eodon þā Deniscan from þām þrim scipum tō þām ôðrum þrim, þe on heora heafte beebbōde væron, and hie þā gefuhton þær. Þær veard ofslāgen Lucumon cyninges gerêfa, and Vulfheard Frisa, and Ābbe Frisa, and Ādelhere Frisa, and Ādelferd cyninges geneāt, and calra monna Fri- 30 siscra and Englisra sixtig and tvegen, and þāra Deniscra hundtveftig. Þā com þām Deniscum scipum þeāh ær flōd tō, ær þā cristnan mihton hiora ūt āscūfan, and hie for þý ūt ôdreōvon. Þā væron hie tō þam gesārgōde, þāt hie ne mihton Sūdseaxna lond ūtan berōvan; ac hiora þær tvā sæ on lond bedrāf, and þā men mon lædde tō Vintecceastre tō 35 þam cyninge, and he hie þær āhōn hêt. And þā cōmon on Eástengle þe on þam ānum scipe væron svide forvundōde. Þý ylcan geārê forveard nō lās þonne tvēntig scipa mid mannum mid eallē be þam sūdriman.

901. Hēr gefōr Ālfrêd, Adulfing, six nihtum ær calra hāligra mæssan. 40 Se vās cyning ofer eall Ongelcynn būtan þam dæle, þe under Dena onvealde vās, and heōld þāt rice ôðrum healfum lās be þrittig vintra, and þā fēng Eādveard, his sunu, tō rice.

### 3. Be Anlāfes hergunge and Byrhtnōðes deāde.

993. Hēr on þisum geāre com Unlāf mid þrim and hunduigentigon scipum tō Stāne, and forhergōdon þāt ymb ūtan. And fōr þanon tō

17. forfaran] forforon, *Wh.* — 20. tvā] tu, *Wh.* — 40. Adulfing] *i. e.* Eādulfing, Eādvulfing; *sed Alfrēdi pater nomen habuit Ādelvulf, qua re pro Adulfing Ādelvulfing legendum est.*



Sandvic, and svá þonan tò Gýpesvic, and þāt eal ofereode. And svá tò Mældūne, and him com þær tōgeanes Byrhtnōð ealdorman mid his fyrde, and him við gefeaht. And hie þone ealdorman þær ofslōgon and vālstōve geveald āhton. And him man nam frīð við, and hine nam se  
 5 cyning sīddan tò bīscopes handa þurh Sirices lāre, Cantvara bīscopes.

994. Þā sende se cyning āfter Anlāfe cyninge Ālfeāh bīscop and Āðelveard ealdorman, and man gīslōde þā hvīle intō þām scīpum. And hī þā læddon Anlāf mid mīclum vurdscīpe tò þam cyninge tò Andeferan, and se cyning Āðelræd his onfēng āt bīscopes handa and him cynelīce  
 10 gīfōde. And him þā Anlāf behēt, svá he hit eac gelæste, þāt he næfre eft tò Angelcynne mid unfrīðe cuman nolde.

## B. Ûdvitan.

Adrianus and Ritheus.

(*MS. Cotton. Julius A. II. (fol. 137<sup>b</sup>) X. sec.*)

- A. Saga me, hù lange vās Adam on neorxnavange?  
R. Ic þe secge, he vās þrittime gear.  
A. Saga me, on hvylcne dæg he gesyngode?  
R. Ic þe secge, on fridæg; and on þone dæg he vās ær gesceapen and on þam däge he eft āsvealt, and forþam Crist eft prōvode on þam 5 däge.  
A. Saga me: on hvādere Adames sidan nam ðre drihten þāt ribb, þe he þāt viþ of gevorhte?  
R. Ic þe secge, on þære vinstran.  
A. Saga me, hvær sāt ðre drihten, þā he gevorhte heofonan and eorðan 10 and ealle gesceafta?  
R. Ic þe secge, ofer vinda fiderum.  
A. Saga me, hvær is seó eorðe, þe næfre sunne on ne sceān nè mōna, nè næfre vind on ne bleōv nāne tid dāges, nè ær nè āfter?  
R. Ic þe secge: seó eorðe is in þære reādan sæ, ofer þære eode Is- 15 rāela folc of Ēgypta heafnōde.  
A. Saga me, hvær scine seó sunne on niht?  
R. Ic þe secge: on þrim stōvum; ærest on þās hvalcs innōde þe is cveden Leviathan, and on ōðre tid heó scind on helle, and þā þridða tid heó scind on þam eālonde, þāt is Glid nemned; and þær 20 restað hāligra manna sāvla ōð dōmes dæg.  
A. Saga me, for hvam scine seó sunne svā reāde on ærne morgen?  
R. Ic þe secge: for þam þe heó cymð up of þære sæ.  
A. Saga me, for hvam bȳð seó sunne svā reād on æfen?  
R. Ic þe secge: for þam þe heó lōcað ufan on helle. 25  
A. Saga me, hū micel seó sunne si?  
R. Ic þe secge: heó is māre þonne eorðe, for þam heó bȳð on ælcum lande hāt.  
A. Saga me, hvylc si seó sunne?  
R. Ic þe secge: Astriges se drȳ sæde, þāt hit være birnende stān.  
A. Saga me, hvāt þās lifigendan mannes gleng si?

---

3. dæg, *Wright*. — 4. frydæg, *Wr*. — 17. scyne, *Wr*. — 21. dæg, *Wr*. — 22. scyne, *Wr*. — 26. mycel, *Wr*. — si] sy, *Wr*. — 27. ys, *Wr*.

- R. Ic þe secge: þás deádan svát.
- A. Saga me, hvyle sunu vræce ærest his fæder on his môder innôde?
- R. Ic þe secge: þære nâddran sunu, for þam þe seó môder ofslôh ær þone fæder, and þonne ofslæð þá bearn eft þá môder.
- 5 A. Saga me, hvyle bisceop være ærest on þære ealdan æ ær Cristes tócyne?
- R. Ic þe secge: Melchisedech and Aáron.
- A. Saga me, hvyle bisceop være ærest on þære nivan æ?
- R. Ic þe secge: Pêtrus and Jacobus.
- 10 A. Saga me, hvyle man vitegôde ærest?
- R. Ic þe secge: Samuêl.
- A. Saga me, hvâ vrât bôcestafas ærest?
- R. Ic þe secge: Mercurius se gigant.
- A. Saga me, hvâ sette ærest vineardas, ofþe hvâ dranc ærest vin?
- 15 R. Ic þe secge: Nôê.
- A. Saga me, hvâ være ærest læce?
- R. Ic þe secge: Asclêpius se vâs cvâden.
- A. Saga me, hvât sint þá tvegen men on neorxnavange, and þás gelômlíce vêpað and beóð unrôte?
- 20 R. Ic þe secge: Ênoc and Helias; hi vêpað for þam þe hi sceolon cuman on þisne middangeard and beón deáde, þeáh hi ær þonne deáð longe yldon.
- A. Saga me, hvær vumjað hi?
- R. Ic þe secge: Malifica and Intimphonis, þât is on scinfelda and on sceânfelda.
- 25 A. Saga me, for hvam si se hrâfen svâ sveart, þe ær vâs hvit?
- R. Ic þe secge: for þý þe he eft ne gehvyrðe tó Nôê intó þære arce, þê he ær of gesend vâs.
- A. Saga me, for hvam se hrâfen þurh gehýrsumnisse geþingâde, þât he ær þurh ofermôdignisse âgylte?
- 30 R. Ic þe secge: þá he fêdde Heliam; tó þam eode he on þam vêstenne and him þênôde.
- A. Saga me, hvær býð mannes môð?
- R. Ic þe secge: on þam heáfde, and gæð út þurh þone mùð.
- 35 A. Saga me, hvylce vihta beóð ôðre tid vifcynnes and ôðre tid væpnedcynnes?
- R. Ic þe secge: Belda se fisc on sæ, and Viperus seó nâddre, and Corvus se fugel, þât is se hrâfen.
- A. Saga me, for hvam seó sæ si sealt?
- 40 R. Ic þe secge: for þam þe Moyses vearp on sæ þá tyn vord þære ealdan æ, þá þá he vorhte þá bredu, for þam þe Israêla folc vurdodon deófolgild.
- A. Saga me, hvât sindon þá tvegen fêt, þá þeó sâvul habban sceal?
- R. Ic þe secge: godes lufu and manna; and gif heó þæra nâðer nafað,
- 45 þonne býð heó healt.

1. þas, *Wr.* — 2. vræce, *Wr.* — 14. ofþe *i. e.* odde. — 17. Aslerius (*r et p saepe commutantur*), *Wr.* — 21. cuma, *Wr.* — 26. hreven, *Wr.* — 29. hrefen, *Wr.* — 31. tó, *deest Wr.* — on] to, *Wr.* — vesterne, *Wr.* — 34. þonn, *Wr.* — 35. tid, *Wr.* — 36. kinnes, *Wr.* — 38. hrefen, *Wr.* — 41. breða, *Wr.*

- A. Saga me, on hū manegum fiderum sceal seó sávul fleógan, gif heó sceal tō heofonum fleógan?
- R. Ic þe secge: feóver: gleávnisse, geþværnisse, strengðe and riht-vīsnisse.
- A. Saga me, hvylc man være deáð, and nære ácnened, and áfter þam 5 deáðe være eft bebyrjed in his móder innóðe?
- R. Ic þe secge: þāt vās Adam se æresta man, for þam eorde vās his móder, and he vās bebyriged eft in þære eorðan.
- A. Saga me þære burge naman, þær sunne up gæð?
- R. Ic þe secge: Jajaca heó hātte. 10
- A. Saga me, hvāt hātte þāt, þær heó on setl gæð?
- R. Ic þe secge: Jainta hit hātte.
- A. Saga me, hvylc vord vās ærest?
- R. Ic þe secge: dryhten evād: gevrurde leóht.
- A. Saga me, hvāt is hefigóst mannum on eorðan? 15
- R. Ic þe secge: hlāfordes yrre.
- A. Saga me, hū fela sī fleógendra fugela cynna?
- R. Ic þe secge: tvā and fiftig.
- A. Saga me, hvāt nāddercynna sī on eorðan?
- R. Ic þe secge: feóver and þrittig. 20
- A. Saga me, hvāt fisc cynna sī on vātere?
- R. Ic þe secge: six and þrittig.
- A. Saga me, hvā gesceópe ealra fisca naman?
- R. Ic þe secge: Adam se æresta mann.
- A. Saga me, hū fela vās þæra cempena, þe Cristes hrāgel dædon? 25
- R. Ic þe secge: seofon heora væron.
- A. Saga me feóver stafas dumbe.
- R. Ic þe secge: ān is mōð, oððer gepanc, þridde is stāf, feórde is egesa.
- A. Saga me, hvāt sint þā þreó þing, þe nān manu bútan ne mæg beón? 30
- R. Ic þe secge: þāt is vāter and fýr and isen.
- A. Saga me, hvā godes naman nemnede ærest?
- R. Ic þe secge, deófol.
- A. Saga me, hū vās Crist ácnened of María his móder?
- R. Ic þe secge: þurh þāt svīdre breóst. 35
- A. Saga me, hvā dide, þāt sunne stōð āne tid dāges?
- R. Ic þe secge: Josuē hit gedide on Moyses gefeohte; þeó dūn hātte Gabāon, þe heó on stōð.
- A. Saga me, hvāt býð betst and vyrst?
- R. Ic þe secge: mannes vord. 40
- A. Saga me, hvāt þam men sī leófust on his life and lādest áfter his deáðe?
- R. Ic þe secge: his ville.
- A. Saga me, hvāt dēð þāt svēte vord?
- R. Ic þe secge: hit gemanifealdad mannes freóndscipe, and stilled 45 mannes feónd.
- A. Saga me, hvylc býð se leása freónd?
- R. Ic þe secge: he býð mannes gefēra tō beóde and nānig tō neáðpearfe.

3. feóver] on feóvrum? — 11. sætl, *Wr.* — 17. kynna, *Wr.* — 28. stef, *Wr.* — 29. ægesa, *Wr.* — 30. mæig, *Wr.* — 35. þurc, *Wr.* — 36. dæiges, *Wr.* — 48. nang, *Wr.* — neod þærfe, *Wr.*



- A. Saga me, hvät ouscūnað se seóca man, þe ær him gesund lufode?  
 R. Ic þe secge: þam seócan men býð mete lād, þe him ær vās leóf,  
 and his eāgum býð leóht lād, þe him ærōr vās leóf.  
 A. Saga me, on hvam mæg man geseón mannes deað?  
 5 R. Ic þe secge: tvegen manlican beód on mannes eāgum, gif þu þā ne  
 gesihst, þanne swilt se man and býð geviton ær þrim dagum.

*Altdeutsche blätter II, 189 — 193.*

### Sume dælas þære fettunge betvili Saturne and Salomōne.

- Saturnus: Saga me, hvanon vās Adames nama gesceapen?  
 Salomon: Ic þe secge, fram feóver steorrum.  
 Sat. Saga me, hvät hátton þā ge?  
 10 Sal. Ic þe secge, Arthox, Dux, Arótholēm, Miusymbrie.  
 Sat. Saga me þāt andvorc, þē Adam vās of gevorht se ærusta man.  
 Sal. Ic þe secge, of eahta punda gevihte.  
 Sat. Saga me, hvät hátton þā ge?  
 Sal. Ic þe secge, þāt ærōsta vās foldan pund, of þam him vās flæsc  
 15 gevorht; óder vās fýres pund, þanon him vās þāt blōd reád and  
 hát; þridde vās vindes pund, þanon him vās seó ædung geseald;  
 feórde vās volcnes pund, þanon him vās his módes unstaðolfästnes  
 geseald; fífte vās gyfe pund, þanon him vās geseald sefa and ge-  
 þanc; sixta vās blōstmena pund, þanon him vās eāgena missenlicnes  
 20 geseald; seofode vās deáves pund, þonan him becom svát; eahtode  
 vās sealtres pund, þanon him væron þā tearas sealte.  
 Sat. Hvät hætte seó burh, þær sunne up on morgen gæd?  
 Sal. Ic þe secge, Iaiaca hætte seó burnh.  
 Sat. Saga me, hvar gæd seó sunne tō setle?  
 25 Sal. Ic þe secge, Garita hætte seó burh.  
 Sat. Saga me, hvider geviton þā engelas, þe gode vidsócon on heofona  
 rice?  
 Sal. Ic þe secge: hig tódældon on þri dælas: āne dæl he āsette on  
 þās lyftes gedrif, óderne dæl on vāteres gedrif, þridðan dæl on  
 30 helle neovelnesse.  
 Sat. Saga me, hvar rested þās mannes sāvul þonne se lichama slæpð?  
 Sal. Ic þe secge, on þrim stōvum heó býð: on þam brāgene, odde on  
 þære heortan, odde on þam blōde.  
 Sat. Saga me, hvät sindon þā feóver þing, þe næfre fulle næron, né  
 35 næfre ne beód?  
 Sal. Ic þe secge, ān is eorðe, óder is fýr, þridde is hell, feórde is se  
 gitsjenda man vorulde velenā.  
 Sat. Saga me, forhvan býð seó sunne reád on æfene?  
 Sal. Ic þe secge, for þon heó lōcad on helle.

---

4. mæig, *Wr.* — 5. tvege, *Wr.* — 18. gyfe] *cum vox gifu, gratia, favor hoc loco sensu careat, altera vox haud dubie substituenda est. Anne forsitan gyfenes legendum sit, nescio, quamquam non plane perspicuum videtur, cur mens et cogitationes e maris libra ortum habeant.*  
 — 18. sefa and geþanc] *se fat and gepang, Th.; fat plane ignoro, fāt, vas, gen. neutrius est, unde se fāt grammaticae regulis interdicatur.*

Sat. Saga me, hvȳ scined heó svā reāde on morgene?

Sal. Ic þe secge, for þon hire tvȳnað, hvāder heó mǣg þe ne mǣg  
þisne middaneard eondscinan, svā hire beboden is.

*Analecta Anglosaxonica, ed. Thorpe.*

### Be mandragōran.

Þeós vȳrt, þe man mandragōram nemneð, is micel and mære on  
gesihðe, and heó is fremful. Þā þu scealt þisum gemete niman. Þonne 5  
þu tō hire cȳmst, þonne ongist þu hi be þam þe heó on nihte scined  
ealsvā leóhtfāt; þonne þu hire heáfod ærest geseó, þonne bevrīð þu hi  
vel hrade mid iserne, þȳ lās heó þe ātfeó. Hire mǣgen is svā micel  
and svā mære, þāt heó unclænne man, þonne he tō hire cȳmeð, vel  
hrade forfleón vile. For þȳ þu hi bevrīð, svā ve ær cvædon, mid iserne. 10  
And svā þu scealt onbūtan hi delfan, svā þu hire mid þam iserne nā  
āthrine; ac þu geornlice scealt mid ylpenbænenum stāfe þā eorðan  
delfan, and þonne þu hire handa and hire fēt geseó, þonne gevrīð þu  
hi. Nim þonne þāne oðerne ende and gevrīð tō ānes hundes svȳran,  
svā þāt se huud hungriȳ si: vȳrp him siddan mete tōforan, svā þāt he 15  
hine āhræcan ne mæge, būton he mid him þā vȳrte up ābrede. Be þisse  
vȳrte is sǣd, þāt heó svā micle mihhte hābbe, þāt svā hvȳlc þing svā  
hi up ātȳhð, þāt hit sōna scȳle þam silfan gemete beón hesvican; for  
þȳ sōna svā þu geseó, þāt heó up ābroden si, and þu hire geveald  
hābbe, genim hi sōna on hand, svā andvealc hi and gevring þāt vōs of 20  
hire leáfum on āne glāsene ampullan, and þonne þe neád becume, þāt  
þu hvȳlcum menn þær mid helpan scȳle, þonne help þu him þisum  
gemete.

*Thorpe, Anallecta Anglo-Saxon. 94.*

### Ān bigspell.

Ve villað secgan eōv sum bigspell: Ne mǣg nān man hine silfne tō  
cȳninge gedōn, ac þāt folc hāfð cyre tō ceōsanne þone tō cȳninge, þe 25  
heom silfum gelicað. Ac siddan he tō cȳninge gehādōð bȳð, þonne  
hāfð he anveald ofer þāt folc, and hi ne mǣgon his geóc of heora svu-  
ran āsceacan. Svā eác gehȳlc man hāfð āgenne cyre ær þam þe he  
syngige, hvāder he ville fylȳan deóflas villan oððe vidsacan. Þonne  
gif he mid deóflas veorcum hine silfne bebint, þonne ne mǣg he mid his 30  
āgenre mihhte hine unbindan, būtan se ālmihtiga god strangre handa his  
mildheortnisse hine unbinde. Āgenes villan and āgenre gȳmeleāste he  
bȳð gebunden, ac þurh godes mildheortnisse he bȳð unbunden.

*Bedae hist. eccl., ed. Whel. p. 69.*

5. þissum, *Th.* — 6. hyre — hy, *Th.* — 12. ylpenbænenon, *Th.* — 21.  
leáfon, *Th.* — neód, *Th.* — 22. hvilcon, *Th.* — þissum, *Th.*

*Boethius, de consolazione philosophiae, i. e.*

Be vísðómes frêfrunge, áreht fram Lædene on Englisc be Álfreðe Vestseaxna cyninge (ed. Cardale).

## Cap. XV.

Eálá hū gesælig seó forme eld vās þises middangeardes, þā ælcum men þuhte genōg on þære eorðan vāstmum. Næron þā velige hāmas, nè mistlice svôtmettas, nè drincas, nè diórvyrðra hrāgla hi ne girndon, for þam hi þā git næron, nè hie nānvuht ne gesāvon nè ne gehêrðon.

5 Ne gêmðon hie nānes firenlustes, būton sviðe gemetlice þā gecynd beeodon; ealne veg hi æton æne on dāg, and þāt vās tō æfennes; treóva vāstmas hi æton and vyrta, nalles scir vin hi ne druncon, nè nānne vātan hi ne cūðon við hūnige mangan; nè seolocenra hrāgla mid mistlicum bleóvum hi ne gýmðon; ealne veg hi slêpon ūte on trióva sceadum, hlūterra vella vāter hi druncon; ne geseah nān cêpa eáland nè varoð, ne gehêrde nān man þā get nānne sciphere, nè for þon ymbe nān gefeoht sprecan, nè seó eorðe vās þā get besmiten mid ofslāgenes monnes blóde, nè mon furpum gevundôð; nè mon ne geseah þā get yfelvillende men: nænne veorðscipe nāðon, nè hi nān mon ne lufôde.

15 Eálá þāt ūre tida nu ne mihton veorðan svylce; ac nu manna gitsung is svā birnende svā þāt fýr on þære helle: seó is on þam munte, þe Ætna hātte, on þam iéglaunde þe Sicilja hātte. se munt býð simle sveflê birnende, and ealle þā neáhstóva þær ymbūtan forbārnd. Eálá hvāt se forma gitsere være, þe ærest þā eorðan ongan delfan áfter

20 golde and áfter gimum, and þā frêcnan deórvurðnessa funde, þe ær behýð væron and behelôð mid þære eorðan!

## Cap. XVI.

Hvāt mæg ic þe nu mære secgan be þam veorðscipe and be þam anvealde þisse vorulde? For þam anvealde ge eóv voldon áhebban up ôð þone heofen, gif ge mihton: þāt is for þam þe ge ne gemunon nè eác

25 ne ongitað þone heofoncundan anveald and þone veorðscipe, se is eóver ágen and þonan ge cōmon. Hvāt is se eóver vela þonne and se eóver anveald, þe ge nu veorðscipe hātad, gif he becymð tō þam eallra virrestan men and tō þam þe his ealra unveorðôst býð, svā he nu dide tō þis ylcan Feóðrice and eác ær tō Nerōne þam cāsere, and oft eác tō

30 manigum heora gelicum? Hū ne vile he þonne dôn svā svā hi didon and git dôð: ealle þā ricu, þe him under beóð ôðde áver on neávste, forslean and forherigēan svā svā fýres lig dēð drygne hæðfeld, ôðde est se birnenda svefl þone munt bārnd, þe ve hātad Ætna, se is on þam eálonde Sicilja [sviðe anlice þam micelan flóde, þe giú on Nōes dagum

35 vās]? Ic vène, þāt þu mæge gemunan, þátte eóvre ealdran giú Rōmāna vitan on Torcvinas dagum þās ofermóðan cyninges for his ofermettum þone cynelican naman of Rōmebyrig ærest ádidon. Ond est svā ylce þā heretohan, þe hi ær ūt ádrifon, hi voldon oft ūt ádrifan for

4. næron] næran, *Card.* — hie] hio, *C.* — 5. fyrenlustes, *C.* — 9. gimdon, *C.* — 11. nān] non, *C.* — 12. vās] *deest C.* — 14. lufude, *C.* — 15. mihtan, *C.* — 16. byrnende, *C.* — 18. ealla, *C.* — 22. be þam] be þan, *C.* — 30. hi] hy, *C.* — 32. drygne] dryne, *C.* — 33. Ætue, *C.* — 35. eol-dran, *C.* — 37. adydon, *C.*

hiora ofermettum; ac hi ne mihton, for þam þe se æfterra anveald þara heretogena þam Rōmāniscum vitum git virs licōde, þonne se ærra þara cyninga. Gif hit þonne æfre gevyrd, svā hit svide seldan gevyrd, þāt se anveald and se veordscipe becume tō gōdum men and tō visum; hvāt hȳð þær þonne licvyrdes būtan his gōd and his veordscipe, þās 5 gōdan cyninges, nās þās anvealdes? for þam þe se anveald næfre ne hȳð gōd, būtan se gōd sie þe hine hābbe: þȳ hit hȳð þās monnes gōd, nās þās anvealdes, gif se anveald gōd hȳð. For þam hit hȳð, þātte nān man for his rice ne cymd tō crāftum and tō mēdumnesse; ac for his crāftum and for his mēdumnesse he cymd tō rice and tō anvealde. 10 Þȳ ne hȳð nān mon for his anvealde nā þē betera, ac for his crāftum he beōð gōd, if he gōd hȳð, and for his crāftum he hȳð anvealdes veorde, gif he his veorde hȳð. Leornjad forþam visdōm, and þonne ge hine geleornōd hābben, ne forhogjad hine þonne: þonne secge ic eōv būtan ælcum tveón, þāt ge māgon þurh hine becuman tō anvealde, þeāh 15 ge nō þās anvealdes ne vilnigān. Ne þurfon ge nō hogjan on þam anvealde, nē him æfter þringan; gif ge vise beōð and gōde, he vile folgjan eōv, þeāh ge his nō ne vilujān. Ac sege me nu, hvāt eōver deōrvyrdesta vela and anveald sie, þe ge svidōst girnad? ic vāt þeāh, þāt hit is þis andvearda lif and þes brōs njenda vela, þe ve ær ymbe spræcon. 20

Ealā hvāder ge nētelican men ongitān, hvelc se vela sie and se anveald and þā vorulldgesælda? þā sint eōvre hlāfordas and eōvre vealdandas, nās ge heora! Gif ge nu gesāven hvelce mūs þāt være hlāford ofer ōdre mȳs, and sette him dōmas and nēdde hie æfter gafole: hū vundorlic volde eōv þāt þyncan, hvelce cahhettunge ge voldon þās 25 hābban, and mid hvelcum hleahtre ge voldon beón āstȳred? hū micle māre is þonne þās monnes lichoma tō metanne við pāt mōd, þonne seō mūs við þone man? Hvāt ge þonne māgon eāde gehencan, gif ge hit georne ymbesmeāgan villad and āfterspyrjan, þāt nānre vuhte lichoma ne beōð þonne tederra þonne þās monnes: þam māgon derjan þā lāstan 30 fleōgan, and þā gnāttas mid svide lytlum sticelum him derjad, and eac þā smalan vyrmas, þā þone mon ge innan ge ūtan verdað and hvilum ful neāh deādne gedōð: ge furpum þeōs lytlu loppe hine hvilum deād gedēð: svylca vuhta him derjad ægðer ge innan ge ūtan. On hvam mæg ænig man ōðrum derjan būton on his lichoman, oððe eft on heora 35 velum, þe ge hātað gesælda? Nē nān mon ne mæg þam gesceādvisan mōde gedderjan, nē him gedōn, þāt hit ne sie pāt, þāt hit hȳð. Pāt is svide sveōtul tō ongitanne þe sunum Rōmāniscum ādelinge, se vās hāten Libērius. se vās tō manegum vitum gevorht, for þam þe he nolde meldjan on his gefēran, þe mid him sieredon ymbe þone cyning, þe hie 40 ær mid unrihte gevunnen hāfde. Þā he þā beforan þone graman cyninc gelæd vās, and he hine hēt secgan, hvāt his gefēran væron, þe mid him ymbe sieredon: þā forceāv he his āgene tungan and vearp hine þær mid on pāt neh foran. Forþam hit geveard, þāt þam vīsan men com tō lofe and tō virdscipe, þāt se unrihtvisa cyning him teóhhōde tō vīte. 45 Hvāt is pāt þe mā, pāt ænig man mæge ōðrum dōn, pāt he ne mæge him dōn pāt ylce? and gif he ne mæg, ōðer man mæg. Ve leornōdon

2. vyrs, C. — 3. gevyrd, C. — 6. nas, C. — 8. nas, C. — 9. medemnesse, C. — 11. betere, C. — 17. beoð] bið, C. — 21. ongiton, C. — 24. nidde, C. — 33. lytle, C.



eác be þam vǫlhreóvan Bysiridem, se vās on Ægiptum: þās leódhatan  
 gevuna vās, þāt he volde ælene euman svide árlice underfōn and svide  
 svæslice við gebæran, þonne he him ærest tō com; ac eft, ær he him  
 from cerde, he sceolde beón ofslegen. And þā getidde hit, þāt Ercu-  
 5 les, Iðbes sunu, com tō him: þā volde he dōn ymbe hine svā svā he  
 ymbe manigne euman ær dide, volde hine ādrencan on þære eá, þe  
 Nilus hātte: þā veard he strengra and ādrencte hine, svide rihte be  
 godes dōme, svā svā he manigne óðerne ær dide. Hvāt eác Rēgulus,  
 se foremæra heretoga, þā he feaht við Africānas, he hāfde ful neáh  
 10 unāseegendlicne sige ofer þā Africānas; þā he hi þā svidōst forslāgen  
 hāfde, þā hēt he hi bindan and on balcan legan: þā gebyrede hit svide  
 hraðe, þāt he veard gebunden mid hira racentum. — Hvāt vēnst þu  
 þonne, hvāt godes se anveald sie, þonne he on nāne visan his āgnes  
 crāftes ne mæg forbūgan, þāt he þāt ylce yfel ne gepāfige óðrum mon-  
 15 num, þe he ær óðrum dide? hū ne is se anveald þonne þær nāht?

Hvāt vēnst þu, gif se veordseipe and se anveald āgnes þonces gōd  
 vāre, and his selves anveald hāfde, hvāder he volde þām forecūdestum  
 mannum folgjan, svā he nu hvilum dēd? Hū ne vāst þu, þāt hit nis  
 nāht gecynde nē nāht gevunelic, þāt ænig viderveard þing biōn ge-  
 20 menged við óðrum viderveardum, oððe ænige geferrādenne við habbān?  
 Ac seó gecynd hit onscūnað, þāt hi māgon veordan tō gādere gemen-  
 ged; þe mā þe þāt gōd and þāt yfel māgon āt gādere biōn. Nu þe is  
 svide openlice gecyðed, þāt þis andvearde rice, and þās vorulðgesælda,  
 and þes anveald of heora āgnum gecynde and heora āgnes gevealdes  
 25 nāht gōde ne sint, nē hiora selfra nānne anveald nabbað, nu hi villað  
 cliþjan on þæm vyrstan mannum and him gepāfjað, þāt hi biōð heora  
 hlāfordas. Nis þās nu nān tveó, þāt oft þā eallra forecūdestan men  
 cumað tō þam anvealde and tō þam veordseipe; gif se anveald þonne of  
 his āgenre gecynde and of his āgenes gevealdes gōd vāre, ne under-  
 30 fēnge he næfre þā yfelan ac þā gōðan. Þās ylcan is tō vēnanne tō  
 eallum þām gesældum, þe seó Vyrð bringð þises andveardan lifes ge  
 on crāftum ge on ahtum, forþam hie hvilum becomað tō þæm forecūdes-  
 tum. Hvāt ve genóg georne viton, þāt nānne mon þās ne tveóð, þāt  
 se sie strong on his māgene, þe mon gesihð, þāt stronglic veore vyred;  
 35 nē þonne mā, gif he hvāt býð, ne tveóð nānne mon, þāt he hvāt ne sie.  
 Svā gedēð eác se dreāmerāft, þāt se mon býð dreāmere, and se læce-  
 crāft, þāt he býð læce, and seó racu dēð, þāt he býð rececere. Svā  
 dēð eác se gecynda crāft ælcum men, þāt þāt gōd ne mæg beón við þāt  
 yfel gemenged, nē þāt yfel við þāt gōd; þeáh he biūta on ānum men  
 40 sien, þeáh býð ægðer him on sundran. Þāt gecynd nyle næfre nān  
 vuht viderveardes latan gemengan, forþam heora ægðer onscūnað óðer,  
 and ægðer vile beón þāt, þāt hit býð. Ne mæg se vela gedōn, þāt se  
 gitsere ne sie gitsere, nē þā grundleāsan gitsunga gefyllan; nē se an-  
 veald ne mæg gedōn his vealdend vealdendne. Nu þonne nu æle ge-  
 45 secaft onscūnað þāt, þāt hire viderveard býð, and svide georne tiolað,  
 þāt hit him þāt from āscūfe: hvelee tvā sind þonne viderveardran betvuh  
 him, þonne gōd and yfel? ne veorðað hi næfre tō somne gefēged. Be

1. Bisiridem, *C.*, Bysiride? — 4. getyðde, *C.* — 9. Africanas, *C.* —  
 14. óðrum mannum] *casus iastrumentalis* = from óðrum mannum. — 33.  
 nānne man tveóð] *veón hoc loco verbum impersonale, accusativum re-*  
*gens.* — 34. sie] *seo, C.* — 40. sundron, *C.*

þam þu miht ongitan, gif þá gesælda þises andveardan lifes þurh hie selfe heora selfra geveald áhten, and of heora ágnum gecynde góde væren: þonne voldon hi symle on þam clifjan, þe him gód mid vorhte, nalás yfel. Ac þær, þær hi góde beóð, þonne beóð hi þurh þás góðan mannes gód góde, þe him gód mid vyreð, and se býð þurh gód gód. 5  
 Gif hine þonne yfel mon háfð, þonne býð he yfel þurh þás monnes yfel, þe him yfel mid dēð, and þurh deófel. Hvät gódes is se vela þonne, þonne he ne mæg þá grundleásan gitsunga áfyllan þás gitseres; odde se anveald, þonne he ne mæg his vealdend vealdendne gedōn? ac hine gebindað þá vōn vilnunga mid heora unābindendlicum racentum. Peáh 10  
 mon nu yfelum men anveald selle, ne gedēð se anveald hine góðne nē meóðumne, gif he ær nās; ac geopenað his yfel, gif he ær yfel vās, and gedēð hit þonne sveótol, gif hit ær nās. Forþam, þeáh he ær yfel volde, þonne nyste he, hū he hit svā fullice gecýðde, ær he fullne anveald háfde. Þát gevyrd forþam dysige, þe ge fāgnjað, þát ge móton 15  
 sceppan þone naman, hātan þát sælda, þát nāne ne beóð, and þát me-dumnes, þát ne beóð; forþam hi gecýðað on heora endunge, þonne hi endjað, þát hie nāvder ne bióð; forþam nāvder, nē se vela nē se anveald nē se veordscipe ne beóð tō vēanne, þát hit seó sōde gesæld sie. Svā hit is nu hræðost tō seeganne be eallum þām voruldgesældum 20  
 þe seó Vyrð brengð, þát þær nān vuht on is, þás tō vilnianne sie, forþam þe þær nān vuht gecyndelices gódes on nis, þás þe of him eunne; þát is on þām sveótol, þát hi hie simle tō þām góðum ne þeódað, nē þá yfelan góde ne gedōð, þe hi hie oftōst tō geþeódað.

Cap. XXIX.

Hvāder þu nu vēne (ongan se vīsdōm eft spelligan), þát þás cyninges 25  
 geferræden and se vela and se anveald, þe he gifð his deórlingum, mæge ænigne mon gedōn veligne odde vealdendne? Þā andsvarede ic and evād: For hvý ne māgon hi? hvät is on þise andveardan life vynsumre and betere þonne þás cyninges folgād and his neávest, and sīððan vela and anveald? Þā andsvarode se vīsdōm and evād: Sege me 30  
 nu, hvāder þu æfre gehýrdest, þát he āngum þāra, þe ær ūs vāre, eallunga þurhvunode? odde vēnst þu, hvāder hine ænig þāra ealne veg habban mæge, þe hine nu háfð? hū ne vāst þu, þátte ealle bēc sint fulle þāra hysna þāra monna, þe ær ūs vāron, and ælc mon vāt þāra þe nu leofað, þát manegum cyninge onhvearf se anveald and se vela, od þát 35  
 he eft veard vādla? Eála eá! is þát þonne forveordfullic vela, þe nāvder ne mæg, nē hine selfne gehealdan, nē his hlāford tō þon þát he ne þurfe mārān fultumesse, odde hi beóð hegen forhealden? Hū ne is þát þeáh seó eóvre hēhste gesæld, þāra cyninga anveald? and þeáh, gif þam cyninge æniges villān vana býð, þonne lytlað þát his anveald and ēeð 40  
 his ermða; for þý bióð simle þā eóvre gesælda on sumum þingum ungesælda. Hvät þá cyningas, þeáh hi manegra þeóða vealdān, ne vealdað hi þeáh eallra þāra þe hi vealdan voldon; ac beóð for þam svide earme on heora móde, for þý hi nabbað sume þāra þe hi habban voldon. For þam ic vāt, þát se cyning, þe gitsere býð, þát he háfð mārān 45  
 ermða þonne anveald. For þam evād geó sum cyning, þe unrihtlice

2. ahton, C. — 3. vāron, C. — 20. hræðost, C. — 28. þisse, C. — 34. bisna, C. — 41. bióð] bið, C.

fæng tó rice: Eála! hvät þät býð gesælig mon, þe him ealne veg hangað  
nacod sveord ofer þam heáfde be smalan þræde, svá svá me simle git  
dide! — Hú þyncð þe nu, hú þe se vela and se anveald licige, nu hi  
næfre ne biód bútan ege and earfōðum and sorgum? Hvät þu vást,  
5 þät ælc cyning volde beón bútan þisum and habban þeáh anveald gif he  
mihte; ac ic vát þät he ne mäg. Þý ic vundrige, for hvý hi gilpán  
svelces anvealdes. Hvæder þe nu þynce, þät se mon micelne anveald  
hæbbe and sie svide gesælig, þe simle vilnað, þäs þe he begitan ne  
mäg? odde vênst þu, þät se sie svide gesælig, þe simle mid micelum  
10 verede færd, odde eft se, þe ægðer ondræt ge þone, þe hine ondræt,  
ge þone, þe hine nā ne ondræt? hvæder þe nu þynce, þät se mon mi-  
celne anveald hæbbe, þe him selfum þyncð, þät he nænne nābbe, búton  
he hæbbe manigne man, þe him hère? Hvät ville ve nu mære sprecan  
be þam cyninge and be his folgerum, búton þät ælc gesceādvis man  
15 mäg vitan þät hi beód full earme and full unmihtige? Hū māgon þā  
cyningas ōdsacan odde forhelan hiora unmihte, þonne hi ne māgon  
nænne veordscipe forð bringan búton heora þegna fultume?

Hvät ville ve nu elles seggan be þām þegnum, búton þät, þät þær  
oft gebyrð, þät hi veorðað bereáfōde ælcere āre, ge furþum þās feores,  
20 fram heora leāsan cyninge? Hvät ve viton, þät se unrihtvisa cyning  
Nerōn volde hātan his āgenne mægistre and his fōsterfāder ācvellan,  
þās nama vās Sēneca, se vās ūdvita. Þā he þā onfunde, þät he deād  
beón sceolde, þā beād he ealle his æhta við his feore: þā nolde se  
cyning þās onfōn, nē him his feores geunnan. Þā he þā þät ongeat,  
25 þā geceās he him þone deād, þät him man oflēte blōdes on þam earme,  
and þā dide man svā. Hvät ve eac gehērdon, þät Papinjānus vās An-  
tōninuse þam cāsere ealra his deōrlinga besorgōst and ealles his folces  
mæstne anveald hāfde: ac he hine hēt gebindan and siððan ofslean.  
Hvät ealle men viton, þät se Sēneca vās Nerōne, and Papinjānus An-  
30 tōnine þā veorðestan and þā leōfestan, and mæstne anveald hāfdon ge  
on hiora hirede ge búton, and þeáh búton ælcere scylde vurdon for-  
dōne; hvät hi vilnōdon begen eallum māgenē, þät þā hlāfordas nāmon  
svā hvät svā hi hāfdon and lēton hi libban: ac hi ne mihton þät begitan,  
forþam þāra cyninga vāllhrocōvnes vās tō þam heard, þät heora eādmetto  
35 ne mihton nāht forstandan, nē hūrū heora ofermetta, didon svā hvæder  
svā hi didon: ne þohte him þā nāvðer þeáh: hi sceoldon þät feorh  
ālætan. Forþam se, þe his ær tide ne tiolad, þonne býð his on tid,  
untilad. Hū licað þe nu se anveald and se vela, nu þu gehýred hāfst,  
þät hine man nāvðer búton ege habban ne mäg, nē forlætan ne mōt,  
40 þeáh he ville? odde hvät forstōð seó menigu þāra freōnda þām deōr-  
lingum þāra cyninga, odde hvät forstent heó ænigum men? Forþam þā  
friōnd cumað mid þam velan, and eft mid þam velan gevītað, bútan  
svide feāva; ac þā frýnd, þe hine ær for þam velan lufiað, þā gevītað  
eft mid þam velan and veorðað þonne tō feōndum, búton þā feāvan, þe  
45 hine ær for lufum and for treōvum lufōdon, þā hine voldon þeáh lufjan,  
þeáh he earm være, þā him vunjad. Hvelc is vursa vōl, odde ængum  
men mære daru, þonne he hæbbe on his gefērrædenne and on his nēveste  
feōnd on freōndes anlicnesse?



Cap. XXXV, 4.

Þá eväd he: Ne mäg nenne mon þäs tveógan, þátte eallra gesceafta ágnun villan god ricsað ofer hi, and eádmóðlice hiora villan vendað tó his villan. Be þam is svide sveótul, þátte god æghväs vealt mid þam helman and mid þam stiórróðre his góðnesse, forþam þe ealle gesceafta geeyndelice hiora ágnun villun fundjad tó cumanne tó góðe, 5 svä svä ve oft ær sædon on þisse ylcan bæc. Þá eväd ic: Hvy ne mäg ic þäs tveógan, forþam þe godes anveald nære full eádiglic, gif þa gesceafta hiora unvillum him hærden, and eft þa gesceafta næron nanes þonces nè nanes veordscipes veorðe, gif hi heora unvillum hláforde hærden. Þá eväd he: Nis nán gesceaft, þe he tióhhige, þät heó scyle 10 vinnan við hire scippendes villan, gif hió hire geeynd healdan vile? þá eväd ic: Nis nán gesceaft, þe við hire scippendes villan vinne, búton dysige mon odde eft þa víðerveardan englas. Þá eväd he: Hvät vünst þu, gif ænigu gesceaft tióhhóde, þät hió við his villan sceolde vinnan, hvät hió mihte við svä mihtigne, svä ve hine gerehtne habbað? 15 þá eväd ic: ne mágon hi náht þeah hi villon. þa vundróde he and eväd: nis nane vuht þe mæge odde ville svä beágun gode víðvedan? þá eväd ic: ne véne ic, þät ænig vuht sie, þe víðvinne, búton þät ve ær spræcon. Þa smercód he and eväd: vite geare, þät þät is þät hēhste góð, þät hit eall svä mihtiglice macað and eall þing gesceop and callum 20 svä gereclice rácað and svä eáðelice búton ælcum gesvince hit eall set. Þá eväd ic: vel me lícód þät þu ær sædest, and þises me lyst nu get bet; ac me sceamað nu, þät ic hit ær ne ongeat. Þa eväd he: Ic vát þät þu gehærdest oft reccan on ealdum leásun spellum, þátte lóð, Saturnes sunu, sceolde beón se hēhsta god ofer óðre godas, and he sceolde 25 bión þäs heofenes sunu and sceolde ricsjan on heofenum, and sceoldon Gigantas bión eorðan suna, and þa sceoldon ricsjan ofer eorðan; and þa sceoldon hi beón svylce hi væron gesvistrena bearn, forþam þe he sceolde beón heofenes sunu and hi eorðan. þa sceolde þam gigantum ofþyncan, þät he háfde hiora rice; voldon þa tóbrecan þone heofon under 30 him; þa sceolde he sendan þunras and ligetu and vindas, and tóvyrcan eall hira geveorc mid, and hi selfe ofslean. Þyllice leásunga hi vorhton and mihton eáðe secgan sóð spell, gif him þa leásunga næron svētran, and þeah svide gelic þisum. Hi mihton secgan, hvyle dysig Nēfrod se gigant vorhte; se Nēfrod vās Chūses sunu, Chūs vās Chames sunu, 35 Cham Nōēs. Se Nēfrod hēt vircan ænne torr on þam felda, þe Sennār hātte, and on þære þeóde þe Deira hātte, svide neáh þære byrig, þe mon nu hēt Babilónja. Þät hi didon for þæm þingum, þät hi voldon vitan, hū heáh hit väre tó þam heofone, and hū þicce se heofon väre and hū fäst, odde hvät þær ofer väre; ac hit gebyrede, svä hit cynu 40 vās, þät se godcunda anveald hi tóstencte, ær hi hit fullvircan móston, and tóvearp þone torr, and hiora manigne ofslóg and hiora spræce

10. þe he tióhhige] *creatura, quam ille impellat; sed Boethius scripsit: "Nihil est igitur, quod naturam sequens deo contraire conetur". Unde sequitur esse legendum: þe hire tióhhige (Conf. Boeth. 33, 2. ælc man tióhhað him; 16, 2. him teóhhóde cet.), nisi aut he delere aut þe þe legere mavis. — 31. lygetu, C. — 37. Deira] Dura nomen est regionis. Utrum Alfredus rex, an scriba aliquis literarum affinitate seductus sit, ut scriberet Deira pro Dura, haud scio. Deira vel Deora (rice) regnum fuit in Britannia, inter Tynam et Humbrum situm. — 39. hefone, C.*



tödælde on två and hundseofontig geþeóða. Svá gebyrð ælcum þára þe vind við þam godeundan anvealde: ne gevexð him nân veordscipe on þam, ac vyrð se gevanód, þe hi ær hæfdon.

Cap. XXXV, 6.

- Gesælig býð se mon, þe mæg geseon þone hlútran ævelm þæs  
 5 hēhstan godes, and of him selfum āveorpan mæg þā þiōstro his mōdes!  
 Ve sculon get of ealdum leāsum spellum þe sum hispell reccan: Hit  
 gelamp gió, þátte ān hearpere vās on þære þeóde, þe Thracia hātte,  
 sió vās on Crēca rice. se hearpere vās svide ungefræglice gōð, þās  
 nama vās Orfeus. he hāfde ān svide ānlic vif, sió vās hāten Euridice.  
 10 Þā ongan monn secgan þe þam hearpere, þāt he mihte hearþjan þāt se  
 vudā vagōde and þā stānas hi stýredon for þý svégē, and vild deór þær  
 voldon tō irnan and standan svylce hi tame væron, svā stille, þeāh hi  
 men odde hundas við eodon, þāt hi hi nā ne onscūnedon. Þā sædon  
 hi, þāt þās hearperes vif sceolde āvelan, and hire sāve mon sceolde  
 15 lædan tō helle. Þā sceolde se hearpere veorðan svā sārīg, þāt he ne  
 mihte on gemong óðrum monnum biōn, ac teāh tō vuda and sāt on þem  
 muntum ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, veóp and hearpōde, þāt þā vudas  
 biþōdon and þā eā stōdon, and nān heort ne onscēnōde nænne león, nē  
 nān hara nænne hund, nē nān neāt nyste nænne andan nē nænne ēge  
 20 tō óðrum for þære mihte þās sōnes. Þā þam hearpere þā þubte, þāt  
 hine þā nānes þinges ne lyste on þisse vorulde, þā þohte he, þāt he  
 volde gesēcan helle godu, and onginnan him óleccan mid his hearpan  
 and biddan, þāt hi him āgeāfen eft his vif. Þā he þā þider com, þā  
 sceolde cuman þære helle hund ongean hine, þās nama vās Cerberus,  
 25 se sceolde habban þrió heāfðu, and ongan fāgenjan mid his steorte and  
 plegjan við hine for his hearþunga. Þā vās þær eác svide egeslic geat-  
 veard, þās nama sceolde beón Caron, se hāfde eác þrió heāfðu, and se  
 vās svide óreald. Þā ongan þe hearpere hine biddan, þāt he hine ge-  
 mundbyrde þā hvile þe he þær vāre and hine gesundne eft þanon brohte;  
 30 þā gehēt he him þāt, for þam he vās oflyst þās seldenðan sōnes. Þā  
 eode he furdor, óð he gemētte þā graman gydena, þe folcisce men  
 hātad Parcas, þā hi secgað, þāt on nānum men nyton nāne āre ac  
 ælcum men vrecān be his gevyrtum, þā hi secgað, þāt vealdān ælces  
 monnes vyrde. Þā ongan he biddan hiora miltse; þā ongunnon hi vēpan  
 35 mid him. Þā eode he furdor, and him urnon ealle hellvaran ongean  
 ond læddon hine tō hiora cyninge and ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him  
 and biddan þās þe he bād. And þāt unstillle hveol, þe Ixion vās tō ge-  
 bunden, Lavita cyning, for his scylde, þāt ódstōð for his hearþunga;  
 and Tantalus se cyning, þe on þisse vorulde ungemetlice gifre vās, and  
 40 him þær þāt ylce yfel fyligde, þās gifernesse he gestilde; and se vultor  
 sceolde forlætan, þāt he ne slāt þā lifre Tyties þās cyninges, þe hine  
 ær mid þý vitnōde; and eall hellvara vitu gestildon þā hvile, þe he be-  
 foran þam cyninge hearpōde. Þā he þā lange and lange hearpōde, þā  
 clypōde se hellvarena cyning and cvād: “Uton āgifan þam esne his vif,  
 45 forþam he hi hāfð gearnōð mid his hearþunge”. Bebeād him þā, þāt  
 he geara viste, þāt he hine næfre underbāc ne besāve siððan he þonon-  
 veard vāre, and sæde, gif he hine underbāc besāve, þāt he sceolde

forlætan þät víf. Ac þá lufe mon mäg svide uneáde odde nâ forþeóðan. Vilá vei! hvät Orfeus þá lædde his víf mid him, ódde he com on þät gemäre leóhtes and þeóstro; þá eode þät víf áfter him. Þá he forð on þät leóht com, þá beseah he hine underbác við þäs vifes: þá lósóde heó him sóna.

5

Þäs leásan spell lærad gehvylene man þára þe vilnad helle þióstra tò flíonne, and tò þäs sódes godes leóhte tò cumanne, þät he hine ne besio tò his ealdum yfelum, svá þät he hi eft svá fullice fullfremme, svá he hi ær dide. forþam svá hvá svá mid fullan villan his móð vent tò þám yflum, þe he ær forlèt, and hi þonne fullfremed, and hi him þonne fullice licjad, and he hi næfre forlætan ne þenced: þonne forlýst he eall his ærran góð, bútan he hit eft gebête.

Cap. XXXVII, 1.

Gehêr nu án spell be þam ofer móðum and þam unrihtvisum cyningum, þá ve gesiod sittan on þam hêhstan heáhsetlum: þá seinad on manegra cynna hráglum, and bióð nton ymbstandene mid miclum gefêrseipe hiora þegna, and þá bióð mit fetlum and mid gyldenum hiltseordum and mid manigfealdum heregeatvum gehyrste, and þreátjad eall moncynn mid hiora þrymme. And se, þe hiora velt, ne murnd nâvder né friónd né fiénd þe má þe vèdende hund; ac bióð svide ungefræglice up áhafen on his móðe for þam ungemetlican anvealde. Ac gif him mon þonne ávint of þá cláðas and him ofstýhð þára þenunga and þäs anvealdes: þonne miht þu geseon, þät he bióð svide anlic þára his þegna sumum, þe him þær þenjád, búton he forðra sie. And gif him nu veás gebyred, þät him vyrð sume hvile þára þenunga oftohen and þára cláða and þäs anvealdes: þonne þyncð him, þät he sie on carcerne gebroht odde on racentum, forþam of þam unmettan and þam ungemetlican gegerelan, of þam svétmetlum and of mistlicum dryncum þäs lifes onvæcnað sió vóðe þrag þære vrænnesse and gedrêfd hiora móð svide svidlice. Þonne reaxað eác þá ofermetta and ungeþværnessa, and þonne hi veorðað gebolgen; þonne vyrð se móð besvungen mid þam velme þære háthcortnesse, óð þät hi veorðað geráfte mid þære unrótnesse, and svá geháfte. Siððan þät þonne gedôn býð, þonne ongind him leógan se tóhopa þære vræce, and svá hväs svá his irsung villad, þonne gehêt him þäs his réceceást. Ic þe sæde gefyrn ær on þisse ylcan béc, þät ealle gesceafta villnôdon sumes gódes for gecynde; ac þá unrihtvisan cyningas ne mágon nân góð dôn, for þam ic þe nu sæde. Nis þät nân vundor, for þam hi hi underþiódad eallum þam unþeárvum, þe ic þe ær nemde; sceal þonne nêde tò þára hláforda dómce, þe he hine ær underþeódde; and þätte vyrse is, þät he him nyle furðum víðvinnan. þær he hit anginnan volde and þonne on þam gevinne þurhvunjan mihte, þonne næfde he his nâne scylde.

Cap. XXXVII, 4.

Svá svá manna góðnes hi áhêfd ofer þá menniscan gecynd tò þam,

10. þám] þa, C. — hi him] he him, C. — 19. bióð] bið, C. — 21. ofstýhð, C. — 22. bióð, C. — 26. unmetta, C. — 29. ungeþværnnes, C. — 33. vilnad? — gehêt he him? — 34. reccelest, C. — 38. sceal þonne] scil. æghvá hine underþeóðan. — þe] = þam þe.

- pāt hi biōð godas genemne; svā eac hiora yfelnes āvyrpeð hi under þā menniscan gecynd tō þam, pāt hi biōð yfele gehātene, pāt ve cveðað sie nāuht. For þam gif þu svā gevlætne mon mēst, pāt he bȳð āhverfed from gōde tō yfele, ne miht þu hine nā mid rihte nemnan man ac neāt.
- 5 Gif þu þonne on hvyrcum men ongitst, pāt he bȳð gitsere and reāfere, ne scealt þu hine nā hātan man, ac vulf; and þone rēðan, he bȳð þveortēme, þu scealt hātan hund, nallās mann; and þone leāsan lyte-gan þu scealt hātan fox, nās mann; and þone ungemetlice mōðegan and yrsjendan, þe tō micelne andan hāfð, þu scealt hātan leó, nās mann;
- 10 and þone sēnan, þe bȳð tō slāv, þu scealt hātan assa mā þonne man; and þone ungemetlice eargan, þe him ondræt māre þonne he þurfe, þu miht hātan hara mā þonne man; and þam ungesteðegan and þam hālgan þu miht secgan, pāt he bȳð vinde gelicra oððe unstillum fugelum þonne gemetfāstum monnum; and þam, þe þu ongitst, pāt he lið on his licha-
- 15 man lustum, pāt he bȳð anlicōst fettum svīnum, þe simle villnað liegan on fūlum solum and hi nyllað āspyligan on hlūttrum vāterum; ac þeāh hi seldum hvonne beswemide veorðan, þonne sleað hi eft on þā solu and bevealvjað þær on. Þā se visdōm þā þis spell āreht hāfde, þa ongan he singan and þus cvāð:

---

Cap. XXXVIII, 1.

- 20 Ic þe mæg reccan of ealdum, leāsum spellum sum svide anlic spell þære spræce, þe vit nu ymbe spræcon. Hit gebyrede gió on Trōjāna gevinne, pāt þær vās ān cyning, þās nama Aulixes. Se hāfde tvā þeōða under þam kāsere; þā þiōða vāron hātene Ipacige and Rētie, and þās kāseres nama vās Agamemnon. Þā se Aulixes mid þam kāsere tō þam
- 25 gefeohte fōr, þā hāfde he sume hundred scipa; þā vāron hi sume tēn gear on þam gevinne. Þā se cyning eft hām cerde from þam kāsere, and hi pāt land hāfdon geunnan; þā nāfde he mā scipa þonne ān; pāt vās þeāh þrērēðre. Þā gestōð hine heāhveder and stormsæ, veorð þā fordrifen on ān iglond út on þære Vendelsæ, þā vās þær Apollines
- 30 dohtor, Jōbes suna. Se Jōb vās hiora cyning, and licette, pāt he sceolde biōn se hēhsta god, and pāt dysige folc him gelyfde, forþam þe he vās cynecynnes, and hi niston nænne oðerne god on þære timan, būton hiora cyningas hi veorðodon for godas. Þā sceolde þās Jōbes fāder beón eac god, þās nama vās Saturnus; and his svā ylce eal cyn
- 35 hi hāfdon for god. Þā vās hiora ān se Apollinus, þe ve ær ymbe spræcon; þās Apollines dohtor sceolde biōn gydene, þære nama vās Kirke. Sió, hi sædon, sceolde biōn svide drȳcrāftigu, and sió vunōde on þam iglande, þe se cyning on fordrifen veorð, þe ve ær ymbe spræcon. Hió hāfde þær svide micle verode hire þegna and eac oðerra
- 40 mædena. Sōna svā hió geseah þone fordrifenan cyning, þe ve ær ymbe spræcon, þās nama vās Aulixes, þā ongan hió hine luffan and hiora ægðer oðerne svide ungemetlice, svā pātte he for hire lufan forlēt his rice eall and his cynren and vunōde mid hire oð þone first, pāt his þegnas him ne mihton leng mid geunjan, ac for heora eardes lufan

---

12. ungestæddegan, C. — 23. Ipacige and Rētie] *Carmen Boethii incipit: "Vela Neritii ducis Et vagas pelago rates"*. *Neritos mons est insulae Ithacae, unde Uliesses nomen Neritii habuit. Alfredum male locum vertisse patet, cum Uliesses nihil unquam cum Rætis habuerit.* — 28. þrērēðre?



and for þære vræce tióhódon hine tó forlættane. Þá ongunnon leáse  
men vȳrcan spell and sædon, þæt hió sceolde mid hire drýcráft þá men  
forbredan and veorpan hi on vildedeóra lic and siððan slea on þá rac-  
centan and on cospas. Sume, hi sædon, þæt hió sceolde forsceappan 5  
bión eforas, and þonne hi sceoldon hiora sár siófjan, þonne grimetódon  
hi; sume vurdon tó vulfum, þá puton þonne hi sprecan sceoldon; sume  
vurdon tó þam deórcynne þe man hát tigris. Svá veard eall se gefe-  
rscipe forhverfed tó mistlicum deórcynnum, ælc tó sumum deóre, biðon  
þam cýninge anum. Ælcne mete hi onscúnedon þe men etað, and vil- 10  
nódon þára þe deór etað. Náfdon hi náne anlicnesse manna, né on  
lichoman né on stemne, and ælc viste þeáh his gevit svá svá he ær  
viste; þæt gevit vās svide sorgjende for þám ermdum þe hi drógon.  
Hvæt þá men, þe þisum leásungum geléfdon, þeáh viston, þæt hió mid  
þam drýcráfte ne mihte þára manna mōd onvendan, þeáh hió þá lichoman 15  
onvende. Eála þæt hit is micel cráft þās mōdes for þam lichoman! he  
svylcum and be svylcum þu miht ongitan, þæt se cráft þās lichoman  
býð on þam mōde, and þátte ælcum men má derjað his mōdes unþeávas;  
þās mōdes tióð eallne þone lichoman tó him, and þās lichoman met-  
trumnes ne mæg þæt mōd eallunga tó him getiόν. 20

Cap. XL, 2.

“Vēnst þu, þæt þæt ne sie gōð, þæt nyt býð?” þá cvād ic ‘ic vène,  
þæt hit sie’. þá cvād he “Ælc vȳrd is nyt þára þe ávder dēð, oððe  
lærð, oððe vȳrcð”. þá cvād ic ‘þæt is sōð’. þá cvād he “Sió viðer-  
vearde vȳrd is þæm gōð, þe vinnað við unþeávas and vendað hi tó  
gōðe”. þá cvād ic ‘Ne mæg ic þās óðsacan’. þá cvād he “Hvæt vēnst 25  
þu be þære gōðan vȳrde, þe oft cȳmð tó gōðum monnum ou þisse vor-  
ulde, svylce hit sie foretācn ēcra gōða, hvāder þis folc mæge cveðan,  
þæt hit sie yfel vȳrd?” þá smercōde ic and cvād ‘Ne cvid þæt nān  
mon, ac cvid þæt hió sie svide gōð, svá hió eác býð’. þá cvād he  
“Hvæt vēnst þu be þære unsevenlicran vȳrde, þe oft priótað þá yflan 30  
tó vitnjanne, hvāder þis folc vène, þæt þæt gōð vȳrd sie?” þá cvād ic  
‘Ne vēnað hi nō þæt, þæt gōð vȳrd sie, ac vēnað, þæt hió sie svide  
earmlico’. þá cvād he “Uton healdan unc, þæt vit ne vēnan svá svá  
þis folc vēnd; gif vit þās vēnað, þe þis folc vēnd, þonne forlæte vit  
ælcce gesceādvisnesse and ælcce rihtvisnesse”. þá cvād ic ‘Hvi forlæte 35  
vit hi á þý má?’ þá cvād he “Forþý folcisce men secgað, þæt ælcce  
rēðu vȳrd and unvȳnsunu sie yfel; ac ve ne sculon þās gelēfan, for-  
þam þæt ælc vȳrd býð gōð, svá ve ær spræcon, sam hió sie rēðu, sam  
hió sie vȳnsun”. þá veard ic áfæred and cvād ‘þæt is sōð, þæt þu segst:  
ic nāt þeáh, hvá hit durre secgan dysegum monnum, forþam his ne mæg 40  
nān dysig man gelēfan’.

Þá onsóc se vīsdóm sárlice and cvād “Forþý ne scyle nān vīs man  
forhtigan né gnornjan, tó hvam his vise veorde, oððe hvāder him cume  
þe rēðu vȳrd þe liðu, þon mā þe se hvata esne scyle ymb þæt gnorn-  
jan, hū oft he feohtan scule: ne býð þis lof ná þý lāsse, ac is vèn þæt 45  
hit sie þý mære; svá býð eác þās vīsan mēð þý mære, þe him vrādre  
vȳrd and rēdre tó becȳmð. Þý ne sceolde nān vīs mau villjan sēftes



lifes, gif he ænigra cræfta rædð odðe æniges veorðscipes hêr for vorulde, odðe éces lifes æfter þisse vorulde; ac ælc vis man seyle ávinnan ægðer ge við þá ræðan vyrde ge við þá vynsuman, þý læs he hine for þære vynsuman vyrde fortrúvige, odðe for þære ræðan foreþence; ac him is 5 þearf, þæt he áredige þone midmestan veg betvyhs þære ræðan vyrde and þære lidan, þæt he ne vilnige vynsumran vyrde and máran orsorhnesse, þonne hit gemetlic sie, né eft tó rædre, forþam he ne mág náðres ungemet ádríóhan. Ac hit is on hiora ágenum anvealde, hváðre þára hi geceósân. gif hi þonne þone midmestan veg áredjan villað, 10 þonne scylon hi selfe him selfum gemetgjan þá vynsuman vyrde and þá orsorgan; þonne gemetgað him god þá ræðan vyrde ge on þisse vorulde ge on þære tóveardan, svá svá hi eáðe ádreógan mágou.

### Dómas and ásetnissa Engla and Seaxna.

1. Þis sindon þá dómas þe Ádelbirht, Cantvara cyning, ásette on Augustines dagum.

15 § 32. Gif frí man við fries mannes víf geliged, his vergeldé ábycge, and óðer víf his ágenum scátté begete, and þam óðrum át hám gebrenge.

§ 33. Gif man riht hamscild þurhstind, mid veorðe forgelde.

§ 34. Gif feaxfang geveorð, fiftig scátta tó bóte.

20 § 35. Gif bánes blíce geveorðed, þrim scillingum gebète.

§ 36. Gif bánes bite veorð, feóver scillingum gebète.

§ 37. Gif sió útere hion gebrocen veorðed, tyn scillingum gebète.

§ 38. Gif búta sien, tvéntigum scillingum gebète.

§ 39. Gif eaxle gelámed veorðed, tvéntigum scillingum gebète.

25 § 40. Gif óðer eáre náviht gehæred, fif and tvéntigum scillingum gebète.

§ 41. Gif eáre of veorð áslagen, tvelf scillingum gebète.

§ 42. Gif eáre þyrel veorðed, þrim scillingum gebète.

§ 43. Gif eáre sceard veorðed, six scillingum gebète.

§ 44. Gif eáge of veorð, fiftig scillingum gebète.

30 § 45. Gif mûð odðe eáge voh veorðed, tvelf scillingum gebète.

§ 46. Gif nasu þyrel veorð, nigon scillingum gebète.

§ 47. Gif hit sie on hleóre, þrim scillingum gebète.

§ 48. Gif búta þyrele sien, six scillingum gebète.

§ 49. Gif nasu ælcor sceard veorð, gehvyle six scillingum gebète.

35 § 51. Se þe cinbân forsláhd, mid tvéntigum scillingum forgelde.

§ 52. Át þam feóver tódum fyrestum át gehvylcum six scillingas; se tód, se þanne bístanded, feóver scillingas; se þe þonne bi þam standed, þri scillingas, and þonne síddan gehvyle scilling. Gif spræc ávyrd veorð, tvelf scillingas; gif víðobân gebrocóð veorðed, 40 six scillingum gebète.

§ 53. Se þe earm þurhstingð, six scillingum gebète; gif earm forbrocen veorð, six scillingum gebète.

14. dāge, *Schm.* — 15. ábuge, *de Laet.* — 16. hám, *emend. Schm.* þam, *Cod. Ros.* — 18. ham scýld, *Schm.* — 20. veorðed, *Schm.* — 24. tvéntigum] prittigum, *H.* — 31. nigon] calta, *H.* — 32. sic] sió, *Schm.*; scio, *H.* — 33. þirile, *Schm.*

- § 54. Gif man þáman of ásláhd, tvéntigum scillingum gebète; gif þámannágl of áveorðed, þrim scillingum gebète; gif man scytenfinger of ásláhd, eahta scillingum gebète; gif man middlesfinger of ásláhd, six scillingum gebète; gif man þone litlan finger of ásláhd, endleofum scillingum gebète. 5
- § 55. Át þám náglum gehvyleum scilling.
- § 73. Mägdhót si svá friges mannes.
- § 74. Mund þære betstan viduvan, eorlcundre, fiftig scillinga gebète; þære óðerre tvéntig scillinga; þære þridðan tvelf scillinga; þære feórðan six scillinga. 10
- § 75. Gif man viduvan unágene genimed, tvgelde scó mund sí.
- § 76. Gif man mägd gebyged ceápí, geceápód si, gif hit unfæne is; gif hit þonne fæne is, efter át hám gebrenge, and mau him his scät ágefe.
- § 77. Gif heó evis bearn gebired, healfne scät áge, gif ceorl ær svilted. 15
- § 78. Gif mid bearnum búgan ville, healfne scät áge.
- § 79. Gif ceorl ágan vile, svá án bearn.
- § 80. Gif hió bearn ne gebired, fæderingmægas fioh ágán and morgengife.
- § 81. Gif man mägdman nede genimed, þám ágende fiftig scillinga, and 20 eft át þám ágende sinne villan át gebyge.
- § 82. Gif hió óðrum men in scät beveddod si, tvéntig scillinga gebète.

## 2. Pis sindon þá dōmas, þe Hlodāre and Eādrīc, Cantvara cyningas, ásetton.

1. Hlodāre and Eādrīc, Cantvara cyningas, ecton þá æ, þe heora al- 25 doras ær gevorhton, þisum dōmum þe hýr efter sǣgað:
- § 11. Gif man mannan an óðres flette mánsvaran háted, odde hine mid bismārvordum scandlice grēte, scilling ágelde þam, þe þāt flet áge, and six scillingas þam, þe he þāt vord tō gecvæde, and cyninge tvelf scillingas forgelde. 30
- § 12. Gif man óðrum steáp ásette þær men drincen búton scylde an ealdrihte, scilling ágelde þam, þe þāt flet áge, and six scillingas þam, þe man þone steáp ásette, and cyninge tvelf scillingas.
- § 13. Gif man væpen ábregde þær men drincen, and þær man nāu yfel ne dēð, scilling þam, þe þāt flet áge, and cyninge tvelf scillingas. 35
- § 14. Gif þāt flet geblōdgād vyrde, forgelde man þem men his mundbyrd, and cyninge fiftig scillingas.
- § 15. Gif man cuman feorned þri niht au his ágenum hāme, cēpeman odde oderne, þe sie ofer mearce cuman, and hine þonne his metē fēde, and he þonne ænigum men yfel gedō: se man þane óðerne 40 át rihte gebrenge, odde riht fore vyree.

1. Gif man] man, *deest Schm.* — 8. gebète] *verbum si retinere velis, ubique pro scillinga scillingum legas necesse videtur.* — 9. óðerre] óðre, *Schm.* — 12. gebíged, *Schm.* — 13. efter] efdær, *Schm.* — 15. gebyred, *Schm.* — 18. gebyred, *Schm.* — fædering magas, *Schm.* — 21. gebíge, *Schm.* — 22. bevyddod, *Schm.* — 25. Cantvare, *Schm.* — Hlodhære, *H.* — ecton] ásetton, *W., de Laet.* — 27. mánsvara, *H.* — 28. græte, *Schm.* — 31. steáp] steov, *Schm.* — 32. eald riht, *Schm.* — 33. steav. *Schm.* — 36. mæn, *Schm.*

## 3. Ines cyninges ásetniſſa.

Íc Ine, mid godes gife Vestſeaxna cyning, mid geþeahhte and mid lāre Cēnreðes mines fāder, and Heddes mines biſceopes, and Eorcen-voldes mines biſceopes, mid eallum minum ealdormannum and þām yldeſtan vitum minre þeode, and eac micelre geſomnunge godes þeova  
 5 vās smeāgende he þære hālo ūra ſāvla, and he þam ſtaðole ūres rices, þātte riht æv and rihte cynedōmas þurh ūre folc gefāſtenode and ge-trymede væron, þātte nænig ealdormanna nē ūs undergeþeodedra āfter þam være āvendende þās ūre dōmas.

## § 6. Be gefeohtum.

10 Gif hvā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, si he ſcyldig ealles his yrfeſ, and si on cyninges dōme, hvāðer he liſ āge þe nāge. — Gif hvā on mynstre gefeohte, hundtveftig ſcillingas gebēte. — Gif hvā on ealdor-  
 15 mannes hūse gefeohte, odde on oðres geþungenes vitan, ſixtig ſcillingas geſelle tō vite. — Gif þonne on gaſolgildan hūse odde on ge-  
 15 būres gefeohte, þritig ſcillingas tō vite geſelle, and þam gebūre ſix ſcillingas. — And þeah hit si on middan felda gefohten, þritig ſcillinga tō vite si āgifen. — Gif þonne on geþeōrſcipe hie geciden, and oðer heora mid geþylde hit forbere, geſylle se oðer þritig ſcillingas tō vite.

## § 10. Be reāflāce.

20 Gif hvā binnan þām gemārum ūres rices reāflāc and nýðnāme gedō, āgife he þone reāflāc and geſelle ſixtig ſcillingas tō vite.

## § 11. Be leóðbycgene.

Gif hvā his āgenne leóðan bebycge, þeóvne odde frigne, þeah he ſcyldig si, and ofer ſæ geſylle, forgilde hine his verē.

25 § 13. Be gefangenum þeófum.

Gif þeóf si gefangen, svelte he deādē odde his liſ be his vere man ālýſe. — Þeófas ve hātad oð ſeofon men, from ſeofon hlōð oð fif and þrittig, and ſiddan býð here.

Se þe hlōðbetogen si, geſvicne he hine be hundtveftigum býða, odde  
 30 ſvā gebēte.

Se þe hereteāma betogen si, he hine be his veregilde ālýſe odde be his vere geſvicne. — Se āð ſceal beón healf be hūslgengum. — Þeóf, ſiddan he beód on cyninges bende, nāh he þā geſvicne.

## § 20. Be feorran cūmenum men.

35 Gif feorcund man odde fremde būtan vege geond vudu gonge, and ne hrýme nē horn blāve, for þeóf he býð tō prōfjanuc, odde tō ſleanne odde tō ālýſanne.

## § 28. Be þeófes onfenge āt þýfde.

Se þe þeóf gefēhd, he āh tyn ſcillingas, and se cyning þone þeóf;  
 40 and mēgas him ſverjān ādas unfēhda. Gif he þonne oðirne and orrige veorde, þonne býð he vites ſcyldig. — Gif he onsacan ville, dō he þāt be þam vere and be þam vite.

## § 29. Be þam þe his væpnu onlāne.

Gif mon ſveordes onlāne oðres eſne, and he lōsige, gylde he hine

2. Cēnreðes, Hæddes, *Roſſ.* — 9. gefeohte, *L.* — 23. leóðan] geleóde, *Schm., e cod. Cant.*; leodan, *W.*; leód, *Roſſ.* Cū āgenne acc. masc. gen. sit, leóðan legi oportet; si leóde anteponas, āgene legas necesse est. — 24. and] deest. — 26 man] mannun, *Roſſ.* — 40. orrige] orige, *Cant.*, orrige, *Roſſ.* — 41. ātsacan, *L.* — 42. vere] feo, *Cant.* — 44. oðres] oðrum, *L.* — be þridan dæle he hine gylde, *L.*

þriddan dælê; gif mon spere sylle, healfne; gif mon horses onlæne, ealne he hine gylde.

§ 43. Be vuda bārnette.

Þonne mon beám on vuda forbārne, and veorde yppe on þone þe hit dide, gylde he fulvite and gesylle sixtig scillinga, for þam þe fyr 5  
býð þeóf. — Gif mon áfylla on vuda vel manega treóvu, and veorde eft undyrne, forgylde þreó treóva, ælc mid þrittig scillingum. Ne þearf he hiora mã gylðan, være heora svá feola svá heora være, forþam seó eax býð melda, nalles þeóf.

§ 44. Be vuda onfenge bútan læfe.

10

Gif mon þonne áceorfe án treóv, þæt mæge þrittig svína under ge-  
standan, and vyrð undyrne, gesylle sixtig scillinga. — Gafolhvitel át  
hivisce sceal beón six penninga vyrð.

4. Pis sindon þá dōmas, þe Älfred se cyning geceás.

B. § 38. Be gefeohte.

15

Eác ve beóðað: Se mon, se þe his gefán hámsittende vite, þæt he  
ne feohte ær þam þe he him rihtes bidde. Gif he mægnes hábbe, þæt he  
his gefán beride and inne besitte, gehealde hine seofon nihta inne, and  
hine on ne feohte, gif he inne geþoljan ville. And þonne ymb seofon  
niht, gif he ville on hand gán and væpnu syllan, gehealde hine þrittig 20  
nihta gesundue, and hine his mægum gebodje and his freóndum.

Gif he on cyricēan þonne geirne, si þonne be þære cyricēan áre,  
svá ve ær búfan cvædon.

Gif he þonne þás mægenes ne hábbe, þæt he hine inne besitte, ride  
tò þam ealdormen, and bidde hine fultumes; gif he him fultumjan ne 25  
ville, ride tò þam cyninge, ær he feohte. Eác svylce gif mon becume  
on his gefán, and he hine ær hámfästne ne vite, gif he ville his væpnu  
syllan, hine mon gehealde þrittig nihta, and hine his freóndum gecýðe.  
Gif he ne ville his væpnu syllan, þonne mót he feohtan on hine. Gif  
he ville on hand gán and his væpnu syllan, and hvá ofer þæt on hine 30  
feohte, gylde svá ver svá vund, svá he gevyrce, and vite, and hábbe  
his mægð forvorht.

Eác ve cvedað, þæt mon mót mid his hláforde feohtan orvite, gif  
mon on þone hláford feohte; svá mót se hláford mid þý men feohtan.  
Äfter þære ylcan vise mót mon feohtan mid his geborenum mæge, gif 35  
hine mon on voh onfeohtað, bútan víð his hláford, hát ve ne lýfað.  
And mon mót feohtan orvite, gif he óðerne gemeted át his ævum vife,  
betýnedum durum odde under ánre reón, odde át his dohtor ævum  
borene, odde át his sveoster ævum borene, odde át his mæder, þe  
være tò ævum vife forgifen his fæder.

40

1. healfne] healfne dæl hine gylde, *Roff.* — hors, *L. II.* — 6. treóva, *W.* — veorde] vyrð þæt, *L.* — 9. eax] äsc, *Cant.* — 18. and hine inne, *Roff.* — 19. feohte] áfeohte, *Roff.* — 21. gebodje] bebeóde, *Roff.* — 24. besittan mæge, *Roff.* — 30. hine] him, *L. W.* — 32. mægð] mæg, *Schm.* — *Cod. Roff. exhibit:* svá vundvite svá þær he gevyrce, and vite, þæt he hábbe his etc. — 33. cvæðað, *Schm.* — orvite] orvige, *W.* — 35. geborene, *L.* — 36. hine] him, *II.* — 37. And] Eác, *L.* — orvite] orvige, *W.* — át] mid, *W.* — 38. át] mid, *W.* — 39. át] mid, *W.*



## 5. Eádmundes dômas cyninges.

## II, 1. Be manslihte.

Ve cvædon:

1. Gif hvá heonan forð ænigne man ofsleá, þát he vege sylf þá  
5 fæþde, bútan he hine mid freónda fylste binnan twelf mōndum forgyldre  
be fullan vere, sī svá boren svá he si.

2. Gif hine þonne seó mægð forlæte and him forgyldan nellen,  
þonne ville ic, þát eallu seó mægð si unfáh bútan þam handdædan, and  
hi him siððan ne dōð mete ne munde.

10 3. Gif þonne siððan hvylc his mæga hine feormje, þonne beó he  
scyldig ealles þás þe he áge vid þone cyning, and vege þá fæhðe vid  
þá mægðe, forþam he hine forsóc on ær.

4. Gif hvá þonne on þære óðre mægðe vræce dō on ænigum óðrum  
men bútan on þam rihtum handdædan, si he gefáh vid þone cyning and  
15 vid ealle his frýnde and þolige ealles þás þe he áge.

## II, 7. Be fæhðe.

1. Vitan seyclou fæhðe settan. Ærest áfter folcrihte slaga sceal  
his forsprecan on hand syllan, and se forsprecamægum, þát se slaga  
ville bétan vid mægðe.

20 2. Þonne siððan gebyred, þát man sylle þás slagan forsprecan  
on hand, þát se slaga móte mid grif nýr gón and sylf veres veddjan.

3. Þonne he þás beveddád hábbe, þonne finde he þær tō vārborh.

4. Þonne þát gedon si, þonne rære man cyninges munde. Of þam  
däge on tvéntigum nihtum and ánre niht gylde man healsfang; þás on  
25 tvéntigum and ánre niht þás veres þát frumgyldre.

## 6. Be Myrena lage.

## I. Be vere.

1. Twelfhyndes maunes ver is twelf hund scillinga; tvåhyndes  
mannes ver is två hund scillinga.

30 2. Gif mon ofslágen veorde, gylde hine man svá he geboren si.

3. And riht is, þát se slaga, siððan he veres beveddōð hábbe,  
finde þær tō verborh be þam þe þær tō gebyrige, þát is: át twelfhyndum  
vere gebyrjad twelf men tō verborge, eahta fāderenmægðe and feóver  
mēðrenmægðe.

35 4. Þonne þát gedon si, þonne rære man cyninges munde, þát is,  
þát hi ealle gemænum handum of ægdere mægðe on anum væpne þam  
sēmende syllan, þát cyninges mund stande.

5. Of þam däge on XXI nihton gilde man CXX scill. tō healsfange  
át twelfhyndum vere.

40 6. Healsfang gebyred bearnum, bróðrum and fāderan; ne gebyred  
nānum mæge þát feoh búton þam, þe si binnan cneóve.

---

5. bútan he hine] bútan he him, *Schm.* — 7. and him forgyldan] him  
*dativus commodi accipiendus est, ita ut accusativus, e. gr. þone deádan,*  
*sil omissus; aut hine (sc. deádan) legas necesse est.* — 8. eallu] ealle,  
*Schm.* — 12. forþam he hine forsóc on ær] *atq̃ legunt:* forþam he hine  
forsócan ær, *i. e.* forþam hi hine forsócon ær, *rectius fortasse.* — 21. nýr  
gón] gón *deest.* — 22. beveddád] beveddāde, *Schm.* — 26. Be Myrena lage]  
*Omnia quæ sequuntur ex additamentis ad leges Anglosaxonum deprom-*  
*ta sunt. Titulus ipse ad cap. III legitur, quem tamen huc ponere volui,*  
*ne quæ sequuntur leges Edmundo regi adscriberentur.* — 41. búton]  
bute, *Schm.*

7. Of þam däge, þe þæt healfang āgolden si, on XXI nihton gylde man þā manbōte; þās on XXI nihton þæt fyhtevite; þās on XXI nihton þās veres þæt frumgyld, and svā ford, þæt fulgolden si on þam firste þe vitan gerædden. Siddan man mōt mid lufe ofgān, gif man ville fulle freōndrædenne hābban.

5

8. Eal man sceal āt cyrliscum vere þe þære mægðe dōn, þe him tō gebyrēd, svā ve be tvelfhyndum tealdon.

## II. Be vergilde.

1. Cyninges vergild is inne mid Englum on folcricht XXX þūsend þrymsa. XV þūsend þrymsa bȳd þās veres and XV þūsend þās cyne- 10 dōmes. se ver gebyrēd þām mægum, and seō cynebōt þām leōdum.

2. Āðelinges vergild is XV þūsend þrymsa.

3. Biscopes and ealdormannes VIII þūsend þrymsa.

4. Holdes and hēhgerēfan IV þūsend þrymsa.

5. Messeþegenes and vorulþegenes II þūsend þrymsa.

15

6. Ceorles vergild is CC and VI and LX þrymsa, þæt bȳd tvā hund scillinga, be Myrena lage.

7. And gif Vylisc man geþeó, þæt he hābbe hȳvisclandes and mäge cynges gafol forðbringan, þonne bȳd his vergild CXX scillinga.

8. And gif he ne geþeó būtan tō healfre hide, þonne si his ver- 20 gild LXXX scillinga.

9. And gif he ænig land nābbe and þeāh freó si, forgilde man hine mid LXX scillingum.

10. And gif ceorlisc man geþeó, þæt he hābbe V hida landes tō cynges ūtfare, and man hine ofslea, forgilde man hine mid II þūsend 25 þrymsa.

11. And þeāh he geþeó, þæt he hābbe helm and byrnan and goldfæted sveord, gif he þæt land nafað, he bȳd ceorl svā þeāh.

12. And gif his sunu and his suna sunu geþeóð, þæt hi svā micel landes habbað, siddan bȳd se ofspring gesīdcundes cynnes be tvām 30 þūsendum þrymsa.

13. And gif hig þæt nabbað, nē tō þam geþeón ne māgon, gilde man cyrlisce.

---

1. nihton] nihtan, *Schmid, ubique*. — 4. gerædden] geræden, *Schm.* — 5. freōndrædenne] freondrædne, *Schm.* — 8. Be vergylde] Be verum, *L.* Nordleóða laga, *Sp.* — 9. Þās cyninges vergyld sie mid Engla cynne on folcricht þrittig þūsend þrymsa, and þæra XV M. sien þās vāres and óðra XV M. þās cynedōmes. se vāre helymped tō þām mægde þās cynecynnes and þæt cynebōt tō þām landleóde, *L.* Nordleóða cynges gild is XXX þūsend þrymsa; fiftēne þūsend *etc. Sp.* — 12. Arcebisceopes and eorles vergild bȳd *etc. L.* Arceb. and āðelinges *etc. Sp.* — 16. vergild bȳd CCLXVII þrymsa be þām Denalage, *L.* CC and LVI, *Sp.* — 19. CXX scill., *Sp.* — And Vealiscmonnes vergild, gif he beó tō þām gevelegōd, þæt he hȳred and ēht āge and þam cynges gafol gyldan mæg, hit bȳd þonne CCXX scill. — 20. healfne, *W.* Ac he ne bȳd būtan tō healf hȳða gerisen, þonne *etc. Sp.* — 22. Gif he land nābbe, ac bȳd freóh, gild mon LXX scill. — 24. Gif ceorl sie gevelegōd tō þām, þæt āge V hȳða landes, and mon hine ofslea, gild hine man mid *etc. L.* — 27. golde fæced, *Sp.* — And gif he begitað, þæt hābbe byrne and helm and ofergyldene sveord, þeāh þe he land nābbe, he bȳd sīdcund. — 29. And gif his sunu and þās suna sunu þæt begiten, þæt hi svā micle landes habbað, sien heora āfter-gengas þās sīdcundan cynnes, and gild þām mon mid II M. þrymsa. — 32. 33. *desunt in L.*

## III. Be Myrcna lage.

1. Ceorles vergild is on Myrcna lage CC scillinga.
2. Pegnes vergild is six svá micel, þät býð tvelf hund scillinga.
3. Þonne býð cyninges ánsæld vergild six þegena vergild be
- 5 Myrcna lage, þät is þúsend sceatta, þät býð ealles CXX punda.
4. Svá micel is þäs vergildes on folces folcriht be Myrcna lage and for þam cynedóme gebyrað óðer svyle tò bôte on cynegilde.
5. Se ver gebyrað mágum and seó cynebôt þám leódom.

## 7. Dóm be hátum ísene and vätre.

- 10 1. And of þam ordále ve bebeódað godes bebodu, and þäs arce-biscesopes and ealra bisceopa, þät nán mann ne cume innon þære cyricēan, siððan man þät fýr in bird, þe man þät ordál mid hátan seal.
2. And beón þær gemeten nigon fēt of þam stacan tò þære mearcce be þäs mannes fótum, þe þær tò gæð.
- 15 3. And gif hit þonne väter sí, hæte man hit óð hit hleóve tò vylme, and si þät álfät isen odde æren, leáden odde læmen.
4. And gif hit ansæld sí, dūfe seó hand áfter þam stāne óð þá vriste, and gif hit þrifald sí, óð þāne elbogan.
5. And þonne þät ordál geara si, þonne gān tvegen menn inn of
- 20 ægdre healse and beón hig ánræde, þät hit svá hát si, svá ve ær cvædon, and gān inn emfela manna of ægdre healse and standen on tvā healse þäs ordāles andlang þære cyricēan.
6. And þá beón ealle fūstende and fram heora vife gehealdene þære nihte, and spreng se māssepreóst hāligväter ofer hig ealle and
- 25 heora ælc ábyrige þäs hāligvāteres, and sylle heom eallum cyssan bōc and Cristes rôdetācn.
7. And ne bēte nán man þät fýr nā leng, þonne man þá hālgunge onginne; ac lige þät isen uppan þam glēdan óð ät þá áftemestau collectan.
- 30 8. Lecge hit man siððan uppan þam stapelan, and ne si þær nán óðer spæc inne bútan þät hig biddān god álmihtigne georne, þät he þät sōðeste geswýtelje, and gā he tò, and inseglige man þá hand, and sēce man ofer þāne þridðan dæg, svá hvāder svá heó beó fūl svá clæne binnan þam insegle. And se þe þäs lage ábrece, beóð ordál on him
- 35 forad, and gilde þam cyninge hundtveftig scillinga tò vite.

1. Be Myrcna lage. *Totum hoc caput nihil est nisi brevior partimque variata ejusdem quam sub II libri continent legis recensio.* — 4. Þonne cyn. ánt. verg. is six, *W.* (74) *et Sp.* — is *deest W.* (64) *et H.* — 6. folces folcriht be Myrcna lage *desunt W.* (64) *et H.*

*L.* 1. *habet:* 1) Ceorles vergild on Myrcna lande býð CC scill. 2) þegnes sixfeald þam, þät is MCC scill. 3) cynges ánsæld vergild býð six þegna vergild, þät is þrittig þúsend sceattas. 4) And svá micel býð se vergild; ac for þäs rices cynebôt býð tò þisum genumen eft svá micel on cynegild. 5) Þam vere habbað þá mágas and þam cynebôt se landleód.

*L.* 2. *habet:* 1) Ceorles veregild is CC and VI and LX prymsa, þät býð CC scill. on Mercnalande; þegnes sixfeald þam *etc.*

9. haten, *H. W.* — 10. bebodum, *H.* — 12. inbyrd, *H. W.* — 13. beo, *H. W.* — 16. álfät, *H.* — 21. stande, *H. W.* — 27. na bete, *H. W.* — lānge, *H. W.* — 28. óð þat þá áftemestau (háftemestan, *W.*) *H. W.* — 31. álmihtigne] álmihtig, *Schm.* — 35. forað, *W.*

## C. P y l a s.

Be þäs hálgan veres þróvunge Albánes, án spel.

Sum hæden cásere väs geháten Diocliciánu; se väs tó cásere gecoren, þeáh þe he cvealmbære väre, áfter Cristes ácennednisse tvá hundred geárum and six hundeabtatigum ofer ealne middaneard, and he rixóde tvéntig geára, rēðe cvellere, svá þät he ácvealde and ácvellan hēt ealle þá cristenan þe he of áxjan mihte, and forbärnde cyrcan and he rýpte þá unscyldigan. And þeós árleáse éhtnis unáblinnendlice eode ofer ealne middaneard ealles tyn geár, óð þät heó tó Engla lande eác svylce becom, and þær fela ácvealde, þá þe on Crist gelýfðon. Án þára väs Albánu, se áðele martyr, se þe on þære éhtnisse eác veard ácveald for Cristes geleáfan, svá svá ve cýðað hér. On þám dagum becom seó 10 cvealmbære éhtniss tó Engla lande fram þam árleásan cásere, and þá cvelleras cēpton þára cristenra gehvær mid unmætre vóðnisse. Þá áttvand him án preóst, se arn digelice tó Albánes hūse, and þær átlútóde his láðum éhterum, and Albánu hine underfēng, þeáh þe he gefullód nære. Þá began se preóst, svá svá he god lufóde, his gebedu singan 15 and svide fāstan and dāges and nihtes his drihten hēran and betvux þám secgan þonne sōðan geleáfan þam árvurðan Albáne, óð þät he gelýfde on þone sōðan god, and vidsóc þam hæðenscipe, and veard sōðlice cristen and svide gelcáffull. Þá vunóde se preóst mid þam árvurðan vere, óð þät se ealdorman, þe éhte þá cristenan, hine þær geáxóde 20 and hine ardlice hēt tó him gefeccan mid fullum graman. Þá cōmon þá ærendracan tó Albánes hūse, ac Albánu eode út tó þám éhterum mid þäs preóstes hacelan, svylce he hit väre, and nolde hine ámeldjan þám mánfullum éhterum. He veard þá gebunden and gebroht sōna tó þam árleásan dēman, þær he þá deóflican lác his godum offróde mid his gadum eallum. Þá veard se dēma deófllice gram sōna þá he beseah on þone sōðfāstan martyr, for þan þe he underfēng þone fleóðan preóst, and hine silfne sealde tó slege for hine. Hēt hine þá læðan tó þam hæðenan gilde, and cvād, þät he silf sceolde þá sværan vitu onfōn þe he on þam preóste gemynte, gif he mihte hine gefōn, bñtan he hraðe 30 gebúge tó his hismorfullum gode. Ac Albánu nās áfyrht for his fandlican þeóvracum, forþan þe he väs ymbgyrd mid godes væpnum tó þam gástlican gecampe, and cvād, þät he nolde his hæsum gehýrsumjan, nē

---

7. tyn] tun, *Wheloc.* — 8. þára] þære, *Wh.* — 16. drihten] driht', *Wh.* — 20. þær] ðer, *Wh.* — 26. þá] deest *Wh.*



tô his hæðengilde bûgan. Pâ âxôde se dēma ardlice and evād “Hvyl-  
 cere mægðe eart þu, oððe hvylcera manna?” Pâ andvyrde Albānus  
 þam ārleāsan þus “Hvāt belimped tō þe, hvylcere mægðe ic si? ac gif  
 þu sōð vilt gehýran, ic þe secge hrade, þāt ic cristen eom, and Crist  
 5 æfre vurdige”. Se dēma him evād tō: “Cýð me þinne naman”. Se  
 godes cempa evād: “Ic hātte Albānus, and ic on þone hælend gelyfe,  
 se þe is sōð god, and ealle gesceafta gevorhte; tō him ic me gebidde,  
 and hine æfre vurdige”. Se cvellere andvyrde þam árfāstan vere: “Gif  
 þu þās ēcan lifes gesælda habban vilt, þonne ne scealt þu elcjan, þāt  
 10 þu offrige þām mærum godum mid micelre underþeódnisse”. Albānus  
 him andvyrde: “Eóvere offrunga ne mágon, þe ge deóflum offrjað, eóv  
 gehelpan, nè eóverne villan gefrenjan; ac ge underfōd tō mēde þā  
 ēcan vitu on þære vidgillan helle”. Hvāt þā se dēma deófllice yrsōde,  
 and hēt besvingan þone hālgan martyr, vēnde, þāt he mihte his mōdes  
 15 ánrædnisse mid þām svinglum gebýgan tō his biggengum; ac se eádiga  
 ver veard þurh god gestrangōd, and þā svingle forbār sviðe gepylde-  
 lice, and mid gladmōde gode þās þancōde. Pâ geseah se dēma, þāt he  
 ofersvidan ne mihte þone hālgan ver mid þām hetelum vitum, nè fram  
 Criste gebýgan: þā hēt he hine ácvellan mid svyrdes ecge for þās  
 20 hælendes naman. Pâ didon þā hæðenan svā svā him hēt se dēma, and  
 læddon þone hālgan tō beheáfðigenne; ac hi vurdon gelette lange át  
 ánnre brycge, and stōdon oð æfnunge for þam ormætan folce vera and  
 vífa, þe vurdon onbryrde, and cōmon tō þam martyre, and him mid  
 eodon. Hīt gelamp þā svā, þāt se geleáfléasa dēma ungereordōd sāt on  
 25 þære ceastre oð æfen, bûtan ælcere þēnunge nūpances fāstende. Hvāt  
 þā Albānus éfestan volde tō slege, and eode tō þære eá, þā þā he ofer  
 þā brycge ne mihte, and beseah tō heofonum, þone hælend biddende:  
 and seó eá þær rihte ádruvōde him át foran, and him veg rýmde, svā  
 svā he vilnōde át gode. Pâ veard se cvellera, þe hine ácvellan sceolde,  
 30 þurh þāt vunder onbryrd and ávearp his svurd, and arn þā ardlice, þā  
 þā hi ofer þā eá cōmon, and feóll tō his fōtum mid fullum geleáfan,  
 volde mid him sviltan, ær þam þe he hine slōge. He veard þā gean-  
 læht mid ánrædum geleáfan tō þam hālgan vere, þe he beheáfðjan sceolde,  
 and þāt svurd lāg þær seinende him átforan, and heora nān nolde náht  
 35 eáde hine slean. Pâ vās þær gehende þam hālgan vere án myrige dūn,  
 mid vurtum ámet, mid calre fāgernisse and eác fullsmēde. Pâ eode  
 Albānus hider, and bād sōna át gode, þāt he him sealde vāter up on  
 þære dūne, and he dide svā. Pær arn þā vyllspring át Albānes fōtum,  
 þāt mon mihte geseon his mihte við god, þā þā se streám arn of þære  
 40 sticelan dūne. He veard þā beheáfðōd for þās hælendes naman upon  
 þære dūne, and tō his drihtne fērde mid sigefāstum martyrdōme and  
 sōdum geleáfan; ac his slaga ne mōste gesundfull libban, forþan þe  
 him hurston út hātū his eágan and tō eorðan feóllon mid Albānes heáðe,  
 þāt he mihte oncnāvan, hvāne he ácvealde. Hi beheáfðōdon siddan þone  
 45 sōðfāstan cempa, þe nolde beheáfðjan þone hālgan ver, and he lāg mid

2. andvyrð, *Wh.* — 7. gebiddan, *Wh.* — 11. eover, *Wh.* — 15. ge-  
 bigan, *Wh., semper.* — 22. brycge, *Wh.* — 30. onbrurd, *Wh.* — 36. ámet] *Beda habet: depictus, quod verbum versio Anglicana Alfredi reddidit*  
*verbo áfēd, i. e. nutritus, pro quo alii legunt áfāgrōd, i. e. ornatus.*  
*ámet mihi videtur derivandum esse a verbo ámetan, quod Alfredi voca-*  
*bulo áfēdan plane respondet.* — 39. geseo, *Wh.*

Albâne, gelýfende on god, mid his blôde gefullôd, and fêrde tō heofonum. Eft, þā þā cwelleras cōmon tō heora hlāforde, and hī sædon þās ylcan tæcnu, þe Albānus vorhte, and hū se veard āblend, þe hine beheáfðode: þā hēt he gesvīcan þære ēhtnisse, and ārvurdlice sprāc be þām hālgum martyrum, þe he ne mihte gebýgan fram godes geleáfan þurh þā gram- lican vītu. On þære ylcan ēhtnisse vurdon ofslagene Áaron and Jūlius and ódre manege vera and vífa víde geond Engla land, for Cristes geleáfan gecvylmede on vitum, and hī fêrdon sigefæste tō þam sōðan life. Seó ēhtnis gesvác þā, and eodon þā cristenan of vudum and of vêt- enum, þær hī væron behýdde, and cōmon tō mannum, and cristendōm geednivôdon, and gebêttan cyrcan þe tōbrocene væron, and vunôdon þā on sibbe mid sōðum geleáfan. Hī vorhton eác þā vurdlice cyrcan þam hālgan Albâne, þær he bebyrged vās, and þær vurdon gelōme vundru gefremôde þam hælende tō lofe, þe leofað ā on êcnisse. Þis vās gevorden ær þāt gevinu cōme þurh Hengest and Hors, þe hýndon þā Brittas, and þe cristendōm veard geunvurdôd siddan, ôð þāt Agustinus hine eft ástealde be Grêgôrjes lāre, þās geleáfullan pápan. Si vuldor and lof þam velvillendan scippende, se þe ūre fāderas feōndum ātbrāgd and tō fulluhte gebýgde þurh his bydelas. āmen.

*Sermones LI. MS. bibl. publ. Cantabr. quorum aut locos selectos aut integros sermones suae Bedae Hist. eccles. editioni inseruit Whelocius.*

Be easterhūsle, ān spell Ālfrices þās muneces.

*Nec in lucem edo ut privati monachi Ālfrici, tunc doctissimi, orationem, sed ut ecclesiae veteris Anglicanae doctrinam, idque sub rubrica generati, sicut MS. bibliothecae publicae Academiae Cantabrigiensis hunc sermonem cum reliquis haud paucis com- plectens, mihi his verbis exhibuit.*

*Whelocius in hist. eccles. Bedae, pag. 462.*

Men þā leófōstan! gelōme eów is gesæd ymbe ūres hælendes āriste, hū he on þisum andverdan dāge āfter his þrôvunge mihtiglice of deāde ārās; nu ville ve eów geopenjan þurh godes gife be þam hālgan hūsle, þe ge nu tō gān sceolan, and gevissjan eóver andgit ymbe þære gerýnu, ægðer ge āfter þære ealdan gecýðnisse ge āfter þære nivan, þý lās þe ænig tvýnung eów derjan mäge be þam liflicum gereorde. Se ālmihltiga god beheád Moisen, þam heretogan, on Egypta lande, þāt he sceolde beheóðan Israhêla folce, þāt hī nāmon āt ælcum heorðe ānes geāres lamb on þære nihte, þe hī fêrdon of þam lande tō þam behāten- an earde, and sceoldon þāt lamb gode geoffrjan, and siddan snīðan and vycran rôdetācn on heora gedyrum and oferslegum mid þās lambes blôde; etan siddan þās lambes flæsc gebrêð and þeorfe hlāfas mid feld- licre lactucan. God evād tō Moisen: “Ne ete ge of þam lambe nān þing hreāv, nē on vātere gesoden, ac gebræd tō fýre. Etad þāt heáfod and þā fêt and þāt innevearde, nē his nān þing ne belife ôð merigen. Gif þær hvāt tō lāfe si, forbārnað þāt. Picgað hit on þās visan: be- gyrdað eóvere lendenu and beóð gesceóde; habbað eów stāf on handa,

1. gelýfende] gelufed, *Wh.* — 2. yllican, *Wh.* — 14. vundra, *Wh.* — 35. forbärned, *Wh.*

- and ead̃ ardlice; þeós tid is godes färeld". And veard þā on þære nihte ofslāgen on ælcum hūse geond eall Pharaōnes rice þāt frumcennede cild, and vās þāt godes folc Israhēl āhredd fram þam fērlīcan deāde þurh þās lambes offrūge and his blōdes mearcūge. Þā evād god tō
- 5 Moisen: "Healdaþ þisne dāg on eóverum gemynde and freólsjaþ hine mærlīce on eóverum cynrenum mid ēcum bīgenge, and ead̃ þeorsne hlāf simle seofon dagas āt þisere freólstīde". Āfter þisere dæde lædde god þāt Israhēla folc ofer þā reādan sæ mid drygum fōtum, and ādrencte þær on Pharō and ealne his here samod, þe heora ēhton, and āfēdde
- 10 siddan þāt Israhēla folc feóvertig geāra mid heofenlicum bigleofum, and him forgeaf vāter of heardum stānclūde, ōð þāt hi cōmon tō þam behātenum ēdele. Sume þās race ve habbað getrahtnōd on ōðerre stōve, sume ve villað nu geopenjan, þāt þe belimpð tō þam hālgan hūse. Cristene men ne mōton healdan nu þā ealdan æ lichamlice; ac him ge-
- 15 dāfenað, þāt hi cunnon, hvāt heó gāstlice getācnige. Þāt unscādige lamb, þe se ealda Israhēl þā ofsnād, hāfde getācnunge āfter gāstlicum andgite Cristes þrōvunge, se þe unscādīg for ūre āl̃sedenisse his hālige blōd āgeāt. Be þam singað godes þeóvas āt ælcere mæssan: *Agnus dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, miserere nobis*, þāt is on ūrum gereorde:
- 20 Þu godes lamb, þe ātbrest middancardes synna, gemiltsa ūs. Þāt Israhēla folc veard āhredd fram þam færlīcum deāde and fram Pharaōnes þeóvete þurh þās lambes offrūge, þe hāfde getācnunge Cristes þrōvunge, þurh þā ve sind āl̃sede fram þam ēcum deāde and þās rēðan deófles anvealde, gif ve rihtlice gel̃fað on þone sōðan āl̃send ealles middan-
- 25 eardes, hælend Crist.

- Þāt lamb vās geoffrōd on æfnunge, and ūre hælend þrōvōde on þære sixtan ylde þisere vorulde. Seó yld is geteald tō æfnunge þises middaneardes. Hī mearcōdon mid þās lambes blōde on heora gedyrum and oferslegum Tau, þāt is rôdetācen, and vurdon svā gescilde fram
- 30 þam engle, þe āvealde þæra Ægyptiscra frumcennedan cild; and ve sceolon mearcjan ūre forevearde heāfod and ūrne lichaman mid Cristes rôdetācene, þāt ve beón āhredde fram forvyrde, þonne ve beóð gemearcōde ægðer ge foran heāfde ge on heortan mid blōde þære drihtenlican þrōvunge. Þāt Israhēla folc āt þās lambes flæsc on heora eāstertīde,
- 35 þā þā hī āhredde vurdon; and ve picgað nu gāstlice Cristes lichaman, and his blōd drīncað, þonne ve mid sōdum geleāfan þāt hālige hūsel picgað. Þone timan hī heóldon him tō eāstertīde seofon dagas mid miclum vurdmynte, þe hī āhredde vurdon við Pharō, and of þam earde fērdon; svā ve eāc cristene menn healdað Cristes ārist ūs tō eāstertīde
- 40 þās seofon dagas, for þan þe ve sind þurh his þrōvunge and āriste āl̃sede, and ve beóð geclānsōde þurh þās hālgan hūselganges, svā svā Crist silf evād on his godspelle: "Sōð, sōð ic eóv secege, nābbe ge lif on eóv, būtan ge etān min flæsc and drīncān min blōd. Se þe et min flæsc and min blōd drīncð, he vunað on me and ic on him; and
- 45 he hāfð þāt ēce lif, and ic hine ārære on þam endenēxtan dāge. Ic

8. drygum] drūm, *Wh.* — 12. getrahtnōd, *Wh.* — ōðre, *Wh.* — 41. þurh þās hūselganges] *supplendum videtur gemānsumniſſe; conferatur tamen pag. 65. lin. 15. þurh ænigre; þurh cum genitivo (vid. lin. 41) aut dativo alibi nunquam legi. Facile esset pro ænigre hoc loco scribere ænige, obstat tamen pag. 65. lin. 17. þurh gevissum þinge, et lin. 41. þurh þās hūselganges; pag. 65. lin. 38. þurh gāstlicre mihte.*



com se liflica hláf, þe of heofonum ástáh; ná svá svá eóvere fordfáderas æton þone heofonlican mete on vèsteue, and síððan svulton: se þe et þisne hláf, he leofað on êcnisse".

He hálgode hláf ær his þróvunge and tódælde his discipulum, þus cvedende: "Etad þisne hláf, hit is mín lichoma, and dôð þis on mínum 5 gemynde". Eft he blètsode vín on ánum calice and cväd: Drincad ealle of þisum, þis is mín blòð þät þe býð for manegum ágoten on synna forgifenisse. Þá apostoli didon svá svá Crist hêt, þät hi hálgödon hláf and vín tó húsle eft síððan on his gemynde; eác svylce heora áftergenegan and ealle sácerdas be Cristes hæse hálgjad hláf and vín tó 10 húsle on his naman mid þære apostolican blètsunge. Nu smeádon gehvylce men oft, and git gelóme smeágad, hū se hláf, þe býð of corne gegearcód and þurh fyres hætan ábacen, máge beón ávend tó Cristes lichaman; odde þät vín, þe býð of manegum herjum ávrungen, veorde ávend þurh ænigre blètsunge tó drihtnes blòde? Nu secge ve svylcum 15 mannum, þät sume þing sind gecvedene be Criste þurh getácununge, sume þurh gevissum þinge. Sôð þing is and geviss, þät Crist väs of mædene ácenned, and silfviiles þróvode deád, and väs behyriged, and on þisum däge of deáde áras. He is gecveden hláf þurh getácununge, and lamb and lèo, and gehū elles. He is hláf geháten, for þan þe he is ūre 20 lif and engla; he is lamb gecveden for his unscädignisse; lèo for þære strengde, þe he ofersviðde þone strangan deófol. Ac svá þeáh áfter sódum gecynde nis Crist nador né hláf, né lamb, né lèo. Hvý is þonne þät hálige hūsel gecveden Cristes lichama, odde his blòð, gif hit nis sódlice þät, þät hit geháten is? Sódlice se hláf and þät vín, þe beóð 25 þurh sácerda mæssan gehálgode, óder þing hi áteóvjad menniscum andgitum vidūtan, and óder þing hi clýpjad vidinnan geleáfullum mōdum; vidūtan hi beóð gesevene hláf and vín, ægder ge on hive ge on svæce, ac hī beóð sódlice áfter þære hálguunge Cristes lichama and his blòð þurh gástlice gerýnu. Hæden cild býð gefullòd, ac hit ne brät ná his 30 hiv vidūtan, þeáh þe hit beó vidinnan ávend. Hit býð gebroht synfull þurh Adames forgægeduisse tó þam fantfäte; ac hit býð ápvogen fram eallum synnum vidinnan, þeáh þe hit vidūtan his hiv ne ávende. Eác svylce þät hálige fantväter, þe is geháten lifes vylspring, is gelic on hive óðrum väterum, and is underþeóded brōsnunge; ac þās hálgan 35 gāstes miht geneálæcð þam brōsnjendum vātere þurh sácerda blètsunge, and hit mäg síððan lichaman and sávle áþvean fram eallum synnum þurh gástlicere mihte.

Elfne nu ve geseóð tvā þing on þisum ánum gesceafte. Áfter sōdum gecynde þät vāter is brōsnjendlic vāter, and áfter gástlicere ge- 40 rýnu háfð hálvende mihte. Svá eác gif ve sceávjad þät hálige hūsel áfter lichamlicum andgite, þonne geseó ve, þät hit is gesceaft brōsnjendlic and ávendedlic; gif ve þā gástlican mihte þær on tōcnávað, þonne undergite ve, þät þær is lif on, and forgifð undeáðlicnisse þām þe hit mid geleáfan picgad. Micel is betvux þære ungesevenlican mihte þās 45 hálgan hūsles and þam gesevenlican hive ágenes gecyudes. Hit is on gecynde brōsnjendlic hláf and brōsnjendlic vín, and is áfter mihte godcundes vordes sódlice Cristes lichama and his blòð, ná svá þeáh lichamlice, ac gástlice. Micel is betvux þam lichaman, þe Crist on þróvode,



and þam lichaman, þe tō hūsle bȳð gehālgōd. Se lichama sōðlice, þe Crist an prōvōde, vās geboren of Marian flæsce, mid blōde and mid bānum, mid felle and mid sinum, on menniscum limum, mid gesceādvisre sāvle geliffast; and his gāstlica lichama, þe ve hūsel hātad, is of manegum cornum gegaderōd, bātan blōde and bāne, limleās and sāvulleās; and nis for þȳ nān þing þær on tō understandenne lichamlice, ac is eall gāstlice tō understandenne. Svā hvät svā on þam hūsle is, þe ūs lifes edvist forgifð, þāt is of þære gāstlican mihte, and ungesevenlicere fremminge. For þȳ is þāt hālige hūsel gehāten gerȳnu, for þan þe 5 ȳder þing is þær on geseven, and ȳder þing undergiten. Þāt þāt þær geseven is, hāfd lichamlic hiv, and þāt þāt ve þær on understandad, hāfd gāstlice mihte. Vitōdlice Cristes lichama, þe deād prōvāde and of deāde ārās, ne svilt næfre heonan forð, ac is ēce and unprōvjendlic; þāt hūsel is hvilvendlic, nā ēce, brōsnjendlic, and bȳð sticemælum tō- 15 dæled, betvux tōdum tōcoven, and intō þam būce āsend; and hit bȳð þeāh hvādere āfter gāstlicere mihte on ælcum dæle eall. Manega underfōð þone hālgan lichaman, and he bȳð svā þeāh on ælcum dæle eall, āfter gāstlicere gerȳnu; þeāh sumum men gesceōte lāssa dæl, ne bȳð svā þeāh nā mære miht on þam māran, þonne on þam lāssan, for þan 20 þe hit bȳð on æghvylcum men ausund āfter þære ungesevenlican mihte. Þeōs gerȳnu is vedd and hiv; Cristes lichama is sōdfastnis. Þis vedd ve healdad gerȳnelice, oð þāt ve becumān tō þære sōdfastnisse, and þonne bȳð þis vedd geendōd.

Sōðlice hit is svā svā ve ær cvædon Cristes lichama and his blōd; 25 nā lichamlice, ac gāstlice. Ne sceole ge smeāgan, hū hit gedōn si, ac healdan on eōvrum geleāfan, þāt hit svā gedōn si.

Ve rædað on þære bēc þe is gehāten VITA PATRUM, þāt tvegen munecas bædon āt gode sume svūtelunge be þam hālgan hūsle, and āfter þære bēne gestōdon him mæssan: þā gesāvon hi licgan ān cild on 30 þam veofode, þe se māssepriost āt mæssōde, and godes engel stōd mid handsexe and biðjende, oð þāt se priost þāt hūsel tōbrāc: þā tōlidōde se engel þāt cild on þam disce, and his blōd intō þam calice āgeāt. Eft, þā þā hi tō þam hūsle eodon, þā veard hit āvend tō hlāfe and tō vine, and hi hit biȳgedon, gode pancigende þære svūtelunge. Eac se 35 hālga Grēgōrjus ābād āt Criste, þāt he āteōvede anum tvȳnigendum vife embe his gerȳnu micle sēdunge. Heó code tō hūsle mid tvȳnigendum mōde, and Grēgōrjus beȳeat āt gode þær rihte, þāt him bām veard āteōved seó snæd þās hūsles, þe heó þicgan sceolde, svylce þær læge on þam disce ānes fingres lið eall geblōdgōd, and þās vifes tvȳnung 40 veard þā gerihtlæced.

Uton nu gehȳran þās apostoles vord embe þās gerȳnu; Paulus se apostol cvād be þam ealdan folce Israhēl, þus vritende on his pistole tō geleāffullum mannum: Ealle ūre forðfāderas væron gefullōde on volcne and on sære, and ealle hi æton þone ylcan gāstlican mēte, and ealle hi 45 druncon þone ylcan gāstlican drenc. Hi druncon sōðlice of āfterfyligendan stāne, and se stān vās Crist. Nās se stān, þe þāt vāter þā of flēov, lichamlice Crist, ac he getācenōde Crist, þe clȳpode þus tō callum geleāffullum mannum, "Svā hvam svā þyrste cume tō me and drince; and of his innōde flēvd liflic vāter". Þis he sæde be þam hālgan

gāste, þe þā underfēgon, þe on hine gelyfdon. Se apostol Paulus evād, þāt þāt Israhēla folc æte þone ylcan gāstlican mete, and druncea þone ylcan gāstlican drenc, for þan þe se heofonlica mete, þe hi āfēdde feóvertig geāra, and þāt vāter, þe of þam stāne fleóv, hāfde getācuunge Cristes lichaman and his blōdes, þe nu heóð geoffróde dāghvamlice on 5 Godes cyrcan. Hit vāeron þā ylcan, þe ve nu offrjād, nā lichamlice, ac gāstlice. Ve sædon eóv hvone ær, þāt Crist hālgóde hlāf and vīn ær his prōvunge tō hūsle and evād: “Fis is min lichama and min blōd”. Ne prōvóde he þā git, ac svā þeáh he āvende þurh ungesevenlicere mihte þone hlāf tō his āgenum lichaman, and þāt vīn tō his blōde, svā 10 svā he ær hīde on þam vēstene, ær þan þe he tō men geboren vurde, þā hā he āvende þone heofonlican mete tō his flæsce, and þāt flōvende vāter of þam stāne tō his āgenum blōde. Fela manna æton of þam heofonlican mete on þam vēstene, and druncon þone gāstlican drenc, and vurdon svā þeáh deāde, svā svā Crist sæde. Ne mænde Crist þone 15 deād, þe nān man forbūgan ne mæg; ac he mænde þone ēcan deād, þe sume of þam folce for heora geleālleāste gecarnōdon. Moises and Áārōn and manega ódre of þam folce, þe gode gelicōdon, æton þone heofonlican hlāf; ac hi næron deāde þam ēcum deāde, þeáh þe hi gemænnum deāde fordfērdon. Hi gesāvon, þāt se heofonlica mete vās gesevenlic 20 and brōsnjendlic; ac hi understōdon gāstlice be þam gesevenlican þinge, and hit gāstlice þigdon. Se hælend evād: “Se þe et min flæsc, and drincd min blōd, he hāfd ēce lif”. Ne hēt he etan þone lichaman, þe he mid befangen vās; nē þāt blōd drincan, þe he for ðs āgeāt; ac he mænde mid þam vorde þāt hālige hūsle, þe gāstlice is his lichama and 25 his blōd; and se þe þās onbyrigd mid geleāffulre heortan, he hāfd þāt ēce lif.

On þære ealdan æ geleāffulle menn offrōdon gode mislice lāc, þe hāfdon tōvearde getācuunge Cristes lichaman, þe he silf for ðrum synnum siddan geoffróde his heofonlican fāder tō onsāgednisse. Vitōdlice 30 þis hūsle, þe nu býd gehālgōd āt godes veofode, is gemynd Cristes lichaman, þe he for ðs geoffróde, and his blōdes, þe he for ðs āgeāt, svā svā he silf hēt: “Dōð þis on minum gemynde”. Æne prōvóde Crist þurh hine silfne, ac svā þeáh dāghvomlice býd his prōvung geednivōd þurh gerýnu þās hālgan hūsles āt þære hālgan mæssan. For þý fremad 35 seó hālige māsse miclum ge þām libbendum ge þām fordfarenum, svā svā hit for oft gesvūtēlōd is.

ðs is eác tō smeāgenne, þāt þāt hālige hūsle is ægðer ge Cristes lichama, ge ealles geleāffulles folces, āfter gāstlicre gerýnu, svā svā se visa Augustinus be þam evād: “Gif ge villad understandan be Cristes 40 lichaman, gehýrad þone apostol Paulum þus evedende: “Ge sōdlice sindon Cristes lichama and leomu. Nu is eóver gerýnu gelegd on godes mýsan, and ge underfōd eóver gerýnu tō þan þe ge silfe sind. Beóð þāt, þāt ge geseóð on þam veofode, and underfōd þāt, þāt ge silfe sind”. Eft evād se apostol Paulus be þisum: “Ve manega sindon ān 45 hlāf and ān lichama”. Understandad nu and blissjād: fela sind ān hlāf and ān lichama on Criste; he is ðre heáfod, and ve sind his limu. Ne býd se hlāf of ānum corne, ac of manegum; nē þāt vīn of ānre berjan, ac of manegum. Svā ve sceolon eác habban ānnisse on ðrum

drihtne, svá svá hit ávriten is he þam geleáffullan verode, þát hi væron on svá micelre ánnisse, svylce him eallum være án sávu and án heorte. Crist gehálgode on his beóde þá gerýnu úrre sibbe and úrre ánnisse. se þe underfêhð þære ánnisse gerýnu, and ne hylt þone bend þære sôðan sibbe; ne underfêhð he nâ gerýnu for him silfum, ac gecýðnisse tó geanes him silfum. Micel gôð hýð cristenum mannum, þát hi gelôme tó húsle gán, gif hi unscädignisse on heora heortan berað, tó þam veofode, gif hi ne beóð mid leahtrum ofsette; þam yfelan men ne becymð tó nánum gôðe, ac tó forvyrde, gif he þás hálgan húsles un-  
 10 vyrde onbyrigð.

Hálige béc beódað, þát man gemánege vâter tó þam vine, þe tó húsle sceal, for þan þe þát vâter háfð þás folces getæcnunge, svá svá þát vin Cristes blôdes; and for þý ne sceal nâðor bûtan ôðrum beón geoffrôð át þære hálgan mæssan, þát Crist beó mid ús and ve mid Criste,  
 15 þát heáfod mid þam leomum, and þá leomu mid þam heáfde.

Ve voldon gefyrn trahtjan he þam lambe, þe se ealda Israhêl át heora eástertide geoffrôdon; ac ve voldon ærest eów gereccan ymbe þás gerýnu, and síððan, hû hit man þigean sceal. Þát getæcnigendlice lamb vâs geoffrôð át heora eástertide, and se apostol Paulus evað on  
 20 þisum dægðerlicum pistole, þát Crist is úre eástertid, se þe for ús vâs geoffrôð, and on þisum däge of deáðe áráðs. Israhêl þigde þás lambes flæsc, svá svá god bebeád, mid þeorfum hláfum and feldlicum lactucum, and ve sceolon þigean þát hálige húsle Cristes lichaman and his blôð bûtan beorman yfelnisse and mánfulnisse. Svá svá se beorma ávent  
 25 þá gesceafta of heora gecynde, svá ávendað eác leahtras þás mannes gecynd fram unscädignisse tó gevemmednisse. Se apostol tæhte, þát ve sceoldon vistfulljan nâ on yfelnisse beorman, ac on þeorfnissum sýfernisse and sôðfästnisse. Lactuca hátte seó vurt, þe hi etan sceoldon mid þam þeorfum hláfum. Heó is biter on þigene, and ve sceolon  
 30 mid biternisse sôðre behreóvsunge úre môð geclænsjan, gif ve villað Cristes lichaman þigean. Nâs þát Israhêla folc gevunôð tó hreávum flæsce, þeáh þe god him hebude, þát hi hit hreáv ne æton, né on vâtere gesoden, ac gebræð tó fyre. Se vile þigean godes lichaman hreávne, se þe butan gesceáðe vènd, þát he være ánfeald man ús gelic,  
 35 and nære god; and se þe áfter menniscum visdóme vile smeágan ymbe þá gerýnu Cristes flæsclicnisse, he dêð svylce he seóðe þás lambes flæsc on vâtere, for þan þe vâter getæcnað on þisere stóve mennisc ingehygd. Ac ve sceolon vitan, þát ealle þá gerýnu Cristes menniscnisse væron gefadóde þurh mihte þás hálgan gâstes. Þonne þigce ve  
 40 his lichaman gebræðne tó fyre, for þan þe se hálga gâst com on fyres hive tó þam apostolum on mislicum gereordum. Israhêl sceolde etan þás lambes heáfod and þá fêt and þát inneverde, and þær nân þing belifan ne môste oter niht; gif þær hvät belife, forbárnau þát on fyre, and ne tóbrecan þá bân. Áfter gástlicum andgite ve etað þás lambes  
 45 heáfod, þonne ve underfôð Cristes godecundnisse on úrum geleáfan; eft, þonne ve his menniscnisse mid lufe underfôð, þonne ete ve þás lambes fêt, forþan þe Crist is angin and ende, god ær calre vorulde and man on þisere vorulde geendunge. Hvät is þás lambes inneverde bûtan

3. úrre — úrre] ure — ure, *Wh.* — 4. hilt, *Wh.*, hylt = healded. — 16. ealde, *Wh.* — Isrl', *Wh.* — 44. tobræcon, *Wh.* — 47. ealle vorulda, *Wh.*



Cristes digelan bebodu? þā ve etað, þonne ve lifes vord mid grædig-  
nisse underfôð. Nān þing ne mōste þās lambes belifan ôð mergen, for-  
þan þe godes euidas sind tō smeāgenne mid svā micelre carfulnisse, svā  
þāt ealle his bebodu mid andgite and veorce beón āsmeāde on nihte  
þises andverdan lifes, ær þan þe se endenēxta dæg þās gemænelicniss 5  
āristes āteóvige. Gif ve þonne ealle þā gerýnu Cristes flæsclicnisse  
þurhsmeāgan ne māgon, þonne sceole ve þā lāfe betæcan þās hālgan  
gāstes mihte mid sōðre eādmōdnisse, and nā tō dyrstelice ymbe þā  
deópan digelnissa ofer ūres andgites mæde smeāgan.

Hī æton þāt lamb mid begyrdum lendenum. On lendenum is seó 10  
gālnis þās lichaman, and se þe vile þāt hūsel þigcan, he sceal gevridan  
þā gālnisse, and mid clænnisse þā hālgan þigene onfōn. Hī væron eāc  
gesceóde. Hvāt sind gescý bŭtan deādra nýtena hýde? Ve beóð sōð-  
lice gesceóde, gif ve geefenlæcað mid ūrum fārelde and veorce ford-  
farenra manna lif, þæra þe gode geþugon þurh gehealtsumnisse his be- 15  
boda. Hī hāfdon him stāf on handa āt þære þigene; se stāf getācnād  
gýmene and hydrædenne; þā hit bet cunnou and māgon sceolou gýman  
ōdra manna and mid heora fultume undervridjan. Þām gemettum vās  
beboden, þāt hī sceoldon cāllice etan, for þan þe god onscūnād þā  
sleacnisse on his þegnum, and þā he lufað, þe mid mōdes cāfnisse þās 20  
ēcan lifes myrhde sēcāð. Hīt is āvriten: “Ne elca þu tō gecirrenne tō  
gode, þý lās þe se tima lōsige þurh þā sleacan elcunge”. Þā gemettan  
ne mōston þās lambes hān scænan, nē þā ceman, þe Crist āhēngon,  
ne mōston tōbrecean his hālgan sceancan, svā svā hī didon þæra tvegra  
sceaðena, þe him on tvā healfa hangōdon; ac drihten ārās of deāde ge- 25  
sund bŭtan ælcere forrotōdnisse, and hī sceolon geseón āt þam miclum  
dōme, hvāne hī gevundōdon vālbreóvlice on rōde. Þeós tid is gehāten  
on Ebreiscum gereorde: Pasca, þāt is on Lēden: Transitus, and on  
Englisc: Fārelð; for þan þe on þisum dāge fērde godes folc fram Egypta  
lande ofer þā reādan sæ fram þeóvte tō þam behātenan earde. Ūre 30  
drihten fērde eāc on þisne timan, svā svā se godspellere Johannes cvāð,  
fram þisum middanearde tō his heofonlican fāder. Ve sceolon fyligan  
ūrum heāfde, and faran fram deófle tō Criste, fram þisere unstādigan  
vorulde tō his stadelfāstan rice; ac ve sceolon ærest on ūrum and-  
verdan life faran fram leaþtrum tō hālgum māgnum, fram unþeāvum tō 35  
gōdum þeāvum, gif ve villað āfter þisum lænan life faran tō þam ēcan,  
āfter ūrum āriste tō hælende Criste. He ūs gelæde tō his lifigendan  
fāder, þe hine sealde for ūrum synnum tō deāde. Si him vuldor and  
lof þære veldæde on ealra vorulda voruld. Amen.

*Sermones LI. MS. bibl. publ. Cantabr., quorum  
aut locos selectos aut sermones integros suae  
Bedae Hist. eccles. editioni inseruit Wheloc.*

### Óðres spelles styccu.

Ve etað on þam sunnan dagum on undern and on æfen, for þam 40  
þe se sunnan dæg is svā hālig, þāt se man býð vyrde, þe on þam dāge  
fāstan vile, þāt he beó āmānsunmōð, gif he hit for his ānvilnisse dēð.  
Nē eāc man ne mōt cneóvjan on sunnan dagum; ve sceolon svā þeāh



ægðer ge on sunnan dagum ge on ôðrum dagum druncennisse and oferfille forbûgan, þe þam þe ùs bæc tæcēað, and hūru sviðōst on lencten.

Svā svā se lichama leofað þe hlāfe and drince, svā sceal seō sāvul libban þe lāre and gebedum. Fela dyslice dæda derjað mancynne oððe  
 5 for ānvilnisse oððe for ungerāde; Svā svā sume men dōð þe dyslice fāstað ofer hira mihte on gemænelicum lenctene, svā svā ve silfe gesāvon, oð þāt hi seōce vurdon; sume fāston eac svā, þāt hi forsāvon tō etenne hūton on þone ôðerne dæg, and æton þonne grædiglice; ac ùs secgað bæc, þāt sume fāston svā þāt hi gesvencton hi silfe forþearle,  
 10 and nāne mēde nāfdon þās micelan gesvinces, ac þās þe fyrr væron fram godes mildsunge. Nu gesetton þā hālgan fāderas, þāt ve fāston mid gerāde and ælce dæg æton mid gedafenlicnisse, svā þāt ùre lichama ālēfed ne vurde, nē eft ofer māst tō idelum lustum. Þes eard nis eac ealles svā māgenfāst hēr on ùteveardan þære eorðan brādnisse, svā  
 15 svā heō is tō middes on māgenfāstum eardum, þær man mæg fāstan freōlicor þonne hēr; nē nu nis mancyn svā mihtig, svā menn væron āt fruman. Nis nān fāsten svā gōd, nē gode svā gecevēme, svā þāt fāsten is, þāt mānfulnisse onscūnje and leabtras forbūge and forlæte sace and mid gōdum bīgengum gode gecevēme and mid gesceāde libbe, svā svā  
 20 ve sædon ær.

*Ex Sermone XXXIV, in Bedae hist. eccl. ed. Wheloc. p. 228.*

### Be þam geleáfan, ān spell.

Ælc cristen man sceal āfter rihte cunnan ægðer ge his paternoster ge his crēdan. Mid þam paternostre he sceal hine gebiddan; mid þam crēdan he sceal his geleáfan getrymman. Ve habbað gesæd ymbe þāt paternoster, nu villað ve eov secgan þone geleáfan, þe on þam crēdan  
 25 stent, svā svā se visa Augustinus be þære hālgan þrinnisse trahtnōde. Ån scippend is ealra þinga, gesevenlicra and ungesevenlicra, and ve sceolon on hine gelyfan for þam þe he is sōð god and āna ālmihtig, se þe næfre ne ongan nē angin nāfde; ac he silf is angin and he eallum gesceaftum angin and ordfruman forgeaf, þāt hi beon mihton, and þāt  
 30 hi hāfdon āgen gecynd, svā svā hit þære godcundlican fandunge gelicōde. Englas he vorhte, þā sint gāstas and nabbā nænne lichaman; menn he gesceop mid gāste and mid lichaman; nýtenu and deór, fixas and fugelas he gesceop on flæsce hūtan sāvle. Mannum he sealde uprihtne gang, þā nýtenu he lēt gān ālotene; mannum he forgeaf hlāf tō  
 35 bigleofan, and þām nýtenum gārs. Nu māge ve, gebrōðra, understandan, gif ve villað, þāt tvā þing sindon: ān is scippend, ôðer is gesceaft. He is scippend, se þe gesceop ealle þing and gevorhte of nāhte; þāt is gesceaft, þāt se sōða scippend gesceop: þāt sind ærest heofonas and euglas, þe on heofonum sindon, and siððan þeós eorde  
 40 mid eallum þām, þe hire on eardjað, and sæ mid eallum þām, þe hire on svimmað. Nu ealle þās þing sind mid ānum naman genamōde gesceaft; hi næron æfre vunjende, ac god hi gesceop; þā gesceafta sind fela, ānes scippendes, þe hi ealle gesceop, se þe āna is ālmihtig god. He vās æfre and æfre býð þurhvunjende on him silfum and þurh hine

silfne; gif he ongunne and anginn hæfde, būton twyn ne mihte he beon  
 ālmihtig god; for þý ælc edvist, þátte god nis, þát is gesceaft, and þát  
 þe gesceaft nis, þát is god. Se god vunað on þrinisse untōdæledlic  
 and on ānnisse ānre godcundnisse. Sōdlice þát gesceaft, þe ongan and  
 gesceapen is, nāfd nāne godcundnisse. Sōdlice ōder is fāder, ōder is 5  
 sunu, ōder is se hālga gāst; ac þeáh hvādere þera þreora is ān god-  
 cundnis and gelic vuldor and efenēce mǣgenþrymnis. Ālmihtig god is  
 se fāder, ālmihtig god is se sunu, ālmihtig god is se hālga gāst; ac  
 þeáh hvādere ne sind nā þri ālmihtige godas, ac ān ālmihtig god; þri  
 hi sind on hādum and on namum, and ān on godcundnisse; þri, for þý 10  
 þe se fāder býð æfre fāder, and se sunu býð æfre sunu, and se hālga  
 gāst býð æfre hālig gāst, and heora nān ne āvent næfre of þam þe he  
 is. Nu hābbe ge gehýred þā hālgan þrinisse; ge sceolon eac gehýran  
 þā sōdan ānnisse. Sōdlice se fāder and se sunu and se hālga gāst  
 habbað āne godcundnisse, and ān gecynd, and ān veorc. ne vorhte se 15  
 fāder nān þing, nē ne vyreð būtan þam suna, odde būtan þam hālgan  
 gāste; nē heora nān ne vyreð nān þing būtan ōdrum; ac him eallum is  
 ān veorc and ān ræd and ān villa. Āfre vās se fāder, and æfre vās  
 se sunu, and æfre vās se hālga gāst ān ālmihtig god. Se is fāder, se  
 þe nis nāder nē geboren nē gesceapen fram nānum ōdrum; se is fāder 20  
 gehāten, forþan þe he hāfd sunu, þone þe he of him silfum gestrynde  
 būtan ælcere mōder. Se fāder is god of nānum ōdrum gode; se sunu  
 is god of þam fāder gode; se hālga gāst is god, forðstāppende of þam  
 fāder and of þam suna. Þās vord sind sceortlice gesæde, and eōv is  
 neād, þát ve hi svutelicor eōv onvreón. Hvāt is se fāder? ālmihtig 25  
 scippend, nā gevorht, nē ācenned; ac he silf gestrynde bearn him silfum  
 efenlice. Hvāt is se sunu? he is þās fāder vīsdōm and his vord and his  
 miht, þurh þone se fāder gesceōp ealle þing and gefadōde. Nis se  
 sunu nē gevorht nē gesceapen, ac he is ācenned; ācenned he is, ac  
 þeáh hvādere he is efeneald and efenēce his fāder; nis nā svā on his 30  
 ācennednisse svā svā býð on ūre ācennednisse: þonne se man sunu  
 gestrynd, and his cild ācenned býð, þonne býð se fāder māra, and se  
 sunu lāssa. Hvý swā? for þý: þonne se sunu vixð, þonne ealdað se  
 fāder; ne fīnst þu nā gelīce fāder and sunu on mannum; ac ic þe sylle  
 bysene, hū þu godes ācendnisse understandan miht: fýr ācend of him 35  
 beorhtnisse, and seó beorhtnis is efeneald þam fýre; nis nā þát fýr of  
 þære beorhtnisse; ac seó beorhtnis of þam fýre; þát fýr ācend þā beorht-  
 nisse, ac hit ne býð næfre būtan þære beorhtnisse.

Nu þu gehýrst, þát seó beorhtnis is ealsvā eald svā þát fýr, þe  
 heó of cymð: gepāfa nu for þý, þát god mihte gestrynan ealsvā eald 40  
 bearn and ealsvā ēce, svā he silf is. Se þe mǣg understandan, þát ūre  
 hælend Crist is on þære godcundnisse ealsvā eald svā his fāder, he  
 þancige þās gode, and blissige; se þe understandan ne mǣg, he hit  
 sceal gelyfan, þát he hit understandan mǣge; for þan þe þās vitegan  
 vord ne mǣg beón āidlōd, þe þus cvād: “Būtan ge hit gelyfan, ne mǣge 45  
 ge hit understandan”.

Nu hābbe ge gehýred, þát se sunu is of þam fāder būton ælcum an-  
 ginne, forþan þe he is þās fāder vīsdōm, and vās æfre mid þam fāder  
 and æfre býð. Uton nu gehýran be þam hālgan gāste, hvāt he si. He  
 is se villa and seó sōde lufu þās fāder and þās suna, þurh þone sind 50  
 ealle þing gelīfaste and gehealdene; be þam is þus gecveden: Godes

gást gefyld ealne ymbhvyrf middaneardes, and he hylt ealle þing, and he hæfd ingehygd ælces gereordes; nis he gevorht, nê gesceapen, nê æcenned; ac he is fordsteppende, þæt is ofgangende of þam fæder and of þam suna, þam he is gelic and efenêce. Nis se hálga gást ná sunu, 5 forþan þe he nis ná æcenned, ac he gæð of þam fæder and of þam suna gelice, forþan þe he is heora begra villa and lufu. Crist cwæð þus be him on his godspelle: "Se frófor gást, þe ic eów asendau ville, gást þære sôðfæstnisse, þe of minum fæder gæð, he cýð gecýðnisse be me, þæt is, he is min gevita, þæt ic eom godes sunu". And eác se rihta 10 geleáfa ðs tæcð, þæt ve sceolon gelyfau on þone hálgan gást: he is se liffæstende god, se gæð of þam fæder and of þam suna. Hú gæð he of him? Se sunu is þæs fæder visdóm, æfre of þam fæder; and se hálga gást is heora begra villa, æfre of him bām. Is for þý þonne an fæder, se þe æfre is fæder, and an sunu, se þe æfre býð sunu, and an hálig 15 gást, se þe æfre býð hálig gást; æfre vās se fæder, būtan anginne and æfre vās se sunu mid þam fæder, forþan þe he is þæs fæder visdóm, æfre vās se hálga gást, forþan þe he is, svā ve ær cwædon, villa and sôð lufu þæs fæder an þæs suna.

Sôðlice villa and lufu getæcnjað an þing: þæt þæt þu vilt, þæt þu 20 lufast, þæt þæt þu nelt, þæt þu ne lufast. Sôðlice seó sunne þe ðs scind is lichamlic gesceaft, and hæfd þeáh preó ágennissa on hire: an is seó lichamlice edvist, þæt is þære sunnan trendel; ôðer is se leóma odðe beorhtnis, æfre of þære sunnan, seó þe onlýht ealne middaneard; þridde is seó hætu, þe mid þam leóman becynd tó ðs. Se leóma is 25 æfre of þære sunnan and æfre mid hire, and þæs álmihtigan godes sunu is æfre of þam fæder æcenned and æfre mid him vunjende; be þam cwæð se apostol, þæt he være his fæder vuldres beorhtnisse. — Þære sunnan hætu gæð forð of hire and of hire leóman, and se hálga gást gæð æfre of þam fæder and of þam suna gelice; be þam is þus ávriten: nis nān 30 þe hine mæge behýðan fram his hætān.

Fæder and sunu and hálig gást ne māgon beón tō gādere genamōde, ac hi ne beóð svā þeáh nāhvar tōtvæmede; nis se álmihtiga god ná þri-feald, ac is þrinnis; god is se fæder, and se sunu is god, and se hálga gást is god; ná þri godas, ac hi ealle þri an álmihtig god. Se fæder is 35 eác visdóm of nānum ôðrum visdome; se sunu is visdóm of þam visan fæder; se hálga gást is visdóm: and þeáh hvādere hi sind ealle át gādere an visdóm. Eft se fæder is sôð lufu, and se sunu sôð lufu, and se hálga gást sôð lufu; and hi ealle át gādere an god and an sôð lufu. Eác svylee is se fæder gást and hálig, and se sunu is gást and hálig, 40 untveöllice: þeáh hvādere se hálga gást is synderlice gehátan hálig gást, þæt, þæt hi ealle þri sindon gemænelice.

Svā micel gelicnis is on þisere hálgan þrinnisse, þæt se fæder nē māre nis þonne se sunu on þære godcundnisse, nē se sunu nis ná māre þonne se hálga gást, nē nān heora nis ná lāsse þonne eal seó þrinnis. 45 Svā hvät svā heora an býð, þæt beóð ealle þri: æfre an god untōdæledlic. Nis heora nān māre þonne ôðer, nē nān lāsse þonne ôðer, nē nān beforan ôðrum, nē nān hāftan ôðrum; for þan þe svā hvät svā lāsse býð, þonne ne býð þæt ná god; þæt þæt latōr býð, þæt hæfd angin; ac god nāfd nān angin. Nis ná se fæder āna þrinnis, odðe se sunu þrinnis, 50 odðe se hálga gást þrinnis; ac þās þri hādas sindon an god on ānre godcundnisse. Þonne þu gehýrst nemujan þone fæder, þonne under-



stenst þu, þāt he hæfd sunu; eft þonne þu Crist sunu, þu vāst būton tveónon, þāt he hæfd fāder; eft ve gelyfað, þāt se hālga gāst is ægðer ge þās fāder ge þās suna gāst.

Nu ne beþæce nān man hine silfue, svā þāt he secge oððe gelyfe, þāt þri godas sindon, oððe ānig bād on þære hālga þrinisse si un- 5 mihtigra þonne oðer; ælc þæra þreora is ān god, þeāh hvādere hi ealle ān god, for þan þe hi ealle habbað ān gecyrd, and āne godcundnisse, and āne edviste, and ān geþealt, and ān veore, and āne māgenþrymnisse, and gelice vuldor and efenēce rice. Is þeāh hvādere se sunu āna geflæschamōd and gehoren tō men of þam hālga mædene Marian. Ne 10 veard se fāder mid menniscnisse befangen; ac þeāh hvādere he āsende his sunu tō ūrre āl̥sednisse, and him æfre mid vās ægðer ge on life, ge on þrōvunge, ge on āriste, ge on his upstige. Eāc eal godes ge- laðung andette on þam rihtan geleāfan, þāt Crist is ācenned of þam clænan mædene Marian and of þam hālga gāste. Nis se hālga gāst 15 þeāh hvādere Cristes fāder, nē nān cristen man þāt næfre ne sceal gelyfan; ac se hālga gāst is villa þās fāder and þās suna. For þý þonne svide rihtlice is āvriten on ūrum geleāfum, þāt Cristes menniscnis veard gefremed þurh þone hālga villan. Beheald þā sunnan mid gleāv- nisse, on þære is, svā ve ær cvædon, hætu and beorhtnis; ac seó hætu 20 drygd, and seó beorhtnis onl̥ht; oðer þing dēd seó hætu, and oðer seó beorhtnis, and þeāh hvādere hi ne māgon beón tōtvæmede; belimpð þeāh hvādere seó hæðung tō þære hætan, and seó onl̥hting belimpð tō þære beorhtnisse. Svā eāc Crist āna underfēng þā menniscnisse, and nā se fāder nē se hālga gāst, þeāh hvādere hi væron æfre mid him 25 on eallum his veorcum and on ealre his fare. Gif se man ne māge þās deópnisse understandan, gelyfe he on þone ālmihtigan god, þe ealle þing gesceōp heofones and eorðan, and he hýð gehealden.

We sprecað ymbe god, deādlice be undeālicum, tyddre be ālmiht- igum, earmingas be midheortum; ac hvā mæg veorðfullice sprecan be 30 þam þe is unāsecgendlic? he is būtan gemete, for þý þe he is æghvar; he is būtan getāle, for þam þe he is æfre; he is būtan hese, for þan þe he hylt ealle gesceafta būtan gesvence, and he hi ealle gelogōde on þam þrim þingum, þāt is: on gemete, and on getāle and on hese. Ac vite ge, þāt nān man ne mæg fullice ymbe god sprecan, þonne ve 35 furðon þā gesceafta, þe he gesceōp, ne māgon āsmeāgan, nē āreccan. Hvā mæg mid vordum þære heofonlican frātevunge āsecgan? oððe hvā þære eorðan vāstmbærnisse? oððe hvā hērað genyhtsumlice ealra tida ymbhvyrt? oððe hvā ealle oðre þing, þonne ve furðon þā lichamlican þing, þe ve onlōcjað, ne māgon fullice befōn mid ūrre gesihðe. Efne 40 þu gesihst þone man beforan þe; ac on þære tide, þe þu his neb gesihst, þu ne gesihst nā his hrycg; ealsvā, gif þu sumne clād sceāvest, ne miht þu hine ealne āt gādere geseón, ac vendst ābūtan, þāt þu ealne hine geseó. Hvyle vundor is, gif se ālmihtiga god is unāsecgendlic and unbefangenlic, se þe æghvār is eal and nāhvār tōdæled? 45

Nu smeād sum undeóþancol man, hū god māge beón æghvār āt gādere and nāhvār tōdæled. — Beheald þās sunnan, hū heāge heó āstihð,

40. ūrre] ūre, *Th.* — ūre *casus instrumentalis esse posset*, si gesihð, *visus*, ab gesiht, *visum*, *spectrum*, *secernere nolles. in indice vocum plura hac de voce.*



and hū heó āsent hire leóman geond ealne middaneard, and hū heó onlȝht ealle þās eorðan, þe mancyn oneardað: svā hraðe svā heó up āsprincð on ærne merjen: heó scind on Ierusalēm and on Rômabyrig and on þisum earde and on eallum eardum āt gādere; and þeāh hvādere  
 5 is heó gesceaft and gæð be godes dihte. Hvāt vęnst þu, hū micle svidōr is godes andveardnis and his miht and his neósung æghvār? Him ne vidstent nān þing, nāder nē stānen veal nē broden vah, svā svā hi vidstandað þære sunnan; him nis nān þing digle nē uncūð. Þu sceāvast þās mannes neb, and god sceāvað his heortan; godes gāst  
 10 āfandað ealra manna heortan, and þā, þe on hine gelȝfað and hine lufjað, þā he clānsað and gegladað mid his neósunge; ac þære ungeleāffulra manna heortan he forbȝð and onscūnað.

Vite eac gehvā, þāt ælc man hāfd þreó þing on him silfum untō-  
 dæledlice and tō gādere vȳrcende, svā svā god cvād, þā þā he ærest  
 15 man gesceop, he cvād: "Utan geȳrcan man tō ūre anlicnisse". — On hvylcum dæle hāfd se man godes anlicnesse on him? On þære sāvle, nā on þam lichaman; þās mannes sāv l hāfd on hire gecȳnde þære hālgan þrinnisse anlicnisse, for þan þe heó hāfd on hire þreó þing: þāt is gemynd and andgit and villa. Þurh þāt gemynd se man gefencð þā  
 20 þing, þe he gehȳrde oððe geseah oððe geleornode; þurh þāt andgit he understent ealle þing þe he gesihð oððe gehȳrd; of þam villan cumað gepohtas and vord and veorc, ægðer ge gōde ge yfele. Ān sāv l is and ān lif and ān edvist, seó þe hāfd þās þreó þing on hire tō gādere vȳrcende, untōdæledlice; for þȳ þær þāt gemynd hȳð, þær hȳð þāt  
 25 andgit and se villa, and æfre hi beóð tō gādere. Þeāh hvādere nis nān þæra þreora seó sāv l, ac seó sāv l þurh þāt gemynd gemænð, þurh þāt andgit heó understent, þurh þone villan heó vile svā hvāt svā hire gelicað: and heó is hvādere ān sāv l and ān lif. Nu hāfd heó for þȳ godes anlicnisse on hire, for þan þe heó hāfd þreó þing on hire untō-  
 30 dæledlice vȳrcende; is þeāh hvādere se man ān man and nā þrinnis. God sōðlice, fāder and sunu and hālig gāst þurhvunjað on þrinnisse hāda and on ānnisse ānre godcundnisse; nis nā se man on þrinnisse vunigende, svā svā god; ac he hāfd þeāh hvādere godes anlicnisse on his sāvle þurh þā þreó þing, þe ve ær cvædon.

35 Arius hāte ān gedvolman, se flāt vid ænne bisceop, se vās genemned Alexander, vis and rihtgelȝfed. Þā cvād se gedvolman, þāt Crist, godes sunu, ne mihte nā beon his fāder gelic, nē svā mihtig svā svā he; and cvād, þāt se fāder vāre ær þe sunu, and nam bysne þe mannum, hū ælc sunu hȳð gyngra þonne se fāder on þisum life. Þā  
 40 cvād se hālgas bisceop Alexander him tō geanes: "God vās æfre, and æfre vās his visdōm of him ācenned, and se visdōm is se sunu, eal svā mihtig, svā se fāder". Þā begat se gedvolman þās cāseres fultum tō his gedvylde, and cvād gemōt ongean þone bisceop, and volde ge-  
 bygan eal þāt folc tō his gedvylde: þā vacode se bisceop ānē niht on  
 45 godes cyrican and clȳpode tō drihtne and þus cvād: "Þu ālmihtiga god, dēm rihtne dōm betvux me and Arrium". Hī cōmon þā þās on merigen tō þam gemōte. Þā cvād se gedvola tō his gefēran, þāt he volde gān ymbe his neāde forð. Þā þā he tō gange com, and he gesāt, þā gevand

12. forbȝð] *i. e.* forbȳgd, forbūged. — 15. ārc, *Th.* — 26. gemānd, *Th.* — 48. neode, *Th.*

him út eal his innevearde át his setle, and he sāt þær deáð. Þá ge-  
svútelóde god, þāt he vās svā geāmtægōð on his innōde, svā svā he  
vās ær on his geleáfan. He volde dōn Crist lāssan þonne he is, and  
his godcundnisse veordmynt vanjan; þā veard him svā bismorlic deáð  
geseald, svā svā he vel veorde vās.

5

Ōder gedvolman vās, se hātte Sabellius. He cvād, þāt se fāder  
være þā þā he volde fāder, and eft þā þā he volde sunu, and eft þā þā  
he volde hālig gāst, and være for þý ān god: þā forveard eác þes  
gedvola mid his gedvylde.

Nu eft þāt judēisce folc, þe Crist ofslōgon, svā svā he silf volde 10  
and gepáfōde, hi secgað þāt hi villað gelýfan on þone fāder, and nā on  
þone sunu, þe heora mægas ofslōgon: heora geleáfa nis nāht, and hi  
for þý lōsjað. For ure ālýsednisse Crist gepáfōde, þāt hi hine ofslōgon;  
hit ne mihte eal mancyn dōn, gif he silf nolde. Ac se hālga fāder ge-  
sceōp and gevorhte mancyn þurh his sunu, and he volde eft þurh þone 15  
ylcan ūs ālýsan fram helle vite, þā þā ve forvorhte væron. Būtan ælcere  
þróvunge he mihte ūs habban, ac him þūhte þāt unrīhtlic. Ac se deōfol  
forvyrhte hine silfne, þā þā he tihte þāt judēisce folc tō þās hælendes  
slege, and ve vurdon ālýsede þurh his unscyldigan deáð fram þam écan  
deáðe. Ve habbað þone geleáfan, þe Crist silf tæhte his apostolum, and 20  
hi eallum mancynne; and þone geleáfan god hāfd mid manegum vundrum  
getrymed and gefāstnōð. Ærest Crist þurh hine silfne dumbe and  
deáfe, healte and blinde, vōde and hreóflige gehælde, and þā deáðan tō  
life ārarde; siððan þurh his apostolas and ōðre hālige men þās ylcan  
vundra gevorhte; nu eác on ūrum tīman gehvār, þær hālige men hi 25  
restað, át heora deáðum bānum god vȳrcð fela vundra tō þý, þāt he  
vile folces geleáfan mid vundrum getrymman. Ne vȳrcð god nā þās  
vundra át nānes judēisce mannes byrigenne, nē át nānes ōðres  
gedvolan, ac át rīhtgelýfedra manna byrgenum, þā þe gelýfdon on þā  
hālgan þrinnisse and on sōðe ānnisse āure godcundnisse.

30

Vite eác gehvā, þāt nān man ne mōt beón tuva gefullōð; ac gif se  
man āfter his fullōhte āslide, ve gelýfað, þāt he māge beón gehealden,  
gif he his synna mid vōpe behreóvsað, and he lāreóva tæcunge hit ge-  
bēte. Ve eác sceolon gelýfan, þāt ælces mannes sávl býð þurh god  
gesceapen; ac þeáh hvāðere heó ne býð nā of godes āgenum gecynde. 35  
Þās mannes lichaman antimber býð of þam fāder and of þære mēder;  
ac god gescipð þone lichaman of þam antimbre and āsent on þone  
lichaman sávlē. Ne býð seó sávlē nāhver vunjende ærōr, ac god hi ge-  
vȳrcð þær rīhte, and geset on þone lichaman, and læt hi habban  
āgenne cyre, svā heó synnige, svā heó synna forbūge; þeáh hvāðere 40  
heó behōfað æfre godes fultumes, þāt heó māge synna forbūgan, and  
eft tō hire scippende becuman þurh gōde gearnunga, for þau þe nān  
man ne dēð būtan gode nān þing tō gōde.

Eác ve sceolon gelýfan, þāt ælc lichama, þe sávlē underfēng, sceal  
ārisan on dōmes dāg mid þam ylcan lichaman, þe he underfēð, and sceal 45  
onfōn edleān ealra his dæda: þonne habbað þa gōðan éce lif mid gode,  
and he sylð þā mēde ælcum be his gearnungum; þā synfullan beóð on  
hellevite āþróvjende, and heora vite býð eác gemetegōð ælcum be his  
gearnungum.

Uton for þý geearnjan þät éce lif mid gode þurh þisne geleáfan and þurh góde geearnunga, se þe þurhvunað on þrinisse an álmihtig god, à on écnisse. Ámen.

*Analecta Anglosaxonica, ed. Thorpe.*

### Brycece ôðres spelles.

Be ágenum cyre.

Nán geleáfful men his geleáfan mid þisum gedvylde ne befyle!  
 5 Vitôðlice Rebecca, Isáaces víf, ácende tvegen getvisan, Jácob and Êsau, on ánre tide svâ þät Jácob heöld þone yldran brôðor Êsau be þam fêt on þære cenninge, and hi næron þeáh gelice on þeávum né on lifes geearnungum. Vitôðlice þät hálige gevirt evis, þät god lufôde Jácob and hatôde Êsau, ná for gevyrde, ac for mislicum geearnungum.  
 10 Hit gelimpð for vel oft, þät on ánre tide ácend seó evén and seó vylu, and þeáh gepihð se áðeling be his gebyrdum tó heálicum cynesetle, and þære vylne sunu vunað eal his lif on þeóvte. Nu cveðað oft stunte men, þät hi bi gevyrde libban sceolon, svylce god hi neáðige tó yfelum dædum; ac ve villað þisera stuntra manna idele leásunge ádvāscan mid  
 15 deópnisse godcundra gevrita.

Se álmihtiga scippend gesceôp englas þurh his godcundan mihte, and for his micelan rihtvisnisse forgeaf him ágenne cyre, þät hi mōston þurhvunjan on écere gesælde þurh gehýrsumnisse, and mihton eác þá gesælda forleósan, ná for gevyrde, ac for ungehýrsumnisse. His deópu  
 20 rihtvisnis nolde hi neáðjan tó náðrum, ac forgeaf him ágenne cyre, for þan þe þät is rihtvisnis, þät gehvylcum si his ágen cyre gepáfôð. Þonne väre seó rihtvisnis ávæged, gif he hi neáðunge tó his þeóvte gebýgde, oddē gif he hi tó yfelnisse hescufe. Þa misvendon sume þá englas heora ágenne cyre and þurh mōðignisse hi silfe to ávyrigedum  
 25 deóflum gevorhton.

Eft þá þá se þrymvealdenda scippend mancyn gevorhte, þá forgeaf he Adame and Evan ágenne cyre, svâ hi þurh gehýrsumnisse à on écnisse bútan deáde on gesælde vunôdon mid eallum heora ofspringe, svâ hi þurh ungehýrsumnisse deáðlice vurdon. Ac þá þá hi godes bebod  
 30 forgægdon, and þás ávyrigedan deófls lāre gehýrsumôdon, þá vurdon hi deáðlice and forscyldigôde þurh ágenne cyre, hi and eall heora ofspring. And þeáh þe næfre ne vurde siddan mancynne gemiltsôð þe má þe þam deóflum is, þeáh väre godes rihtvisnis eallunga untæle. Ac eft seó micle mildheortnis úres drihtnes ús álýsde þurh his mennisenisse,  
 35 gif ve his bebodum mid ealre heortan gehýrsumjað. Vitôðlice þá þe nu þurh ágenne cyre and deófls tihtunge god forlætad, god forlæt hi eác tó þam écan forvyrde. Georne viste se álmihtiga scippend, ær þan þe he þá gesceafta gesceôpe, hvät tóveard vās; he cūde gevislice getel ægðer ge gecorena engla ge gecorena manna, and eác þæra  
 40 mōðigra gāsta and árleāsra manna, þe þurh heora árleásnisse forvurdað; ac he ne forestihte nænne tó yfelnisse, for þan þe he silf is eall gōðnis, né he nænne tó forvyrde ne gestihte, for þan þe he is sôð lif. He forestihte þá gecorenan tó þam écan life, for þan þe he viste hi svylce



tôvearde þurh his gife and âgene gehýrsumnisse. He nolde forestihtan þá árleásan tò his rice, forþan þe he viste hi svylce tôvearde þurh heora âgene forgægednisse and þvyrnisse. Healdað þis fæste on cōvrum heortum, þæt se âlmihtiga and se rihtvisa god nænne man ne neaðað tò syngigenne, ac he vát svá þeáh on ær, hvylce þurh âgenne villan syngan villað. Hvý ne sceal he þonne rihtlice vrecan þæt yfel, þæt he onscunad? He lufað ælc gōd and rihtvisnisse, for þan þe he is gecyndelice gōd and rihtvis, and he hatad ealle, þá þe unrihtvisnisse vycrað, and þá fordēð, þe leásunge sprecað.

Vitōdlice þá þe on god belýfað, hi sind þurh þone hālgan gāst gevisōde; nis seō gecirrednis tò gode of ðs silfum, ac of godes gife, svá svá se apostol cvið: “Þurh godes gife ge sind gehealdene on geleafan”. Þá þe ne gelýfað, þurh âgenne cyre hi scorjað, nā þurh gevyrd, for þan þe gevyrd is nān þing būton leás vena; nè nān þing sōðlice be gevyrde ne gevyrd, ac ealle þing þurh godes dōm beōð geen-debyrde, se þe cvād þurh his vitegan: “Ic āfandige manna beortan and heora lendenu, and ælcum sylle āfter his fārelde, and āfter his âgenre āfundennisse”. Ne talige nān man his yfelan dæda tò gode, ac talige ærest tò þam deōfle, þe mancyn besvāc, and tò Adames forgægednisse, ac þeáh sviðōst tò him silfum, þæt him yfel gelicað and ne licað gōd.

*Sermo de Epiphania Domini, apud Whelocium in Bedæ hist. eccl. editione pag. 64.*

Be life and dædum Cūðberhtes, þæs hālgan bisceopes, ān spell.

Cūðberhtus se hāлга bisceop, scinende on manegum gearnungum and heālicum gepincdum, on heofonan rice mid þam âlmihtigan scippende on êcere blisse rixigende, vuldrað.

Bēda, se snotera Engla þeōða lāreov, þises hālgan lif endebyrdlice mid vulerfullum hērungum ægder ge āfter ānealdre gerecednisse ge āfter leōðlicre giddunge āvrāt. ðs sæde sōðlice Bēda, þæt se cādiga Cūðberht, þá þá he vās eahta vintra cild, arn, svá svá him his nýtenlice yld tihte, plegende mid his efenealdum; ac se âlmihtiga god volde stýran þære nýtennisse his gecorenum Cūðberhte þurh mynegunge gelimplices lāreóves. Þá sende he him tò ān þrivintre cild, þæt hit his dyslican plegan mid stādīgum vordum vislice þreāde. Sōðlice þæt foresæde þrivintre cild þone gamenigendan Cūðberht befrān: “Tò hvý underþeōdst þu þe silfne þisum idelan plegan, þu þe eart fram gode gehālgōd mid rōderlicum vurdmynte? ne gedafenað bisceope, þæt he beó folces mannum gelic! gesvic, Iā leōf, svá unpæslices plegan, and geþeōd þe tò gode, þe þe tò bisceope his folce geceās, þam þu scealt heofonan rices infār geopenjan”. Hvāt Cūðberht þá git mid his plegan forð arn, ōð hāt his lāreóv, mid biterum tearum dreórilice vepende, ealra þera cildra plegan færlice gestilde! Vitōdlice eall se cilda heāp volde þæs ānes cildes dreórignisse gefrēfrjan; ac hi ealle ne mihton mid heora frōfre his dreórignisse ādvāscan, ær þan þe Cūðberht hit mid ærfāstum

14. leasvena, *Wh.* — 24. lif endebyrdlice] lyfjende gebyrdlice, *MS. emendationem Thorpio debemus.* — 27. Cūðberhtus, *Th.*, *semper fere; syllabam us deleui.* — 28. tyhte, *Th.* — 32. gamenigendan, *Th.*



cossum gegladode and he silf siððan æfter þæs cildes mynegunge on heálicere gestáðignisse symle þurhvumode.

Æfter þisum veard þæs eáðigan Cúðberhtes cneów mid heardum gesvelle álæfed, svá þát he mid cruccum his fêdunge undervredode. Þá 5 gesát he sumê dagê under sunbeáme and his scancan badode; him com þá ridende tó sum árvurðe ridda, sittende on snávhvitum horse, and he silf mid hvitum gyrlum befangen vās, and he þone hálgan mid gesibsumum vordum svæslicce grêtte, biddende, þát he him dāgviste gedafenlice tȳðode. Cúðberht þá tó þam engle ánmóðlice cvād: "Ic volde þine 10 þenunge silf nu gearejan, gif ic me mid fêdunge serjan mihte: min ádlige cneów is yfelê gehāft: þát ne mihte nān læcevyrt áviht gelidjan, þeáh þe heó gelóme tó gelêð vare". Þá gelihte se cuma, and his cneów grāpode mid his hálvendum handum, and hét hine niman hvætene smêðman and on meolce vyllan, and svá mid þære hætān þát tōþundene lim 15 gevrīðan; and æfter þisum vordum his hors gestrād, on þam siðfāte, þe he þider com, áveg fêrende. Hvāt þá Cúðberht æfter þæs engles lāre his cneów badode, and he sōna gesundfull his fāreldes breác, and ongeat, þát god þurh his engel hine geneósode, se þe iū ær þone blindan Tobian þurh his heáhengel Raphahel mihtelice onleóhte.

20 Eft se hálga Cúðberht, þá þe he vacode mid hirdemannum on felda on his geógāde, þá geseah he heofonas opene, and englas gelæddon Aigdānes bisceopes sáwle mid miclum vundrum in tó þære heofonlican myrhde. Hvilon eác Cúðberht fêrde geond land bodjende godes geleáfan: þá for unvedere gecirde he tó sumes hirdes cytan, þe stōð fāste 25 on þam vêstene, þe he oferfêrde, and getigde his hors þær binnon. Þá, mid þam þe he his gebedu sang, þá tār þát hors þát þāc of þære cytan hrōfe, and feóll áðūne svylce of þam hrōfe ān vearm hlāf mid his syflincege: he þá gebancode gode þære sande and mid þære hine silfne gereordode.

30 Se eáðiga Cúðberht æfter þan ealle vorulðþing eallunga forlêt and mid þeávum hine silfne tó munuclife geþeódde, and he brādlice, siððan he muuc vās, veard gesett muuca þēn, þát he cumena hūses gȳmde and mynsterlicum cumum geþensum vāre. Þá āt sumum sælc on vintres dāge him com tó godes engel on cuman hive, and Cúðberht hine mid 35 ealre cumlīdnisse underfēng. Þá gecirde he ūt ymbe þæs cuman þenunge; ac he ne gemêtte nænne cuman, þá þá he inn com, ac lāgon þri heofonlice hlāfas on liljan beorhtnisse scinende, and on rōsan brāde stȳmende, and on svācce svētre þonne beóna hunig. Þá sceávode se hálga Cúðberht on þam snāve gehvār, hvider se cuma sidigende fêrde; ac þá þá 40 he nāne fōtsvadu on þam snāve ne geseah, þá ongeat he, þát se cuma vās engel and nā mann, se þe þone heofonlican fōðan him brohte, and þās eordlican ne rōhte.

Þes foresæda halga man vās gevnūd, þát he volde gān on niht tó sæ, and standan on þam sealtum brimme óð his svuran, singende his 45 gebedu. Þá on sumere nihte hlosnōde sum óðer muuc his fāreldes, and mid sleacre stālcunge his fōtsvadum fyligde, óð þát hi begen tó sæ becōmon. Þá dide Cúðberht, svá his gevuna vās, sang his gebedu on sælicere ȳðe standende óð þone svuran, and siððan his cneóvu on þam

ceosle gebýgde ástrehtum handbredum tō heofenlicum rōdere. Ene þā cōmon tvegen seolas of selicum grunde, and mid heora flýse his fēt drygdon, and mid heora blāde his leomu badōdon, and siddan mid beācnē his blētsunge bādon, liegende āt his fōtum on fealevum ceosle. Þā Cūðberht þā sælican nýtenu on sund āsende mid sōðre blētsunge 5 and on merigenlicre tide his mynster gesōhte. Veard þā se munuc miclum āfyrht and ādlig; on ærnemerigen hine geeādmētte tō þās hālgan cneóvum biddende, þāt he his ādl eallunga āflygde and his fyreviðnisse fāderlice gemiltsōde. Se hālgā þā sōna andvyrde: “Ic þinum gedvylde dearnunge miltsige, gif þu þā gesihtu mid svigan bediglast, óð þāt min 10 sāvul heonon sidige, of andveardum life geladōð tō heofonum”. Cūðberht þā mid gebede his sceāveres seócnisse gehalde, and his fyrvites ganges gylt forgeaf.

Fela vundra vurdon gevorhte þurh þone hālgan Cūðberht; ac ve villad for sceortnisse sume forsuvjan, þý lās þe þeós racu eóv tō lang 15 þynce. Vitōðlice Cūðberht fērde, svā svā his gevuna vās, embe geleāffulra lāra bodunge, þāt he þam ungelæredan folce lifes veg tæhte: þā fleāh sum earn ātforan him on side, and he his gefēran befrinan ongan, hvā hi tō þam dāge āfēðan sceolde? þā cvād his gefēra, þāt he gefyrn smeāde, hvar hi bigleofan biddan sceoldon, þā þā hi þā fare 20 fērðon būton viste. Cūðberht þā him tō geanes cvād: “Lā hvāt se ālmihtiga god mæg for eāðe unc þurh þisne earn ātfore sceāvjan, se þe iū ær Helian āfēðde þurh þone sveartan hrāmn, ær he tō heofonum sidōde”. Hi þā fērðon forð sidigende, and ene se earn on þam ófre gesūt, mid fisce geflogen, þone he þær rihte gefēng. Þā cvād se hālgā 25 tō his gefēran: “Irn tō þam earne and him of ānim þās fisses dæl, þe he gefangen hāfð, unc tō gereorde; si lof þam ālmihtigan, þe unc þurh þisne fugol fēðan volde! syle svā þeāh sumne dæl þam earne tō edleāne his gesvines”.

Hi þā āfter gereorde on heora veg fērðon, and Cūðberht þam folce 30 fāgere bodōde, þāt hi vāre vāron við deóflles syrvum, þý lās þe he mid leásunge heora geleāfan āvyrðe, and fram þære bodunge heora mōð ābrude. Þāt folc þā fāgerlice ongan forð āræsan betvux þisere myne-gunge, miclum bepæht, þāt hi þære lāre tō lyt gýmðon. Hvāt se svicola feónd hi sviðe bedydrōde, svylce þær sum hūs sōðlice forburne, brast- 35 ligende mid brandum, gedvimorlice svā þeāh. Þā volde þāt folc þāt fýr ādvāscan, gif hit ænig vāta vanjan mihte; ac þās hālgan andveardnis eāðelice ācvencte þās deóflles dyderunge, þe hi dvollice fyligdon, and þās lifes vord lythvon gýmðon. Þāt folc þā ofsceamōð ongean cirde tō þære lāre, þe hi ær forlētōn, biddende āt þam lāreóve lidre miltsunge, 40 þāt hi his lāre ær tō lyt gýmðon, þā þā he þā fræcednisse him beforan sæde.

Cūðberht svā þeāh on óðrum timan eallbirnende hūs āhredde við fýres dara mid hālgum bēnum, and þone vindes blād āveg flygde, se þe ær for oft þone ættrian flān deófllicre costunge on him silfum ā- 45 dvāscete þurh gescildnisse sōðes drihtnes. He volde gelōme leóðum bodjan on fyrenum lande unforhtigende: hvāt him þā geūde se ālmihtiga god fāgerre getyngnisse þam folce tō lāre, and him men ne mihton heora

môð behýðan; ac hi eádmôðlice him geandetton heora digelnisse, and elles ne dorston, and be his dihte digellice bétton. Sum ævfást man eác svylce hāfde micle cýððe tō þam hālgan Cúðberhte, and gelômlíce his lāre breác: þa getimôðe his vife vîrs þonne hi bedorfte, þāt heó purh  
 5 vóðnisse miclum vās gedrēht. Þā com se ævfāsta tō þam eádigan Cúðberhte, and he vās on þam timan tō prafoste geset on þam munuc-  
 life, þe is Lindisfarneá gehāten. Þā nēmlice he for sceame him openlice secgan ne volde, þāt his ævfāste vîf on þære vóðnisse lāg, ac bād,  
 þāt he āsende sumne brōðor, þāt he hire gerihtu gedôn mihte, ær þan  
 10 þe heó of life gelæd vurde: þā viste Cúðberht eall be þam vife, and volde purh hine silfne heó sōna geneósjan, forþan þe heó ær þan ævfāst  
 leofôðe, þeáh þe se unsif hire svā gelumpe. Þā began se ver dreórig vëpan, anþracjende þās ungelimpes; Cúðberht hine þā mid vordum ge-  
 frēfrôðe, cvād, þāt se deófol þe hire derjan volde, on his geneósunge  
 15 hi forlætan sceolde, and mid micelre fyrhtu āveg fleón, and þāt vîf mid gevitte vel sprecende ongean him tōgeanes gān, and his bridel onfôn. Hit gelamp be þās lāreoves vordum, þāt þāt vîf hine gevittig mid  
 vordum grētte, bād, þāt heó mōste him mete gearejan, and cýððe hū se deófol hi dearnunga forlêt, and svide forhtigende fleámes cēpte, þā  
 20 þā se hālgā þider siðôðe.

Cúðberht se hālgā siddan gefremôðe mihtiglice vundra on þam mynstre vunjende; began þā on môðe miclum smeágan, hū he þās folces lof forfleón mihte, þý lās þe he vurde tō hlisfull on vorulde, and þās heofonlican lofes fremde være. Volde þā ānstandende ancorlif ādreógan  
 25 on digelnisse eallunga dróhtnan; fêrde þā tō Farneá on flóvendre ýðe: þāt igland is eall bevorpen mid sealtum brimme, on sæ middan, þāt við innan eall ær þam fîrste mid sveartum gāstum svide vās āfýlled, svā þāt menn ne mihton þā moldan bûgjan for þām vrācon sveartra  
 30 þam āðelan compan, and he þær āna vunôðe, orsorh heora andan purh ālmihtigne god. Þā vās þāt igland mid eallē bedæled vāteres vynsum-  
 nisse on þām vëstum clúðum; ac se hālgā ver þā sōna hêt þā heardnisse svide holjan on middan þære flôre his fāgeran botles: and þær vāter-  
 ædre vynsum āsprang, vërod on svācce, þam vere tō brýce, se þe  
 35 hvilon vāter tō vinlicum svācce vundorlice āvende, þā þā hit volde god. Se hālgā þā hêt him bringan sæd, volde on þam vëstene vāstmes til-  
 jan, gif hit svā geûde se ālmihtiga god, þāt he mid his fôðum hine fêðan mōste. He seóv þā hvæte on besvuncenum lande; ac hit tō vāstme  
 āspringan ne mihte, nē furþon mid gārse gróvende nās. Þā hêt he him  
 40 here bringan tō sæde, and ofer ælene timan þā eorðan seóv: hit veóx þā mid vynne and vel geripôðe. Þā voldon hrāmnas hine behreáfjau  
 āt his gedeorfum, gif hi dorston svā; þā cvād se hālgā tō þām heard-  
 nebbum: “Gif se ālmihtiga eóv þises geûde, brúcad þæra vāstma and me ne biddað; gif he þonne eóv þises ne getidôðe, gevítad āveg, vāl-  
 45 hreóve fugelas, tō eóvrum êdele of þisum iglande”. Hvāt þā hrāmnas þā ricene flugon ealle tō somne ofer þone sealtne brim, and se hālgā  
 þā his gesvînces breác. Eft þā siddan ôðre tvegen svearte hrāmnas siðlice cōmon, and his hūs tæron mid heardum bile, and tō neste bæron

2. eavfást, *Th.* — 5. eavfāsta, *Th.* — 8. ne volde] *deest*; *Th.* *voluit* forsceamôðe, *male.* — 9. he hire] *he deest.* — 28. vrācon = vrācum; vracau, *Th.*



heora briddum tō hlyvde: þās cāc se cādiga mid ealle ālygde of þam ēdele mid ānum vorde; ac ān þæra fugela eft fleógende com ymbe þri dagas þearle dreórig, flōh tō his fótum frides biddende, þāt he on þam lande libban mōste symle unscādīg, and his gefēra samod. Hwāt þā se hālga him þās geāde, and hi lustbære þāt land gesōhton and brohton 5 þam lāreove lāc tō mēde, svīnes rysle his scōn tō gedreóge, and hi þær siddan unscādige vunedon.

Þā volde se hālga sum hūs getimbrjan tō his brȳcum mid his gebrōdra fultume: þā bād he hi ānre sylle, þāt he mihte þāt hūs on þā sǣhealfe mid þære underleccan. Þā gebrōdru him behēton, þāt hi voldon 10 þāt treov, þonne hi eft cōmen, him gebrigan: þā cōmon hi, svā svā hi cvædon, and vurdon svā þeah þās treoves ungemyndige; ac se ālmihtiga god his vās gemyndig, and him þā sylle silf āsende mid þam sǣlicum flōde, and þāt flōd hi āvearp þær, þær he silf smeāde þāt hūs tō ārærenne on þam sealtum ofre. Þā vunode se hālga ver manegu gear on 15 þam ancorlife svidelice stīde, and hine geneósodon gelōme ævfāste menn and he his lāre heora lif gerihtlæhton.

Þā com tō him sum abbudisse, Ālflæd gehāten, þās cyninges svuster Ecgfrīdes, volde his mynegungum hire mōd getrymman. þā betvux heora spræce began heō tō hālsigenne þone hālgan ver, þāt he sceolde 20 hire secgan, hū lange hire brōdor Ecfrīd mōste his rices brūcan. Þā andvyrde hire se hālga mid tvilicre spræce and cvād: “For nāhte bȳð geteald ānes geāres lust þær þær se svarta deād onsigende bȳð”. Þā undergeat heō, þātte hire brōdor ne mōste his lifes brūcan ofer þam ānum geāre, and þær rihte dreóriglice vepende hine befrān: “Lā leóf, 25 sāge me, hvā sceal his rice onfōn, þonne he brōdor nāfd nē he bearn ne belæfd?” Þā cvād se hālga ver eft tō þam mædene: “Se ālmihtiga scippend hāfd gehealden sumne gecorene þisere leode tō cyninge, and se bȳð þe svā leóf, svā nu is se oðer”. Þā gedyrstlæhte þāt mæden, þāt heō him þā git tō spræce and cvād: “Mistlice smeagad manna 30 heortan: sume vilnjad gepingde þisere vorulde; sume gefyllad heora fracedan lustas, and hi ealle siddan sorhlice vādhljad. — þu forsihtst þone heālican vurdmynt, and þe is leófre on þisum vācum scrāfum, þonne þu on heālicum bisceopsetle sitte”. Þā cvād se vitega, þāt he vyrde nære svā micles hādes nē þās heāhsetles; “ac svā þeah nān man 35 godes miht ne forflȳhd on nānum heólstrum heofonan oðde eorðan oðde sæ þriddan! ic gelyfe svā þeah, gif se ālmihtiga me hæt þās hādes beón, þāt ic eft mōte þis igland gesēcan āfter tvegra geara ymbryne, and þises ēdeles brūcan. — Ic bidde þic, Ālflæd, þāt þu uncre spræce on minum life nānum ne āmeldige”. 40

Āfter þisum vordum veard gemōt gehāfd, and Ecgfrīd þær on gesāt, and Peodorus, þises iglandes archebisceop, mid manegum oðrum gepungenum vitum, and hi ealle ānmōdlice þone cādigan Cūðberht tō bisceope gecuron. Þā sendon hi sōna gevritu mid þam ærende tō þam eādigan vere; ac hi ne mihton hine of lās mynstre gebrigan: þā reov 45 se cynig silf, Ecgfrīd, tō þam iglande, and Trumvine bisceop, mid oðrum ævfāstum verum, and hi þone hālgan svide hālsodon, heora cneōvu bȳgdon, and mid tearum bædon, oð þāt hi hine vependne of þam vèstene ātugon tō þam sinode samod mid him, and he þone hād heora



hæse underfēng, svā svā hit gefyrn ær gesæd vās þurh þās cildes mūd and þās mæran bisceopes Boisiles, þe him mid sōðre vītegunge his lifes endebyrdnisse sæde. On þam ylcan geāre veard eac ofslāgen Ecgfrīd se ādela cyning on his unsīde, þā þā he on Peohtum begaƿn tō feoh-  
 5 tenne tō dystelīce ofer drihtnes villan, and his cīfeshorena brōðor siddan rīxōde, se þe for wīsdōme gevende tō Scottum, þāt he ālpeōdig on lāre gefuge. Þā vās gefylled seō forespræc, svā svā se hālga ver sæde þam mædene be hire gebrōðrum ær he bisceop være.

Hvāt þā siððan se hālga Cūðberht Lindisfarnensiscre scīre gelad-  
 10 unge leōðbisceop mid ealre gecnyrdnisse his folces gýmde tō efenlæcunge þæra eādīgra apostola, and hī mid singalnm gebedum gescilde vīd deōfol, and mid hālvendum mynegungum tō heofonum tyhte, and he svā leofōde, svā svā he silf lærde, and ā his bodunge mid bysnungum āstealde, and eac mid vundrum vel geglengde, and mid sōðre lufe symle  
 15 gesvätte, and gemetegōde mid miclum gefylde, and vās svide ēstfull on ælcere spræce. He nolde āvendan his gevunelican bigleofan, nē his gevædu þe he on vēstene hāfde; ac þā stiðnisse his stearcan bigleofan betvux lævedum folce on his life gecheōld. He vās svide velīg vādum and þearfum, and symle him silfum svide hafenleās.

20 Þā gevorhte he fela vundra eac binnan þam fīrste, þe he bisceop vās: Mid hālegum vātere he gehælde sum vīf, þās ealdormannes æve, fram earmlicere cōde, and heō sōna gesund him silfum þēnōde. Eft on þære ylcan tide he mid elē smīrōde ān licgende mæden on langsumum sære þurh hefigtimum heāfodece, and hire sōna vās bet. Sum ævfāst  
 25 ver vās eac yfelē gehāft and lāg āt fordsīde, his frēōndum orvēne: þā hāfde heora sum hāligne hlāf, þone þe se eādīga ver ær geblētsōde, and he þāne þær rihte on vāter bedýpte and his ādlīgum mæge on þone mūd begeat, and he þær rihte þære ādle gestilde. Eac on ōðrum timan sum ādlīg cniht færlīce veard gefērōd ātforan þam vitan, þā þā he mid  
 30 lāre geond þāt land fērde: þā bædon þā bærmenn his blētsunge georne, and he þær rihte þone cniht ārærde, svā þāt he gesundfull siðōde on his fōtum, se þe on bære þīder geboren vās. Sum earm mōder un- eādēlice bār sāmencu cild svide dreōrig on þam ylcan vege þe se vita fērde: þā besārgōde he þære sorhfullan mēder and gesvæslice hire sunu  
 35 cyste, cvād, hāt hire cild gesund beōn sceolde and eall hīvisc hælde brūcan; and þās vītegan vord vurdon gefyllede.

Ālflæd þā eft, þāt ādele mæden, þone hālgan lāreōv tō hire geladōde: þā gesāt he āt mýsan miclum onbryrde; he beseah tō heofonum and his seax āvearp. Þā āxōde seō eādīge fæmne, hvý he svā hrādlice  
 40 his gereord forlēte? þā cvād se bisceop mid ābryrdum mōde: “Efne nu ic geseah englas ferjan gesælīglice of þīnum bōclande tō heālcīere heofonan mid hālgum sange, and his nama þe byð ardlice gecýd on ærnemertjen, þonne ic offrige gode þā lifīcan lāc on geleāffulre cyrcan”. Hit veard þā gevidmærsōd, svā svā se vītega cvād, þāt hīredmann þurh  
 45 holdrædenne þā sume āc āstāh, and his orf læsvōde mid treōvenum helme, and he hearde feōll, gevāt of vorulde mid vuldre tō gode for þære hylde his heordrædenne.

Hvā māg æfre ealle gereccan þā mīhtigan tæcnu þīses hālgan veres,

17. gevæda, Th. — 40. Efne ic nu geseah englas ferjan] *Cum qui ab angelis ad coelum apportetur, nullibi nominetur, aut pro Efne legendum Esne, aut esne inter ic et geseah inserendum esse censeo.*

hû oft he eádelice ádlige gehælde, and þá sveartan gâstas symle  
áflygde, and sægra manna fordsíð foregleáv sæde, vis þurh vitegunge  
visdómes gâstes! Þá vunóde sum sacerð sviðe gelýfed on ancersetle  
áfter his lare, and on gehvylcum geære hine geneósode, Herebriht ge- 5  
hâten, hohfull on móde. Cúðberht þá sôna hine on sundron gespræc,  
cvād þæt he þá sceolde svidlice befrinan his uýðpearfuisse ær his næxtan  
däge; cvād þæt he ne móste on menniscum life hine eft geseón of þam  
andveardum däge. Herebreht þá sôna sviðe hohfull veard, and feóll  
him tó sôtum mid flóvendum tearum, bād, þæt he móste mid him síðjan  
tô heofonlicum þrymme of þisum gevinne, svâ svâ he on life his lare 10  
gehýrsumóde. Hvât þá se bisceop his cneóvu gebýgde tó þisere bêne  
mid bliðum móde, and síððan þone sacerð sôna gefrêfróde, cvād, þæt  
him geúðe se álmihtiga vealdend, þæt hî tósomne síððan môston of  
þisum earfoðnissum tó êcere myrhde. Herebreht þá hám gevende, and  
on legerbedde licgende ábád þæs ôðres geendunge mid ádligum limum. 15  
Cúðberht se hálga þá sviðe onette tó þam ancorsetle, þe he ær gesât,  
þurh hálige mynegunge mihtiges drihtnes; volde on þam lande his lif  
geendjan þær, þær he ær lange libbende dróhtnóde: and he on þam  
lande þá gelæded veard on his fordsíðe sviðe fûs tó gode on þam  
þriddan geære his biscophâdes, and on þisum däge tó drihtne gevât, 20  
and Hereberht samod, se hálga sacerð, svâ svâ he on life ær geleornóde  
þurh godes gâst mid góðum villan. His lic veard bebyrged on Lindis-  
farnensiscere cyrcan: þær vurdon gevorhte vundra forfela þurh gear-  
nunga his eádigan lifes. Þá gelicóde hit þam leóðbisceope Eáðberhte  
silfum, his áftergengan, þæt he his lichaman up þá gelogóde on þam 25  
endlifan geære his geendunge: þá veard þæt hálige lic hál on eorðan  
gemét gesundfull licgende, svylce he slæpende være, liðebýge on limum,  
svâ svâ he gelêd väs.

Sî vuldor and lof þam velegan drihtne, se þe his gecorenan svâ  
cystelice vurðad áfter deáðlicum life mid him libbendne á on êcnisse 30  
ealra vorulda. âmen.

---

11. cneóva, *Th.* — 30. libbende, *Th.*

---

## **Additamentum.**

---

*Hunc in Sancti Cuthberhti honorem atque memoriam a monacho aliquo scriptum habitumque sermonem, qui maxime memorabilem censeant, non deerunt lectores. Nimirum per totum fere opus ille Saxon-  
5 solum conspicitur auditurque, sed universa etiam magis poetica est dictio quam prosaica. Sermonis igitur auctorem aut suo Marte versus fecisse, aut ex poetæ alicujus carmine depromsisse, nemo infitias ibit. Sed qui sermonem diligentius attentoque animo fuerit perscrutatus, auctorem versus suos ex poemate aliquo exscripsisse non  
10 dubitabit: sunt enim illa poeticae linguae ornamenta neque certis illis regulis normisque destituta, neque per totum sermonem aequè frequenti manu dispersa, ut fieri solet, si quis inspiratione quadam, absque tamen consilio stylo exornato scribere voluerit; sed versus singuli, iidemque aut integri pæne optimeque conservati, aut leviter  
15 tantum corrupti, prosaici sermonis partibus ita inmixti sunt, ut facillime excidi possint.*

*Carminis igitur ipso sermone vetustioris auctor quis fuerit, si quaeris, difficile est responsu. Qui ipsius sermonis exordio momenti aliquid adjudicarit, Bêdam venerabilem carminis auctorem fuisse, forsitan arbitretur. Sed Bêdam Cuthberhti vitam prius versu heroico,  
20 postmodum plano sermone, utramque tamen latine scripsisse, omnes sciunt; quo tamen haud quaquam contendere potest, Bêdam nullo modo Anglicis quoque versibus Cuthberhti facta atque miracula quae dicuntur, panxisse, vel pangere saltem potuisse, quum ex literis cujusdam  
25 Cuthberhti monachi et Bêdae discipuli ad amicum Cuthvinum scriptis, Bêdam venerabilem Anglica quoque carmina excudisse, edocti simus. Expressis enim vero verbis haec dicit Cuthberhtus monachus: "Canebat (Bêda scilicet morti jamjam proximus) sententiam beati Pauli apostoli: HORRENDUM EST INCIDERE IN MANUS DEI  
30 VIVENTIS, et multa alia de scripturis sacris, et in nostra quoque lingua, hoc est Anglicana, ut erat doctus in nostris carminibus, non nulla dixit; nam et tunc hoc dictum Anglico sermone componens multum compunctus*

---

26. carmina excudisse] In catalogo librorum a Bêda conscriptorum Anglicum de S. Cuthberhti vita carmen non legi, parvi refert; ejusdem enim versio evangelii S. Johannis Anglica, quam ultimis vitae diebus in ecclesiae utilitatem discipulis dictaverat, pari modo excidit.

*ajebat: Ante necessarium exitum prudentior quam opus fuerit nemo existit ad cogitandum: videlicet hinc antequam proficiscatur anima, quid boni vel mali egerit; qualiter post exitum judicanda fuerit. — In istis autem diebus duo opuscula multum memoria digna facere studebat, evangelium 5 scilicet S. Johannis in nostram linguam ad utilitatem ecclesiae convertit, et de libris notarum Isidori episcopi excerptiones quasdam, dicens: Nolo ut pueri mei mendacium legant et in hoc post obitum meum sine fructu laborent". Cf. Vita Bêdae, auctore Cuthberhto, ed. Wheloc. in praefacione ad hist. eccles. 10*

*At Bêda carminis Beati Cuthberhti vitam collaudantis utrum fuerit auctor, aut quisvis alius, jamjam in medio relinquimus; nunc tu bet potius, qui aut integri ex homiliu depromi, aut qui levi adhibita correctura possint reparari versus communicare cum lectoribus.*

*Pag. 78, lin. 4.*

Pā gesāt he sumé dægê under sunbeáme,  
 his scancau scirum sciman badôde:  
 Him pâ sum ridda com ridende tō,  
 sittende on sviftum snāhvritum horse,  
 and silf mid hvitum vās hrāglum befangen. 5  
 . . . . . he þone hālgan (pā gên)  
 mid gesibsumum vordum svæslicce grêtte,  
 bād, þāt he him dāgviste gedāfenlice tidôde.  
 He pâ tō þam engle cvād ānmōdlice:  
 Ic þe svæsendu volde silf nu gearcjan, 10  
 gif ic me mid fêdunge fêrjan mihte:  
 min ādlige cneôv is yfelê gehāfted,  
 þāt ne mihte nān læcevyrt gelīdan āviht,  
 þeah þe heô gelôme tō gelêd være.

*Pag. 78, lin. 47.*

Sang his gebedu on sælicre yðe, 15  
 standende ôð þone svuran on sealtum brime,  
 and his cneôvu on ceosle gebýgde,  
 āstrehtum handbredum tō heofonlicum rôdore.

*Pag. 79, lin. 1.*

. . . . . cſne pâ tvegen cōmon  
 seolas snellice of sælicum grunde, 20  
 and mid heora flýse his fêt drygedon,  
 and mid heora blæde his leomu bādôdon,  
 and siððan bædon mid bācnê his blêtsunge,  
 ligende āt his fōtum on fealevum ceosle.  
 Pā he sōna pâ sælican nýtenu 25  
 on sund sende mid sôdre blêtsunge,

4. judicanda fuerit] Hoc Anglicum Bêdae carmen alteri operis hujus parti reservavimus.

2. scirum sciman] apposui. — 4. sviftum] apposui. — 5. hrāglum] gyrlum, MS. — 10. þe svæsendu] þine þênunge, MS. — 16. on sealtum brime] apposui, secundum. 78, 44. — 20. snellice] apposui. — 25. he sōna] Cudberhtus, MS.



and on mergenlicre tide his mynster gesöhte.  
 Veard þā se munuc miclum āfyrht,  
 and ādlig on ærnerigen hine geeādmōde,  
 tō þās hālgan cneovum . . . . .  
 bād, þāt he his ādl eallunga āflygde, 5  
 and his fyrevitnisse fāderlice gemiltsōde.  
 Se hālgā þā sōnā him audvyrde:  
 Ic þinum gedvylde dearnunga miltsige,  
 gif þu þā gesihðe mid svīgan bediglast  
 oð þāt sāvōl min heonan sīdige, 10  
 of andveardum life gelaðōd tō heofnum.

*Pag. 79, lin. 16.*

Fērde se vītega, svā svā his gevuna vās,  
 ymbe geleāffulra lāra bodunge,  
 þāt he ungelāredum leódum lifes veg tæhte.  
 þā fleāh sum earn āt foran him on sīde, 15  
 and he his gefēran befrīnan ongan,  
 hvā hi tō þam fārelde āfēdan sceolde?  
 þā cvād his gefēra, þāt he gefyrn smeāde,  
 hvar hī bigleofan biddan sceoldon,  
 þā þā hi þā fare fērdon būton viste. 20  
 Cūðberht þā him tōgeanes cūðlice cvād:  
 “Lā hvāt se ālmihtiga god foreāde mæg  
 unc þurh þisne earn ātforesceāvjan,  
 se þe iū ær Elian āfēdde  
 þurh þone sveartan hrāmn, ær he tō heofnum sīdōde”. 25  
 Hi þā furdor fērdon, fordsīdigende,  
 and efne se earn on þam oðre gesāt,  
 mid fisce geflogen, þe he on flōde begrāp.  
 þā se folccūða tō his gefēran cvād:  
 “Irn tō þam earne and him of ānim 30  
 þās fīsces frumdæl, þe he gefangen hāfd,  
 unc tō gereorde. Si lof þam ālmihtigan,  
 þe unc þurh þisne fugel fēdan volde!  
 sylle svā þeāh sumne dæl eac  
 þam earne tō edleāne his earfōdgesvīnces. 35  
 Cūðberht þā þam folce fāgere bodōde,  
 þāt hi dyrstige væron við deóðles syrnum,  
 þý lās þe he mid leāsunge heora geleāfan āvyrde,  
 and fram þære mynegunge heora mōd ābrugde;  
 ac þāt folc ongan ford ārēsan 40  
 betvux þisre mynegunge, miclum bepæht,  
 þāt hi þære lāre tō lyt gýmdou:  
 hvāt þā se svicola feōnd hī svide bedydrōde,  
 svylce þær fýres hæte hūs forburne,

7. him] *apposui*. — 12. Fērde se vītega] Vitōðlice Cūðberht fērde, *MS.* —  
 14. þam ungelāredum folce, *MS.* — 17. fārelde] dāge, *MS.* — 21. cūðlice]  
*apposui*. — 26. furdor] *apposui*. — 28. þe he on flōde begrāp] þone he þær  
 rihte gefēng, *MS.* — 31. frumdæl] dæl, *MS.* — 34. eac] *apposui*. — 35.  
 earfōd] *adposui*. — 37. dyrstige] vāre, *MS.* — 44. fýres hæte] *apposui*.

brastligende mid brandum . . . . .  
 . . . . . gedvimorlice svà þeah.  
 Þà volde þæt folc þæt fýr advæscan,  
 gif hit ænig vāta vanjan mihte;  
 ac þās hālgan andveardnis eāde æcvenete 5  
 deofles dyderunge, þe hi dvollice fyligdon  
 and þās lifes vord lythvon gýmdon.  
 Þæt folc þa ofsceamōd ongean cyrde  
 tō þās leofan lāre, þe hi forlēton ær,  
 biddende āt þam lāreove līdre miltunge, 10  
 þæt hi his lāre ær tō lyt gýmdon,  
 þā þa he þa frācednisse him beforan sæde.  
 He on ōdruū timan callbirnende  
 hūs āhredde mid hālgum bēnum,  
 við fýres dare . . . . . 15  
 and þone viundes blæd āveg flygde.  
 se þe ær for oft þone ættrian flān  
 deoflicre costunge advæsete on him siltum  
 þurh gescildnisse sōðes scippendes.  
 He þa volde gelūme leōdum bodjan 20  
 on fyrenūm lande unforhtigende:  
 hvāt him þa geūde se ālmihtiga  
 fāgerre getyngnisse tō folces lāre,  
 and him men ne mihton heora mōd behýðan:  
 ac hi eādmōdlice him geandetton 25  
 heora digelnisse, ne dorston elles,  
 and be his dihte digellice bēttōn.

Pag. 80, lin. 17.

Hit gelamp be þās leofan lāreoves vordum,  
 þæt þæt við hine gevittig mid vordum grētte,  
 bād, þæt heō mōste him mete gearcjan, 30  
 cýðde, hū se deofol hi dearnuga forlēt,  
 and svide forhtigende fleāmes cēpte,  
 þa þa se hālgā hēr sidōde.  
 Cudberht se hālgā siddan gefremede  
 Mihteglice vuudru on þam mynstre vunjende. 35  
 Began þa on mōde mielum smeāgan,  
 hū he þās folces lof forlēcōn mihte.  
 Volde þa ānstandende ancorlif  
 ādreōgan, on digelnisse callunga drōhtjan;  
 fērde þa tō Farnecā on flōvendre ýde: 40  
 þæt igland is eal bevorpen  
 mid sealtum brime on sæ middan,  
 Þæt við innan eal ær þam fīrste  
 mid sveartum gāstūm svide vās āfýlled,  
 svā þæt men ne mihton þa moldan buggjan 45  
 for þam searōvracūm sveartra deofla:

9. þās leofan] þære, MS. — 26. ne dorston elles] and elles ne dorston, MS. — 28. leofan] apposui. — 42. brime] brimme, MS. — 46. searo] apposui. — vracan, MS.

ac hi ealle þā endemes flugon,  
 and þāt igland eallunga rȳmdon  
 þam āðelan cēpan, þe þær āua vunōde,  
 orsorh heora andan þurh ālmihtigne god.  
 Þā vās þāt igland mid eallē bedæled 5  
 vāteres vȳsumnisse on þām vēstum clūdum:  
 ac se hālga ver hēt þā sōna  
 þa heardnisse svide holjan hārra clifa  
 on middan þære flōre his fāgran botles:  
 and þā vāterædre vȳsum āsprang, 10  
 vērod on svācce, þam vere tō brȳce,  
 se þe hvilum vāter tō vinlicum svācce  
 vunderlice āvende, þā þā hit volde god.

*Pag. 80, lin. 36.*

Se hālga þā hēt him bringan sæd,  
 volde on þam vēstene væstmes tiljan, 15  
 gif him svā geūde se ālmihtiga god,  
 þāt he mid his fōdum hine fēdan mihte;  
 he seōv þā hvæte, on besvuncenum lande,  
 ac hit tō vāstme gevendan ne mihte,  
 ne forþam mid gārse grōvende vās. 20  
 Þā bād he him here bringan tō sæde,  
 and ofer ælcne timan þā eorðan seōv:  
 hit veōx þā mid vȳnne and vel geripōde.  
 Þā voldon hrāmnas hine behreāfjan  
 āt his gedeorfum, gif hi dorstou svā; 25  
 þā cvād se hālga tō þām heardnebbum:  
 "Gif se ālmihtiga eōv geūde þises,  
 brūcād þās metes, and me ne biddad;  
 gif þonne tȳres baldor eōv þises ne getidōde,  
 gevitað āveg, vāhreōve fugelas, 30  
 tō eōvrum ēdele of þisum iglande".  
 Hvāt þā hrāmnas þā hraðe flugon  
 ealle tō somne ofer þone scaltan brim,  
 and se hālga þā his gesvīnces breāc.  
 Eft þā siððan ōdre tvegen 35  
 svearte hrāmnas siðlice cōmon,  
 and his hūs tæron mid heardum bilē,  
 and tō hūre hæron bryddum tō hlyvde:  
 þās eāc se eādiga mid eallē āflygde  
 of þam ēdele mid ānum vorde. 40  
 ac ān þæra fugela eft fleōgende com  
 ymbe þri dagas, þearle dreōrig,  
 fleāh tō his fōtum frides biddende,  
 þāt he on þam lande libban mōste  
 simle fācenleās, and his gefēra samod". 45  
 Hvāt þā se hālga him þās geūde,

8. hārra clifa] *apposui*. — 19. gevendan] *āspringan*, *MS.* — 28. þās metes] *þæra væstma*, *MS.* — 29. tȳres baldor] *apposui*. — 38. hūre] *neste*, *MS.* — 45. fācenleās] *unscādīg*, *MS.*

and hi lustbære þæt land gesóhton,  
[and] brohton þam láreówe lác tō mēde.

*Pag. 81, lin. 8.*

Þa wolde se hálga hús getimbrjan  
tō his brýcum mid gebróðra fultume.

*Pag. 81, lin. 13.*

. . . . . and him þa sylle 5  
self ásende mid þam sælicum flóde.

*Pag. 81, lin. 19.*

Volde þurh his mynegungum hire mōd getrymman.  
Þa began heó tō hálsgеune þone hálga ver.

*Pag. 81, lin. 26.*

. . . . . hvā sceal his rice onfōn,  
þonne he bróðor nāfd, nē he bearn ne belæfed? 10

*Pag. 81, lin. 30.*

Mistlice smeágað manna heortan:  
sume vilnað gepýngde þisere vorulde,  
sume gefyllað heora fracodan lustas,  
and hi ealle siððan sorhlice vādeljāð".  
Þa qrāð se vitega, þāt he vyrde nære 15  
svā micles hādes, ne þās heahsetles;  
"ac svā þeāh nān man godes miht forflýhd  
on nānum heólstrum, heofonan oððe eorðan  
oððe sæ þridðan".

*Pag. 81, lin. 38.*

Þāt ic eft mōte þis igland gesēcan, 20  
āfter tvegra geāra ymbrine [and] þises ēdeles brūcan.  
ic biððe þe, Ālflæd, þāt þu uncre spræce  
on minum life nānum ne āmeldige.

*Pag. 81, lin. 43.*

And hi ealle ānmōdlice  
þone eādigan Cūðberht euron tō bisceope. 25  
Þa sendon hi sōna sōðe gevirtu  
mid þam ærende tō þam eādigan vere,  
ac hi ne mihton hine of his mynstre gebringan.  
Þa reóv Ecgfrid silf tō þam iglande  
and Trumvire bisceop, mid treóvfāstum verum, 30  
and hi þone hálga hālsódon sviðe,  
býgdon heora cneóvu, bædon mid tearum,  
oð hi hine vēpende of þam vēstene ātungan  
tō þam sinode samod mid him,  
and he heora hæse þone hād genam. 35

25. tō bisceope euron, *MS.* — 26. sōðe] *apposui.* — 30. oðrum eav-  
fāstum, *MS.* — 31. sviðe halsodon, *MS.* — 32. heora cneova bygdon and  
mid tearum bædon, *MS.* — 33. oð þāt hi, *MS.* — 35. þone hād heora hæse  
underfēng, *MS.*



Pay. 82, lin. 12.

And mid hálvendum mynegungum tó heofonum tyhte.  
 [and] He svá leofóde svá svá he lærde silf,  
 [and] á his bodunge mid bysningum ástealde,  
 and eác mid vundrum vel geglengde,  
 [and] mid sóðre lufe symle gesvêtte, 5  
 [and] gemetegóde miclum geþylde,  
 and vās svide êstfull on ælcere spræce.  
 His gevunelican bigleofan he ávendan nolde,  
 nè his gevædu, þe he on vèstene háfde;  
 ac þá stídnisse his stearcan bigleofan 10  
 betvux lævedum folce on his life geheóld,  
 svide velig vādllum and þearfum  
 and simle him silfum svide hafenleás.  
 Þá gevorhte he fela vundra eác  
 binnan þam firste þe he biseop vās: 15  
 Mid hálgum vātere he sum viſ gehælde,  
 ealdormannes æve, fram earmlicre cōðe,  
 and heó sōna gesund him silfum þenōde;  
 Eft on þære ylcan tide he mid elē smyrōde  
 [an] ligende mæden on langsumum sære 20  
 þurh hefigtimum heáfodece, and hire sōna bet vās.  
 Sum ævfäst ver vās eác yfelē gebæfted,  
 his freóndum orvène on fordside lāg:  
 þá háfde heora sum hāligne hlāf,  
 þone þe se eádiga ver ær geblētsōde, 25  
 and he þone on vylspringes vāter bedýpte,  
 and his metruman mæge on þone mūd begeat,  
 and he eáðelice þære áðle gestilde.  
 Eác on óðrum tidum sum áðlig eniht  
 færlice veard geferōd átforan þam vitan, 30  
 þá þá he mid lāre geond þāt land fērde;  
 þá bædon þá barmenn his blētsunge georne,  
 and he mid cräfte þone eniht árærde,  
 svá þāt he fulhāl his fōtum siðōde,  
 se þe on bære þider geboren vās. 35  
 Sum earm mōder eác bār uneáðelice  
 sāmecucu cild svide dreórig  
 on þam ylcan vege, þe se vita fērde;  
 þá besārgōde he þære sorhfullan mēder,  
 and gesvæsliche hire sunu cyste, 40  
 evād, þāt hire sunu gesund siðjan sceolde,  
 and ealre hiviscere hælde brūcan,  
 and þās vitegan vurdon vord gefyllde.

2. silf lærde, *MS.* — 6. mid miclum, *MS.* — 8. He nolde ávendan his gevunelican bigleofan, *MS.* — 12. He vās svide, *MS.* — 16. he gehælde sum viſ, *MS.* — 17. þās ealdormannes, *MS.* — 23. and lāg on fordside his freóndum orvène, *MS.* — 26. þone on vylspringes] þone þær rihte on, *MS.* — 27. metruman] áðligum, *MS.* — 28. eáðelice] þær rihte, *MS.* — 30. átforan him? — 33. mid cräfte] þær rihte, *MS.* — 34. svá þāt he gesundfull siðōde on his fōtum, *MS.* — 36. eác *apposui.* — 41. þāt hire cild gesund beón sceolde, *MS.* — 42. eall hivisc, *MS.* — 43. vord vurdon, *MS.*

Ælflæd þā eft þāt æðele mæden  
 þone hālgan lāreow tō hire geladode:  
 þā gesāt he āt mýsan miclum onbryrded,  
 beseah tō heofonum and his seax aversearp.  
 þā seó eáðige fæmne áxode hine 5  
 hvý he svā rādlice his gereord forlæte?  
 þā abryrdum mōde se bisceop cvād:  
 “Efne nu ic esne geseah englas ferjan  
 sviðe bliðelice of þinum bōclande  
 tō heálicre heofenan mid hālgum sange; 10  
 and his nama þe býð nēst gecýðed  
 on ærnerigen, þonne ic offrige gode  
 þā liflican lāc on geleáfulre cyrcan”.  
 Þā veard gevidmærsod, svā svā se vitega cvād,  
 þāt hire hireman þurh holdrædenne 15  
 sume ac ástāh and his orf læsvode  
 mid treóvenum helme, and he hearde feóll,  
 gevāt of vorulde mid vuldre tō gode  
 for þære hylde his heordrædenne.  
 Hvā mæg æfre ealle gereccan 20  
 þā heálican tæcnu þises hālgan veres,  
 hū oft he eáðelice áðlige gehælde,  
 and þā sveartan gāstas symle áflygde,  
 and fægra manna forðsid foregleáw sæde,  
 vis þurh vitegunge visdōmes gāstes. 25  
 Þā vunode sacerð sviðe gelýfed  
 on ancorsetle áfter his lāre  
 and on gehvylcum geāre hine geneósode,  
 Herebriht hāten, hohfull on mōde.  
 Cūðberht þā sōna hine on sundron gespræc, 30  
 cvād, þāt he frymlice befrinan sceolde  
 his nýðþearfnisse ær his nēxtan dāge,  
 cvād, þāt he ne mōste on menniscum life  
 hine eft geseón of andveardum dāge.  
 Herebreht þā sōna sviðe hohfull veard, 35  
 feóll tō his fótum mid flōvendum tearum,  
 bād, þāt he mōste mid him sidjan  
 tō heofonlicum þrymme of þisum gevinne,  
 svā svā he on life his lāre folgode.  
 Ilvāt þā Cūðberht his cneóvu þā 40  
 gehýgde tō þisere bēne mid bliðum mōde,  
 and siððan þone sacerð sōna gefrēfrōde,  
 cvād, þāt him geūde se álmihtiga vealdend,  
 þāt hi tō somne sidjan mōston

4. he beseah, *MS.* — 5. þā áxode hine seó eáðige fæmne, *MS.* — 7. cvād se bisc. mid abryrd. mōde, *MS.* — 9. sviðe bliðelice] gesæliglicc, *MS.* — 11. nēst] ardlice, *MS.* — 14. Þā] Hit þā, *MS.* — 15. hire] *deest MS.* — 21. heálican] mihhtigan, *MS.* — 26. sum sacerð, *MS.* — 29. gehāten, *MS.* — 31. þāt he þā sceolde sviðlice befrinan, *MS.* — 34. of þam, *MS.* — 36. and feoll, *MS.* — 39. folgode] gehýrsumode, *MS.* — 40. Hvāt þā se bisceop his cneóva gebigde, *MS.*

of þisum earfoðnissum tō êcere myrðe  
 Herebreht þā heardlice hām gevende,  
 and on legerbedde licgende ābād  
 þās ôðres geendunge mid ādligum limum;  
 ac Cûðberht þā se hālga cûðelice 5  
 onette tō þam ancorsetle, þe he ær gesāt,  
 þurh hālige mynegunge mihtiges drihtnes;  
 volde on þam lande his lif geendjan  
 þær, þær he ær lange libbende drōhtnôðe.  
 And he on þam lande þā gelæded veard 10  
 on his forðside [svide] fūs tō gode,  
 [on þam þridðan geære his biscophādes,]  
 and on þam dāge tō drihte gevāt,  
 and Hereberht samod, se hālga sacerð,  
 svā svā he on life ær geleornôðe 15  
 þurh godes gāst, mid gōdum villan.  
 His lic bebyrged veard on Lindisfarena cyrcan:  
 þær vurdon gevorhte vundra fela  
 þurh gearnunga his eādigan lifes.  
 Þā gelicôðe [hit] þam leóðbisceope 20  
 Eāðberhte silfum, his āftergengan,  
 þāt he up gelogôðe þā his lichaman  
 on þam endlifstan geære his geendunge:  
 þā veard þāt hālige lic hāl [on eorðan] gemêtt  
 gesundfull licgende, svylce he slæpende være 25  
 liðebýge on limum, svā svā gelegd he vās.  
 Si vuldor and lof þam velegan drihtne,  
 se þe his gecorenan svā cystlice vurdað  
 āfter deāðlicum life, mid him libbendne  
 ā on êcnisse ealra vorulda. 30

*Carmen igitur a praedicatore excerptum reductumque esse in sermonem, qui haec attentiore animo perlegerit, nemo tandem dubitabit. Sed nos gratias habeamus monacho, et majores quidem pigro quam sedulo haberemus. Nam hujus de S. Cuthberhto carminis non solum notitiam sed permagnam etiam ejus partem haud dubie debemus concionatoris pigritiae, qui nimirum non nisi inertiae deditus carmen in Sancti sui honorem factum excerptisset, sed nobis vel primae, vel secundae tertiaeve notae sermonem scripsisset, quorum tamen sermonum nec nunc est, neque unquam fuit inopia. Itaque, unde monachi sermo ad finem properans nihil sit nisi carmen ipsum paultulo tantum variatum, non miraberis, ex quo enim altior animi affectus pulcherrime elucebat.*

*Praeter sermonem in S. Cuthberhti honorem ille quoque in S. Edmundi laudem confessoris sermo alliteratione exornatus est; ex quo partem ejus originem concludo. Quem tamen cum lectoribus vereor communicare, re his subtilissimis disquisitionibus obscurantur magis quam illuminentur. At textus etiam natura communicationem dissuasit, quem parum aptum esse ad rem ex Thorpii verbis elucet, ita de eo sermone disserentis: "The Homily for St. Edmund's Day, which is a transtation from Abbos Latin narrative, is in barbarous Semi-Saxon, apparently in the East-Anglian dialect, and, as well as that for St. Cuthberts Day, is alliterative, a circumstance which had escaped my notice, until pointed out to me by my friend Jos. Stevenson, Esq., of the Britisch Museum, by whom I am informed, that a purer text of the same Homily exists among the treasures of the Cottonian". Sed tempus est, jam hinc abire nos atque ad poësin ex inturbatis fontibus haustam accedere.*

2. heardlice] *deest MS.* — 5. Cûðberhtus se halga þa svide onette, *MS.* — 17. Lindisfarnensiscere cyrcan, *MS.* — 22. þāt he his lichaman up þa gelogôðe, *MS.* — 29. libbende, *MS.*

## **III. Scôpas.**

**A. Secgendas. B. Leóðvyrhtan. C. Ĥeóðvitan.**

---

## ***II. Poëtae.***

*A. Narrantes. B. Canentes. C. Docentes.*

---





## A. S e c g e n d a s.

### B e ó v u l f.

*INTRODUCTIO.* Hrôthgârus, Danorm rex, splendidissimum sibi palatium, nomine Heorot (Cervi) insignitum, exstruxerat, ubi dies festos ac solemnes cum commilitonibus celebraret. Id peraeagre ferens Grenditus, daemon giganteae formae, qui paludem prope sitam habitabat, ab Hrôthgâri militibus molestiae solemnebus celebratis sibi paratae poenas petivit saevissimas, nocte scilicet unguibus eos dilaceravit, ditaceratosque cruentissime comedit; quo factum est, ut militum nemo in posterum noctem in palatio degere vellet. Quod igitur cum Beórvulfus, Gautorum princeps, audivisset, palatiumque defensoribus vacuum esse, cum Grendilo pugnam inire constituit, iterque maritimum duodecim cum sociis maturavit.

1. Hvÿ Beóvulf eode tō Heorote vid Grendle tō feohthanne.

First ford gevāt, flota vās on ðdum, (*Kemble 418.*)

bāt under beorge. beornas gearve  
on stefn stigon. streāmas vundon  
sund við sande. secgas hæron

- 5 in bearn nacau beorhte frātve  
gūðsearo geatolic; guman ūtscefon  
veras on vilsid vudu bundenne.  
Gevāt þā ofer vægholm vindē gefÿsed  
flota fāmigheals fugle gelicōst,

- 10 ōð þāt ymb āntid ōðres dōgores  
vunden stefna gevaden hāfde,  
þāt þā lidende land gesāvon,  
brimclifu blican, beorgas steāpe,  
side sænāssas; þā vās sund liden  
15 eoletes āt ende. þanon up brade  
Vedera leōde on vang stigon,  
sævudu sældon, syrcan hrÿsedon,  
gūðgevædo; gode þancedon,  
þās þe him ðdlādu eāde vurdon.

- 20 Þā of vealle geseah veard Scildinga,

---

1. Fyrst, K. — 8. þæ, K. — 15. eōletes, K. — 19. ðdlāde, K. *Substantiva hujus generis ut lādu, cyme etc. verbum in plurali numero secum possunt habere. Cf. v. 48 cyme sindon.*

- se þe holmclyfu healdan scolde,  
 beran ofer bolcan beorhte randas,  
 fyrdsearu fûslicu; hine fyrvrit bræc  
 mōdgehygdum, hvāt þā men væron.  
 25 gevāt him þā tō varode vīgē ridan  
 þegu Hrōdgāres, þrymmum cvehte  
 mǣgenvudu mundum, meðelvordum frāgu:  
 "Hvāt sindon ge searohābbendra,  
 byrnum verede, þe þus brontne ceól  
 30 ofer lagustræte lædan cvõmon,  
 hider ofer holmas helmas bæron?  
 Ic þās endesæta ēgvearde heöld,  
 þe on land Dena lādra nænig  
 mid scipherge sceðan ne mehte.  
 35 nō hēr cūðlicōr cuman ongunnon  
 lindhābbende, nē geleāfnesvord  
 gūdfremmendra gearve ne visson,  
 mǣga gemēdu; næfre ic mǣran geseah  
 eorla ofer eorðan þonne is eóver sum,  
 40 secg on searvum. nis þāt seld guma  
 væpnum geveordād, nefne him his vlite leóge,  
 ænlic ansýn. Nu ic eóver sceal  
 fruncyn vitan, ær ge fyr heonan  
 leáse sceáveras on land Dena  
 45 furdur fērān. nu ge feorbūende  
 mereliðende minne gehýrað  
 ānfealdne geþoht: ofost is sēlest  
 tō gecýðanne, hvanan eóvre cyme siudon".  
 Him se yldesta andsvarode,  
 50 verodes visa vordhord onleác:  
 "Ve sint gumcynnes Geáta leóde  
 and Hygelāces heordgeneátas.  
 vās min fāder folcum gecýðed,  
 ādele ordfruma Ecgþeów hāten;  
 55 gebād vintra vorn ær he on veg hvurfe  
 gamol of geardum; hine gearve geman  
 vitena velhvyle vide geond eorðan.  
 ve þurh holdne hyge hlāford þinne,  
 sunu Healfdenes sēcēan cvõmon,  
 60 leóðgebyrgēan; ves þu ūs lārena gōð.  
 habbað ve tō þam mǣran micel ærende  
 Deniga freān; ne sceal þær dynesum  
 vesan, þās ic vène: þu vāst, gif hit is  
 svā ve sōðlice secgan hýrdon,  
 65 þāt mid Scildingum sceaðena nāthvyle  
 deogol dædhata deorcum nihtum  
 eáved þurh egsan uncūðne nið,

31. helmas bæron] *deest apud K.* — 32. Ic þās, *K.*] ie vās, *MS.* — ægvearde, *MS.* — 36. nē] *i. e. neque.* — 41. nefne] næfre, *MS.* — 46. minne, *K.*] mine, *MS.* — 48. syndon, *K.* — 51. synt, *K.* — 60. vās, *MS.* — 61. þæm, *K.*

- hýndu and bráfyl: ic þäs Hröðgár mæg  
 þurh rúmme sefan ræd geþæran,  
 70 hū he, fród and góð, feónd ofersvīðeð,  
 gif him eðvendan æfre scolde  
 bealuva bysīgu, bōt eft cuman,  
 and þā cearylmas cōlran vurdad,  
 oððe ā sīðþan earfōðþrage,  
 75 þreánýð þolað, þenden þær vunad  
 on heahstede hūsa sēlest".  
 Veard maelōde, þær on viege sāt  
 ombeht unforht: "æghvāðres sceal  
 scearp scildviga gescād vitan,  
 80 vorda and veorca se þe vel þenceð.  
 ic þāt gehýre, þāt þis is hold veorod  
 freán Scildinga; gevitad forðberan  
 væpen and gevædu: ic eóv visige!  
 svylce ic maguþegnas mine hāte  
 85 við feónda gehvone flotan eóverne,  
 nīvtyrvedne nacan on sande  
 árum healdan, oð þāt eft bīreð  
 ofer lagustreāmas leófne mannan  
 vudu vundenhals tō Vedernearece.  
 90 góðfremmendra svylcum gifede býð,  
 þāt þone hilderæs hāl gediged".  
 Geviton him þā fēran, flota stille bād  
 seomōd on sále, sīðfāðmed scip,  
 on ancre fāst. eoforlic sciōnon  
 95 ofer hleór beran, gehroden golde;  
 fāh and fýrheard ferhvearde heóld.  
 gūdmōde grummon, guman onetton,  
 sigon āt somne, oð þāt hi sāltimeb  
 geatolic and goldfāh, ongitan mihton:  
 100 þāt vās foremærost foldbūendum  
 receda under rōderum, on þam se rica bād.  
 lixte se leóma ofer landa fela:  
 him þā hildedeór hof mōðigra  
 torht getæhte, þāt hie him tō mihton  
 105 gegnum gangan. Gūðbeorna sum  
 vieg gevende, vord āfter cvād:  
 "Mæl is me tō fēran! fāder alvalda  
 mid ārstafum eóvic gehealde  
 sīða gesunde! ic tō sæ ville  
 110 við vrād verod vearde healdan".

70. ofersvīðeð, *K.* — 72. bisīgu, *K.* — 80. vorca, *K.* — 86. nīvtyr-  
 vyðne, *K.* — 93. seomode on sole, *MS.* — 95. oferhleor, *K.* — *interpre-*  
*tatores vertunt: "apri imaginem videbantur super genam portare" sciō-*  
*non pro scinon sumentes. Sed vehementer dubito, verbum scīnan, lucere,*  
*etiam significationem toū videri habuisse. Legendum igitur puto: eofor-*  
*lic sciōne (vel: sciōnum) ofer hleór bæron, i. e. apri imaginem pulchram*  
*vel: pulchre) super genam portabant. Etiam beren (part. praet.) sensum*  
*aptum praebet, si eoforlic pro nominativo sing. accipitur. tum post golde*  
*comma poni debet.* — 97. gūdmōð, *K.* — 98. āltimbred, *MS.* — 99. ongyton,  
*MS.* — 101. þæm, *K.*



(Kemble V.)

- Stræt vās stānfāh, stig visōde  
 gumum āt gādere; gūðbyrne scān,  
 heard, hondlocen; hringīren seir  
 song in searvum, þā hie tō sele furdum  
 115 in hira gryregeatvum gangan cvo̅mon.  
 Setton sāmēde side scildas,  
 rondas regnhearde, við þās recedes veal;  
 bugon þā tō hence, byrnan hringdon  
 gūðsearo gumena: gāras stōdon,  
 120 sāmanna searo, samod āt gādere,  
 āscholt ufangræg. vās se irenþreāt  
 væpnum gevurdād. Þā þær vlone hāled  
 hildemecgas āfter hāledum frāgn:  
 "Hvanon ferigēad ge fætte scildas,  
 125 græge syrcan and grimhelmas,  
 heresceasta heāp? ic eom Hrōdgāres  
 ar and ombiht; ne seah ic elpeōdige  
 þus manige men mōdiglicrau:  
 vēne ic, þāt ge for vlenco, nalles for vrāesidum,  
 130 ac for hygeþrymmum Hrōdgār sōhton".  
 Him þā ellenrōf andsvarōde,  
 vlanc Vederā leōd vord āfter sprāc,  
 heard under helme: "Ve sint Hygelāces  
 beōdgeneātas; Beōvulf is min nama;  
 135 ville ic āsecgan suna Healfdenes,  
 mærum þeōdne mīn ārende,  
 aldre þinum, gif he ūs geunnan vile,  
 þāt ve hine svā gōdne grētan mōton".  
 Vulfgār madelōde — þāt vās Vendla leōd,  
 140 vās his mōdsefa manegum gecy̅ded,  
 vig and visdōm —: "Ic þās vine Deniga,  
 freān Scildinga frinan ville,  
 beāga bryttan, svā þu bēna eart,  
 þeōden mærne ymb þinne sīð,  
 145 and þe þā andsvare ādre gecy̅ðan.  
 þe me se gōða āgīfan þenced".  
 Hvearf þā hrādlice þær Hrōdgār sāt,  
 ald and unhār, mid his eorla gedriht;  
 eode ellenrōf, þāt he for eaxlum gestōd  
 150 Deniga freān; cūde he duguðe þeāv.  
 Vulfgār madelōde tō his vīnedryhtne:  
 "Hēr sindon gefērede, feorran eumene  
 ofer geofenes begang, Geāta leōde;  
 þone yldestan oretmecgas  
 155 Beōvulf nemnad; hī bēnan sint,  
 þāt hie, þeōden mīn, við þe mōton  
 vordum vrixlan; nō þu him vearne geteōh  
 þinra gegnevida, glād man Hrōdgār;

123. hildemecgas] oretmecgas *liber MS. praebet; sed alliteratio synonymum hildemecgas postulat.* — 129. vēn ic, *MS. is, K.* — 135. sunu, *MS.*

- hī on viġgetavum vyrde þyncēad  
 160 eorla geæhtlan; huru se aldor deáh,  
 se þæm heaðorincum hider viśade".  
 Hrōdgār madelōde helm Scildinga: (Kemble VI.)  
 "Ic hine cūde cnihtvesendne;  
 vās his ealdfāder Ecġþeó hāten,  
 165 þam tō hām forgeaf Hrēdel Geāta  
 āngan dohtor: is his eafora nu  
 heard hēr cūmen, sōhte holdne vine.  
 þonne sāgdon þāt sælidende,  
 þā þe ġifsceattas Geāta feredon.  
 170 þyder tō þance, þāt he þritiges  
 manna mǣgencrāft on his mundgripe  
 heaðorōf hābbe. hine hālig ġoð  
 for ārstafum ūs onsende  
 tō Vestdenum, þās ic væn hābbe,  
 175 vid Grendles gryre; ic þam ġōðan sceal  
 for his mōðþrāce mǣdmas heōðan.  
 beó þu on ofeste, hāt īngān hine,  
 seón sibbegedrilt samod āt ġādere;  
 ġesaga him eāc vordum, þāt hie sint vilcuman  
 180 Deniga leōðum" . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 . . . . . vord inne ābcād:  
 "Eōv hēt seġan sigedrihten min,  
 aldor Eāstdena, þāt he eōver ādelu can,  
 and ġe him sindon ofer sævylmas  
 185 heardhyġgende hider vilcuman.  
 Nu ġe mōton gangan in eōvrum ġādġetavum  
 under hereġriman Hrōdgār ġeseón.  
 lætað hildebord hēr onbidan,  
 vudu, vālsceaftas vorda ġeþinges.  
 190 Ārās þā se rīca, ymb hine rīnc manig,  
 þryðlic þegna heāp. sume þær bidon,  
 heāðoreāf heōldon, svā him se hearda beheād;  
 snyredon āt somne þær seġ visōde  
 under Heorotes hrōf. þā mid hāledum ġēng  
 200 heard under helme, þāt he on heōde ġestōð.  
 Beōvulf madelōde, on him byrne scān,

159. viġgetavum] *Kemblius male vocem hanc ad vocabulum geatve trahere mihi videtur*; ġetave idem est quod *tentonicum gizowe, apparatus, machina*. — 163. vesende, *MS.* — 163. þæm, *K.* — 166. eaforan, *MS.* — 176. mǣdmas, *K.* — 179. vilcuman] *docet haec vox, vocabulum theodiscum willecome, substantivum esse. Si participium praeteriti esset, vilcumene scriptum inveniremus.* — 180. *Lacuna expleri potest: Deórmōð eode* | Hrōdgāres hondġestealla tō þære healle dura. | Vulfār madelōde, — 186. geatavum, *MS.* — 199. þā m. h. ġēng] *desunt in libro MS.* — 200. heōde] *Thorpius proponit heorde, sed Kemblius putat, heōd superiorem aulae partem posse significare; nescio, ane vox heōd cum gothica voce hēdjō (Cantlice hut, swedice hydde, theod. hütte) conveniat; hēdjō interpretatur ταμειον; etiam vox anglosaxonica hýð, quamvis portum significet, eadem esse mihi videtur.*

searonet seowed smides orþancum:

- “Ves þu, Hrōdgār, hāl! ic eom Hygelāces  
mæg and maguþegn. hābbe ic mārða fela  
205 ongunnen on geōgode; me veard Grendles ping  
on minre ēdeltýrf undyrne cūd;  
scegað sæliðend, þāt þes sele stande,  
receda sēlest, rinca gehvylcum  
idel and unnyt siddan æfenleóht  
210 under heofenes hādor beholen veorðed.  
þā me þāt gelærdon leóde mine  
þā sēlestan, snotere ceorlas,  
þeóðen Hrōdgār, þāt ic þe sóhte,  
forþan hie māgenes crāft mine cūdon,  
215 selfe ofersāvon, þā ic of searvum evom  
fāh from feōndum, þær ic fife geband,  
ýðde eotena cyn, and on ýðum slōg  
niceras nihtes; nearoþearfe dreáh,  
vrāc Vederā nīð (veān āhsōdon),  
220 forgrand gramum, and nu vid Grendle sceal  
við þam aglæcan āna gehegan  
þing við þýrse. Ic þe nu þā,  
brego Beorhtdena, biddan ville,  
eodor Scildinga, ānre bēne,  
225 þāt þu me ne forvyrne, vīgendra hleo,  
freāvine folca, nu ic þus feorran com,  
þāt ic mōte āna, minra eorla gedryht  
and þes hearda heāp, Heorot fālsjan.  
hābbe ic eac geāhsōð, þāt se āglæca  
230 for his vonhýðum væpna ne réced:  
ic þāt þonne forhycege, svā me Hygelāc sie  
mīn mondrihten, mōdes blīde,  
þāt ic sveorð bere oððe sidne scild,  
geolorand tō gūðe; ac ic mid grāpē sceal  
235 tūn við feōnde and ymb feorh saean,  
lād við lādum. þær gelýfan sceal  
dryhtnes dōme se þe hine deāð nīmed.  
vēne ic þāt he ville, gif he vealdan mōt  
in þam gūðsele, Geātena leóde  
240 etan unforhte, svā he oft dige  
māgen Hréðmanna. nā þu minne þearft  
hafolan hýðan, ac he me habban vile  
dreóre fāhne. gif mec deāð nīmed,  
berað blōdig vāl, byrgēan þencad,

203. væs, *MS.* — 207. sæliðend, *K.* — 208. reced sēlesta, *MS.* — 217. ýðde| cum ýðjan (*Ahd.* undēon) *praeteritum* ýððode *formare solcat, et unam eandemque vocem eodem in versu iungi alliterationis lex prohibeat, ýðde hoc loco pro eððe stare arbitror.* eðan (*ab eād, theod. oði; goth. áuþs, vastus; cf. Cwdm.* 219, 19. “þā eac eðan gefrāgu ealdfeōnda cyn vinburh vera”. *et* 77, 24. “evād, þāt he volde for vera synnum eall āēdan, þāt on eorðan vās”) *significat* “vastare, destrnere”. — 226. freo-vine, *K.* — 228. fælsjan, *K.* — 233. ne here? — 239. þæm, *K.* — 243. deóre, *MS.*

- 245     ete āngenga ummurnlice,  
           mearcad mōrhōpu; nō þu ymb mines ne þearft  
           lices feorme leng sorgjan:  
           onsend Hygelāce, gif mec Hild āime,  
           beaduscūða betst, þāt mine breōst vered,  
 250     hrāgla sēlest, þāt is Hrādlan lāf,  
           Vēlandes geveorc: gæ þā Vyrð svā hiō scell!"  
           Hrōdgār mādēlode, helm Scildinga:     (*Kemble VII.*)  
           "Fore fyhtum þu, freōnd min Beōvulf,  
           and for ārstafum ūs ic sōhtest!  
 255     geslōh þīu fāder fēhde mæste,  
           veard he Heaðolāfe tō handbonan  
           mid Vylfingum, þā hine gāra cyn  
           for herebrōgan habban ne mīhte;  
           þanon he gesōhte Sūddena folc  
 260     ofer ŷða gevealc, ar, Scildinga,  
           þā ic furdum veōld folce Deninga  
           and on geōgode heōld ginne rice,  
           hordburh hāleda: þā vās Heregār deað,  
           mīn yldra mæg, unlifigende,  
 265     bearn Healfdenes, se vās betra þonne ic.  
           siddan þā fēhde feō pingode,  
           sende ic Vylfingum ofer vāteres hrycg  
           ealde mādmas; he me ādas svōr. —  
           Sorh is me tō secganne on sefan mīnum  
 270     gumena ængum hvāt me Grendel hafad  
           hȳndo on Heorote mid his hetepancum  
           færniða gefremed: is mīn fletverod  
           vigheāp gevanōd: hie Vyrð forsveōp  
           on Grendles gryre. God eāde mæg  
 275     þone dolscadan dæda getvæfan.  
           Ful oft gebeōtedon heore druncne  
           ofer ealovæge oretmecgas,  
           þāt hie in beōrsele bidan voldon  
           Grendles gūde mid gryrum eoga:  
 280     þonne vās þeōs medoheal on morgentid  
           drihtsele dreōrfāh, þonne dæg lixte,  
           eal benchelu blōdē bestȳmed,  
           heall heorodreōrē; āhte ic holdra þȳ lās,  
           deōrre dugude, þe þā deāð fornam. —  
 285     Site nu tō symle and on sælmeoto

245. eted, K. — 246. mōrhōpu] *Kembitus mōrhofa legere mavult, cum hōpu h. l. male quadret. Sed hōp circumum significare, Bosworth docet. mōrhōpu igitur legi debere puto.* — 250. Hrādlan (*ahd. Hruodilo*)? — 253. freōnd, K.] vine, MS. — 257. Vylfingum, K. — 260. Scildinga *est appositio ad Sūddena; forsitan tamen Scildingas legendum est.* — 261. Deninga *non mutandum esse censeo in Deniga, Denigēa; Deningas sunt filii Dani ut Scildingas Scildi.* — 285. sælmeoto] *Kembitus legendum esse putat: on sælum et; sed ex sælum et factum esse sælmeoto equidem dubito. Quaerendum primum est, utrum sæl, salus, aut sāl (= sal, sete) aula, prior vocabuli pars sit. Liber si exhiberet tō sælmeoto, sælmete vel selemete legendum esse haud dubie putarem. selemet ex-*



- sigebréd seegum, svá þín sefa hvette".  
 Þá vās Geálmecgum geador át somne  
 on beorsele henc gerýmed,  
 þær svidferhðe sittan eodon  
 290 þryðum dealle. þegn nytte beheóld.  
 se þe on handa bār hroden ealovæge  
 sceunte scir vered; scōp livlum sang  
 hādor on Heorote; þær vās hāleda dream.  
 dugud unlytel Dena and Vederā. —  
 295 Þā vās on sælum sinces brytta (Kemble 1207)  
 gamolfeax and gūdrōf; geōce gelýfde  
 brego Beorhtdena; geþýrde on Beóvulfe  
 folces hirde fāstrædne geholt.  
 þær vās hāleda hleahtor, blyn svinsōde,  
 300 vord væron vrusume. eode Vealhþeów ford.  
 evēn Hrōdgāres; cynna gemyndig,  
 grētte goldhroden guman on healle.  
 and þā freólic víf ful gescalde  
 ærest Eástdena ēdelvearde.  
 305 bād hine bliðne át þære beórþege,  
 leódum leófnē. he on lūste geþah  
 symbel and selesful, sigerōf cyning.  
 ymbeode þā ides Helminga  
 dugude and geógode dæl æghvylene.  
 310 sincfato sealde oð þāt sæl ālamp,  
 þāt hió Beóvulfe, beāghroden evēn  
 mōðe gepungen, medoful ātbār.  
 grētte Geáta leód, gode þancōde  
 visfāst vordum þās þe hire se villa gelamp.  
 315 þāt heó on ænigne eorl gelýfde  
 fīrena frōfre. He þāt ful geþah.  
 vālreów viga, át Vealhþeón,  
 and þā giddōde gūde gefýsed.  
 Beóvulf madelōde, bearn Ecgþeóves:  
 320 "Ic þāt hogūde þā ic on holm gestāh.  
 sæbāt gesāt mid minra secga gedriht,  
 þāt ic ānunga cōvra leóða  
 villan gevorhte oððe on vāl crunge.  
 feóndgrāpum fāst. ic gefremman sceal  
 325 eorlic ellen, oððe endedāg  
 on þisse meoduhealle miñne gebīdan".  
 þam vífe þā vord vel licōdon,  
 gilpevide Geátes; eode goldhroden.

*primit aulæ cibum ut selesful aulæ poculum (307). Sed obstat praepositio on, quo minus sælmeoto in salmete muletur. Quae cum ita sint, sælmeote, sælmete legendum esse arbitror. sælmeote vel sælmete exprimit salutis mensuram, et posita videtur vox pro simplici sæl, salus. Quod si displiceat, propono on sælgemōte (cf. torngemōt): in congressu salutari.*

295. sālum, K. — 292. svynsode, K. — 306. leófnē, scil. vesan. — geþah] geþeáh, K. — 316. geþeáh, K.

- freólicu folcevcu tò hire freán sittan.  
 330 Pá vās eft svā ær inne on healle  
 pryðvord sprecen, þeúd on sælum,  
 sigefolca svêg, óð þát semminga  
 sunu Healfdenes sêcēan volde  
 æfenreste; viste þam ablæcan  
 335 tò þam heáhsele hilde geþinged,  
 siððan hie sunnan leóht gescón ne meahton,  
 óðde nipende niht ofer calle,  
 scaduhelma gesceapu scriðan cvómon,  
 van under volcnum. Verod eall áras,  
 340 grêtte þā góðlice guma óðerne,  
 Hrōdgār Beóvulf, and him hæl ábeád,  
 vinárnes geveald, and þát vord ácvād:  
 "Næfre ic ænigum men ær álýfde,  
 siððan ic hond and rond hebban mihte.  
 345 pryðárn Dena búton þe nu þā.  
 hafa nu and geheald hāsa sêlest,  
 gemyne mærdō, māgenellen cýð,  
 vaca við vráðum; ne býð þe vilna gād,  
 gif þu þát ellenveorc aldré gedigest!"

## 2. Hvý Beóvulf vann við Grendle.

- 350 Pá com of mōre under misthleoðum (Kemble XI.)  
 Grendel gongan; godes yrre bār.  
 mynte se mānscaða manna cynnes  
 sumne besyrvan in sele þam heán;  
 vóð under volcnum tò þās þe he viureced,  
 355 goldsele gumena, gearvóst visse  
 fattum fāhne; ne vās þát forma sīð,  
 þūt he Hrōdgāres hām gesóhte:  
 næfre he on aldordagum ær ne siððan  
 heardran hāle, healþegnas fand.  
 360 com þā tò recede rinc sīðjan  
 dreámum bedæled, duru sōna onarn  
 fýrbendum fāst, siððan he hire folmum áthrán;  
 onbrād þā bealohýdig, þā he ábolgen vās,  
 recedes mūðan; rade áfter þon  
 365 on fāgne flór feónd treddóde;  
 eode yrremóð; him of eágum stóð  
 ligge gelicóst leóht unfāger.  
 geseah he in recede rinca mar'ge  
 svesfan, sibbe gedriht, samod ät gādere,  
 370 magorinca heáp. þā his mōð áhlōh,  
 mynte, þāt he gedælde ær þon dāg cvóme  
 atol aglæca nūra gehvylces  
 lif við lice; þā him úlumpen vās  
 vistfýlle vên: ne vās Vyrð þā gên,

338. cvoman, MS. — 340. góðlice] *deest in MS.* — 356. fættum, MS.  
 — 359. healþegn? — 362. syððan, K. áthrán *deest in MS.* — 367. ligge,  
 K. ligge = ligje, cf. ligēa, p. 27, 30. — 370. áhlóg, K.

- 375 þæt he mā mōste manna cynnes  
 þicgēan ofer þā niht. þryðsvid beheold  
 mæg Hygelāces, hū se mānscada  
 under færgripum gefaran volde.  
 nē þæt se aglæca yldan þolte,  
 380 ac he gefēng hrade forman sidē  
 slæpendne rinc, slāt unwearnum,  
 bāt bānlocan, blōd ēdrum dranc,  
 sinsnædum svealh; sōna hāfde  
 unlifigendes eal gefeormōd  
 385 fēt and folma. forð neár ātstōp.  
 nam þā mid handa hygeþyhtigne  
 rinc on rāste: ræhte ongean,  
 feōnd mid folme he onfēng hrade,  
 invitþancum, and vid earm gesāt,  
 390 sōna þāt onfunde firena hirde,  
 þāt he ne mētte middangeardes,  
 eorðan sceāta on elran men,  
 mundgripē mārān: he on mōde veard  
 forht on ferhde: nō þý ær from meahte.  
 395 hyge vās him hinfūs, volde on heolster fleon,  
 scēan deōfla gedræg; ne vās his drohtod þær  
 svylce he on ealderdagum ær gemētte.  
 Gemunde þā se gōða mæg Hygelāces  
 æfenspræce; uplang āstōd  
 400 and him fāste vidfēng: fingras burston,  
 eoten vās ūtveard; eorl furdōr stōp.  
 mynte se mæra, þær he meahte svā,  
 vidre gevindan and on veg þanon  
 fleon on fenhōpu; viste his fingra geveald  
 405 on grames grāpum, þāt he vās geōcōr.  
 sid þāt se hearmscada tō Heorute āteáh,  
 dryhtsele dynede, Denum eallum veard  
 ceasterbūendum cēnra gehvylcum  
 eorlum ealu scerven. yrre væron begen,  
 410 rêde rēnveardas; reced blynsōde.  
 þā vās vundor micel, þāt se vinscle  
 vidhāfde headodeorum, þāt he on hrusan ne feol,  
 fāger foldbold; ac he þās fāste vās  
 innan and ūtan irenbendum,  
 415 searopuncum besmidōd. þær fram sylle ābeág  
 medubenc monig, mine gefræge  
 goldē geregnād, þær þā gramān vunnon.  
 þās ne vendon ær vitan Scildinga,  
 þāt hit ā mid gemēte manna ænig  
 420 betlic and bānfæg tōbreccan meahte,  
 listum tōlūcan, nūmde liges fādm

376. þryðsvid, K. — 383. sinsnædum, K. — 386. higeþyhtigne, K. —  
 390. fyrena hyrde, K. — 392. sceatta, K. — 398. Higelāces, K. — 411.  
 vinscle, K. — 418. Scyldinga, K. — 420. hetlic, K. — 421. nymde, K.

- svulge on svadule. svæg upástæg  
nive geneahhe; Norddenum stôd  
atelic egesa anra gehvylcum  
425 þara þe of vealle vóp gehýrdon  
gryreleód galan godes andsacan  
sigeleásne sang, sár vānigēan.  
helle hæftum heold hine tō fāste  
se þe manna vās māgenē strengest  
430 [on þam dāge þises lifes].  
Nolde eorla hleo ænige þinga (*Kemble XI*)  
þone cvealmcuman cvicne forlætan,  
nē his lifdagas leóda ænigum  
nytte tealde. — Þær genēhōst brægd  
435 eorl Beóvulfes ealde lāfe,  
volde freádrihtnes feorh ealgjan,  
mæres þeódnes: þær he ne meahthe svā.  
hie þāt ne viston, þā hie gevin drugon,  
heardbycgende hildemecgas,  
440 and on healfa gehvone heávan þohton,  
sāvle sēcan, þāt þone sinscaðan  
ænig ofer eorðan irena cyst,  
gūðbilla nān grētan nolde:  
ac he sigevæpnum forsvoren hāfde  
445 ecga gehvylcre; scolde his aldorgedāt  
[on þam dāge þises lifes]  
earmlic veorðan, and se ellorgāst  
on feónda geveald feor sīdjan.  
Þā þāt onfunde se þe fela ærōr  
450 mōdes myrðe manna cynne  
firena gefremede (he vās fāg vid god),  
þāt him se lichoma læstan nolde,  
ac hine se mōdega mæg Hygelāces  
hāfde be honda (vās gehvāðer oðrum  
455 lifigende lād): licsār gebād  
atol aglæca, him on eaxe veard  
sindolh sveōtol, seonova onsprungon,  
burston bānlocan. Beóvulfe veard  
gūðhrēð gifede; scolde Grendel þonan  
460 feorhseóc fleón under fenhleodu,  
sēcan vynleās vic; viste þē geornōr,  
þāt his aldres vās ende gegongen,  
dōgora dāgrim. Denum callum veard  
āfter þam vālraesc villa gelumpen.  
465 Hāfde þā gefālsōd se þe ær feorran com  
snotor and svīðferhð sele Hrōðgāres,

422. on svólāde? — 423. geneahhe, *K*. — 424. atelic, *K*. — 426. gryreleód, *MS*. — 428. hellehæft onheold, *K*. — 430. þysses, *K*. — 437. hie meahthon svā, *K*. — 441. þāt] *deest in MS*. — 446. þæm — þysses, *K*. — 447. ellorgāst *mavult Kemblus, sed quoque v. 2697 ellorgāstas, v. 3233 ellorgāst*. — 451. fyrene, *K*. — 457. syndolh, *K*. — seonove, *MS*. — 459. gyfede, *K*. — 463. dōgera, *K*. — 465. gefālsod, *K*. — 466. svīðferhð, *K*.



genered vid nide; nihtveorcê gefeah,  
 ellenmærdum; hâfde Eástðenum  
 Geátmecca leód gilp gelæsted,  
 470 svylce uncýððe ealle gebêted,  
 invitsorge, þe hie ær drugon  
 and for þreánýdum þoljan scoldon,  
 torn unlytel. þât vās tācen sveótol,  
 siððan hildedeór hand ālegde,  
 475 earm and eaxe (þær vās eal geador  
 . . . . .  
 Grendles grāpe) under geāpne hrōf.

3. Hvȳ Hrōdgār Beóvulfe āt symble mādmas sealde.

Þā vās hāten hraðe Heort innanveard (Kemble XV.)  
 folmum gefrātvdð; fela þæra vās,  
 manna and vifa, þe þāt viureced  
 480 gestsele gyredon; goldfāg scinon  
 veb āfter vagum, vundorsióna fela  
 secga gehvylcum þāra þe on svylce starad.  
 Vās þāt beorhte bold tōbrocen svide,  
 eal inneveard irenbendum fāst,  
 485 heorras tōhlidene. hrōf āna genās  
 calles ansund, þā se āglæca  
 firendædum fāg, on fleām gevand  
 aldres orvæna. — Nō þāt ŷde bȳð  
 tō befeōonne, fremme se þe ville;  
 490 ac gesacan sceal sāvlberendra gehvylc,  
 nȳðe genȳded, nīða bearna  
 grundbūendra gearve stōve,  
 þær his lichoma legerbedde fāst  
 svesfed āfter symle. — Þā vās sæl and mæl,  
 495 þāt tō healle gēng Healfdenes sunu,  
 volde self cȳning symbol þicgan.  
 ne gefrāgen ic þā mādga mārān veorodē  
 ymb hira siucgifan sēl gebæran.  
 bugon þā tō hence blæd āgende,  
 500 fylle gefægōn, fāgere gefægōn  
 meoduful manig magas þæra  
 svidhyegende on sele þam heān,

467. gefeh, K. gefeón, gefehan, *alias genitivum regit*, cf. *Elene* 110, 247, 848. — 470. uncýððe] on cyððe, K.; *male vertit vir et hunc locum*, on cyððe reddens "in patria". uncýðd *convenit cum voce Eddae* okynni, *e. gr.* "okynnis þess var þik engi madr, at þu gāngir suemma at sofa". "nemo te vituperet propter hoc vitium, quod mature dormitum eas". *Quod cum ita sit*, gebêted *minime in gecyrred mutandum videtur*. — 475. eal geador] *versus deest*, qui fortassis ita legebatur: "við feōndes folme folc genered"; *ita enim verba* þær vās ealgeador — Grendles grāpe, *alias sensu destituta, idoneum accipiunt sensum*. — 477. hrede, K. — 479. viureced, K. — 486. þā] þe, K. — 488 — 494. Nō þāt — āfter symle] *haec verba, etiamsi gesēcan legas, inepta sunt et haud dubie interpolatoris*; v. 488 *poetam pro aldres scripsisse puto sigores, qua cum voce sæl v. 494, etiam quod ad alliterationem pertinet, bene potest coniungi*. — 490. gehvylc] *deest in MS.* — 491. genȳdde, K. — 498. sele, K.

- Hrōdgār and Hrōdulf. Heorot innan wæs  
freōndum āfylled; nalles fācenstafas  
505 Peōdscildingas þenden fremedon.  
Forgeaf þā Beōwulfe brand Healfdenes,  
segen gyldenre sigores tō leāne.  
hrōden hildecumbor, helm and byrnan.  
mære mādumsveord manige gesāvon  
510 beforan beorn heran. Beōwulf gehwāh.  
ful on flette; nō he þære feohgife  
for scotenum scamigan þorste.  
Ne gefrāgn ic freōndlicor feōwer mādmas  
goldē gegyrede gummanna fela  
515 in ealobence ōðrum gesellan! —  
Ymb þās helmes hrōf heāfodbeorge  
virum bevunden vala ūtan heōld.  
þāt him felalāfa frēne ne meahton  
scūrhearde sceddān, þonne scildfrecā  
520 ongean gramum gangan scolde.  
hēht þā eorla hleo eahta mearas  
fætedhleore on flet teōn  
in under eoderas; þāra ānum stōd  
sadol searvum fāh, sincē geuurdād:  
525 þāt wās hildesetl heāhcynninges,  
þonne sveorda gelāc sunu Healfdenes  
efnan volde — næfre on ore lāg  
wīcūdes wīg, þonne walū feōllon —  
and þā Beōwulfe bega gehwāðeres  
530 eodor Ingwina onweald geteāh,  
wīga and wæpna: hēt hine wel brūcan.  
Swā manlice mære þeoden  
hordweard hāleda heaðoræsas geald  
mearum and mādum, swā him næfre man līhd,  
535 se þe secgan wile sōð āfter rihte.  
Þā git æghwylcum eorla dryhten (Kemble XVI.)  
þāra þe mid Beōwulfe brimlēde teāh  
on þære medubence mādum gesealde,  
yrfelāfe, and þone ænne hēht  
540 goldē forgildan, þone Grendel ær  
mānē ācwealde, swā he hira mā volde,  
nefne him witig god, Vyrð, forstode

508. hrodenhille cumbor, K. — 510. gehwāh, K. — 511. gyfte, K. — 512. scotenum] *Kemblius proponit sceotendum; sed scota idem exprimit quod sceotend.* — 517. valan, K. — heōld] *healdan cum dativo nunquam legi; puto igitur, beorh hoc loco gen. femin. esse. Vala, virum bevunden, ūtan heōld heāfodbeorge ymb þās helmes hrōf, i. e. aper, viriolis affixus, extrinsecus tenuit capitis custodiam circum cassidis tectum. De aporum simulacris jamjam Tacitus in Germania scripsit.* — 518. felalāfa] *fela...af, MS. Kemblius proposuit felalāf — ne meahte; sed cur pluralis lāfa poni non debeat, cum meahton exhibeat MS. equidem non video.* — 519. scūrheard, K. — 529. bega, K. — 534. him] hȳ, K. *fortassis tamen hit legendum est.* — 537. brimlēde, MS. — 538. mādum, K. — 540. forgylðan, K.

- and þās maunnes mōd. — Metod eallum weold  
 gumeana cymnes, svā he nu git dēd;  
 545 forþan byð andgīt æghvār scēst,  
 ferhdes foreþanc. fela sceal gebidan  
 leofes and lādes se þe longe hēr  
 on þisum vīdagum vorolde brūced. —  
 Pær vās sang and sveg samod āt gādere  
 550 fore Healfdenes hildevisan,  
 gomenvudu grēted, gid oft vrecen,  
 þonne healgamen Hrōdgāres scōp  
 āfter medobence mænan scolde:  
 “Finnes eaforum, þā hie se fær begeat,  
 555 hāleð Healfdenes, Huāf Scildinga  
 in Fresvāle feallan scolde!  
 nē huru Hildeburh hērjan þorste  
 Eōtena treōve: unsynnum veard  
 beloren leofum āt þam lindplegan,  
 560 bearnum and brōðrum; hie on gebyrd hrufon  
 gārē vunde: þāt vās geōmuru ides.  
 nalles hōlinga Hōces dohtor  
 meotodscraft bemearu, siddan morgen com,  
 þā heō under svegle geseōn meahle  
 565 mōrdorbealo maga, þær heō ær mæste heōld  
 vorolde vynne. Vig ealle fornam  
 Finnes þegnas nemne feāum ānum,  
 þāt he ne mehte on þam medelstede  
 vighreōv Hengeste viht gefeohtan,  
 570 nē þā veālāfe vigē forþringan  
 þeōdnes þegne: ac hig him geþingo budon,  
 þāt hie him oðer flet eal gerýmdon,  
 healle and heáhsetl, þāt hie healfre geveald  
 vīd Eōtena bearn āgan mōstou,  
 575 and āt feohgiftum Folcvaldan sunu  
 dōgra gehvylce Dene veordōde,  
 Hengestes heāp hringum venede  
 efne svā svide sincegestreōnum  
 fættan goldes, svā he Fresena cū  
 580 on beōrsele byldan volde.  
 Þā hie getrūvedon on tvā healfa  
 fæste frioduvære; Fin Hengeste  
 elnē unflīme ādum benemde,  
 þāt he þā veālāfe veotena dōmē

545. bið, *K.* — 548. þyssum, *K.* — 554. *Kemblius hunc versum ad verba priora trahit, iungens eum cum mænan scolde; et Thorpius be Finnes eaforum legere vult.* — begeat *i. e. occupavit, sed* begeāt, *innu-*  
*davit, magis mihi placet.* — 555. Healfdena, *MS.* — 559. lindplegan, *K.*  
 hildplegan, *MS.* — 562. Hoces, *K.* — 569. vig Hengeste, *MS.* vīd Hengeste  
*proposuit Kemblius. Dativus Hengeste me non offendit, gefeohtan anum*  
*= alicui pugnā obstare.* — 570. veālāfa, *scil. meahton?* — 573. healfre  
*scit. healle? sed fortasse legi debet healfne geveald, quod magis mihi*  
*placet.* — 577. venede | *Kemblius Thorpii partes defendit, qui venede pro-*  
*tulit, male, me iudice. venjan, assuefacere bene cum ceteris convenit.*

- 585 árum heólde, þát þær ænig mon  
 vordum né veorcum väre ne hræce,  
 né þurh invitsearo æfre gemænden,  
 þeáh hie hira beággifan banan folgedon  
 þeódenleáse, þá him svá geþearfód väs;  
 590 gif þonne Frisna hyle frêne spræce,  
 þäs morderhetes myndgjende være,  
 þonne hit sveordes ecg siddan scolde.  
 Áð väs geáfneð and iege gold  
 áhāfen of horde. Herescildinga  
 595 betst, beadorinea, väs on bæl gearu  
 át þam áde väs eðgesýne  
 svátfāh syree, svīn ealgylden,  
 eofor irenheard; ādeling manig  
 vundum āvyrded; sume on vāle crungon.  
 600 Hēt þā Hildeburh át Hnāfes āde  
 hire selfre sunu sveólode befastan,  
 bānfatu hārnān and on bæl dōn.  
 carmē on eaxe ides gnornōde,  
 geōmrōde giddum; gūdrinc āstāh,  
 605 vand tō volcnum vālfýra mæst,  
 hlynōde for hlāve; hafelan multon,  
 þengeato burston, þonne blōð ātspranc  
 lād bite lices. lig ealle forsvealg,  
 gāsta gifrōst, þāra þe þær Gūð fornam;  
 610 bega folces vās hira blæd seacen.  
 Gevītōn him þā vīgend vica neósjan (Kembte XVII.)  
 freóndum befallen, Frisland geseón,  
 bāmas and heāburh. Hengest þā git  
 vālfāgne vīnter vūnōde mid Finne:  
 615 elnē unblytme eard gemunde,  
 þeáh þe he meahthe on mere drifan  
 hringedstefnan. holm stormē veól,  
 von vīð vinde; vīnter fde beleác  
 isgebindē, ōð þāt ōðer com  
 620 gear in geardas, svā nu git dēd,  
 þā þe singales sēle bevitjad,  
 vuldortorhtan veder: þā vās vīnter seacen,  
 fāger foldan bearm; fundōde vrecea,  
 gist of geardum (he tō grynvræce  
 625 svidōr þohte þonne tō sēlāde),  
 git he torn gemōt þurhteón mīhte,  
 þāt he Eōtēna bearn inne gemunde:

588. beággifan, K. — 590. frecen, K. — 591. myndgiend, K. — 592. syddan, K. — scolde] *scit. vrecan.* — 593. iege, *vegetus, magnus, Kembtius*; fge? *sed cf. incgelāf r. 1198.* — 594. *Kembtius punctum posuit post Herescildinga.* — 603. carme, K. *Daturus contra regulam est; instrumentalis defendi potest, aptior mihi videtur accusativus earm on eaxe. aut earme = carmu, misera?* — 609. gæsta, MS. — 615. elne, K.] *l. MS.* — unhlitme, K. — 621. þā þe] þāt þe, þätte? — syngales, K. — 623. vrecea] *Hengest ita nominari videtur, quamvis Finn, imperio destitutus, meliorem jure ita appellari posset.* — 627. gemunde] *quamvis gemunan,*



- svā he ne forvyrude voroldrædenne,  
 þonne him Hūnlāfing hildeleóman,  
 630 billa scēlest, on bearm dide:  
 þās væron mid Eótenum eega cūde.  
 svylce ferhðfrecan Fin eft hegeat  
 sveordbealo sliden āt his selves hām,  
 siddan grimne gripe Gādlāf and Ōslāf  
 635 āfter sæsīde sorge mændon,  
 ātviſton veāna dæl. ne meahste vāfremōd  
 forhabban in hrēdre: þā vās heal broden  
 feōnda feorum, svylce Fin slāgen  
 cýning on cordre, and seó cven numen.  
 640 sceótend Scildinga tō scipum feredon  
 eal ingesteald eordecýninges  
 svylce hie āt Finues hām findan meahton,  
 sigla, scarogimma. hie on sēlāde  
 drihtlice viſ tō Denum feredon,  
 645 læddon tō leódum. — Leód vās āsungen,  
 gleómannes gid; gamen eft āstāh,  
 beorhtōde benesvæg; byrelas sealdon  
 vin of vundorfatum. þā evom Vealhþeo ford  
 gān under gýldnum beāge, þær þā gōdan tvegen  
 650 sæton, suhtorgefāderan; þā git vās hiera sib āt gādere,  
 æghvylc ōdrum trive. svylce þær Hūnferd þyle  
 āt fótum sāt freān Scildinga; gehvylc hiora his ferhðe treovde,  
 þāt he hāfde mōd micel, þeāh þe he his magum nære  
 ærfāst āt eega gelæcūm. Sprāc þā ides Scildinga:  
 655 “Onfōh þisum fulle, freādrihten mīn,  
 sinceſ brytta! þu on sælum ves,  
 goldvine gumena, and tō Geátum sprec  
 mildum vordum! svā sceal man dōn.  
 beó viđ Geátas glād, geofena gemyndig,  
 660 neān and feorran þu nu fridu hafast.  
 me man sāgde, þāt þu þe for sunu volde  
 hererinc habban: Heorot is gefālsōd,  
 beāhsele beorna: brūc, þenden þu mōte,

*meminisse, recordari, non solum genitrum, sed etiam accusativum (v. 56 hine gearwe geman) regat, tamen neque hic, neque v. 615 sensui convenire videtur, nisi forsitan notionem habet concupiscendi vel petendi, quam equidem vero demonstrare nequeo. Kemblus quoque, qui eard gemunde vertit: "he cultivated the land" et bearn inne gemunde: "he inwardly remembered the sons" nihil ad illustrationem verbi, etiam in glossario, attulit. gemundjan, defendere, etiamsi posset exprimere vi tenere, locum habere non potest, quia praeteritum gemundode formare solet. Videas igitur, annon ἔλλειψις sit, et intelligendum v. 615. healdan, v. 627. āræran.*

631. ege, K. — eega væron cūde, bellum iis innotuit. — 651. tryve, K. — 655. þisum, K. — 657. sprāc, K. — 660. fridu] deest in MS. — 662. hereric, MS. Hereric semel tantum nominatur v. 440<sup>8</sup>, ubi Heardrēd, Hygelāci filius, Hererici nepos appellatur. Pro hereric suggestit Kemblus hererinc, i. e. bellator, quo Beovulf significetur. Recte. Nihil omnino enim Herericus fecit, quo Hrōdgarus moveretur ut eum filium adoptaret. Quæritur etiam, an v. 440<sup>8</sup> hererinces nefan, i. e. Beovulfi nepos legi debeat.

- manigra mēda, and þinum magum læf  
665 folc and rice, þonne þu forð seyle,  
metodsceaft seón; ic minne can  
glādne Hrōdulf, þāt he þā geógode vile  
árum healdan, gif þu ær þonne he,  
vine Scildinga, vorold oðlætest.  
670 vène ic, þāt he mid gōdē gildan ville  
uncrum eaferan, gif he þāt eal gemon,  
hvāt vit tō villan and tō vordmyndum  
umborvesendum ær árna gefremedon".  
Hvearf þā bi bence þær hire hyre væron,  
675 Hrēdric and Hrōdmund and hāleda bearn,  
giógod āt gādere, þær se gōða sāt  
Beóvulf Geāta be þæm gebrōðrum tvæm.  
him vās ful boren and freōndlādu (K. XVIII.)  
vordum bevāgued and vunden gold  
680 ēstum geeāved, earmreāde tvā  
hrāgl and hringas, healsbeāga mæst  
þāra þe ic on foldan gefrāgen hābbe;  
nænigne ic under svegle sēlran hýrde  
hordmāðnum hāleda, siððan Hāma ātvāg  
685 tō þære byrhtan byrig Brosinga mene,  
sigle and sinefāt; searonidas fealh  
Eormenrices, geceās ēne ræd.  
Þone bring hāfde Hygelac Geāta,  
nefa Svertinges nýhstan siðe  
690 siððan he under segne sinc ealgode,  
vālreáf verede; hine Vyrð fornam,  
siððan he for vlenco veān āhsode,  
fæhde tō Frisum. he þā frātve vāg,  
eorclan stānas, ofer fīða ful  
695 rice þeoden: he under rande gecranc.  
gehvearf þā in Francna fādm feorh cyninges,  
breóstgevædu and se beāh somod;  
virsan vigfrecan vāl reāfedon  
āfter gūdsceare, Geāta leode,  
700 hreāvic heöldon. — Heal svēge onfēng. —  
Vealhþeó madelode, heó forc þam verede sprāc:  
"Brūc þises beāges, Beóvulf leófa,  
hyse mid hæle and þises hrāgles neót,  
þeódgestreóna, and geþeó tela;  
705 cen þec mid crāfte and þisum enihtum ves

671. uncran, K. — 674. hyre, K. — 678. -lādu, K. — 684. hordmāð-  
num? — 685. tō Herebyrhtan byrig, K. — Herebyrht, *tamquam nomen pro-*  
*prium, habet genitivum Herebyrhtes; herebyrht, adjective sumtum, re-*  
*pugnat alliterationis legi.* — 696. *Kemblius francna scripsit, i. e. ha-*  
*starum; sed quo modo beāh et breóstgevædu in hastarum amplexionem*  
*abire possint, vix video. Poeta dicere si voluit, vitam regis et torquem*  
*loricamque in hastarum amplexione periisse, tunc dicendum erat on*  
*francna fadme. Franci cum Frisonibus conjuncti erant, qua ex causa*  
*poeta eorum nominibus promiscue utitur.* — 699. Geāta leode, *appositio*  
*ad vāl.* — 704. þeó gestreóna, MS. — g....tela, MS.

- lāra lide! ic þe þās leān geman,  
 hafast þu gefēred, þāt þe feor and neāh  
 ealne videferhde veras eahtigað  
 efne svā side svā sæ bebūged  
 710 vindige veallas. ves þenden þu lifige,  
 ādeling, eādīg; ic þe an tela  
 singestreōna; beō þu suna minum  
 dædum gedēfe, dreāmhealdende.  
 Hēr is æghvylc eorl ōðrum getrȳve,  
 715 mōdes milde, mandryhtne hold;  
 þegnas sindon geþvære, þeōd eal gearo:  
 druncne dryhtguman, dōd svā ic bidde!  
 Eode þā tō setle. þær vās symbla cyst,  
 druncen vin veras, Vyrð ne cūdon,  
 720 geōsceaft grimme, svā hit āgangen veard  
 eorla manegum, siddan æfen cvom  
 and him Hrōdgār gevāt tō hofe sinum,  
 rice tō rāste. recod veardōde  
 unrim eorla, svā hie oft ær didon.  
 725 becnþelu beredon: hit geondbræded veard  
 beddum and bolstrum. beōrscealca sum  
 fūs and fæge fletrāste gebeāh.  
 setton him tō heāfdum hilderandas,  
 bordvudu beorhtan. þær on bence vās  
 730 ofer ādelinge ydgesene  
 headosteāpa helm, hringedbyrne  
 þrecvudu þrymlic. vās þeāv hira,  
 þāt hie oft væron ānviggearve  
 ge āt hām ge on herge, gehvāder þāra,  
 735 efne svylce mæla svylce hira mandryhtne  
 þearf gesælde: vās seō þeōd tilu.
4. Hwȳ Grendles mōdor hire suna deād gevræc, and Beōvulf  
 hī ofslōh.
- Sigon þā tō slæpe. sum sārē angeald (*Kemble XIX.*)  
 æfenrāste, svā him ful oft gelamp,  
 siddan goldsele Grendel færode,  
 740 unriht āfnde, ōð þāt ende becom,  
 svealt āfter synum. Þāt gesȳne veard,  
 vīdcūð verum, þätte vrecend þā git  
 lifde āfter lādum lange þrage  
 āfter gūðceare. Grendles mōdor,  
 745 ides, aglæc vif, yrmde gemunde,  
 [seō þe vāteregesān vunjan scolde,  
 cealde streāmas, siddan Cāin veard  
 tō eegbanan āngan brēder,  
 fāderenmæge. he þā fāg gevāt,  
 750 mordrē gemearcōd, mandreām fleon,

708. videfer..., MS. — ehtigað, K. — 715. hold, K. ] heol, MS. —  
 728. sæton, K. — heāfdon, K. — 733. an vig gearve, K. — 734. ge ge-  
 hvāder, K. — 739. færode, K. — 741. svylt, K. — 747. Cāin, K. ] camp, MS.

- væsten varðde. þanon vœc fela  
geôscraft gæsta: vās þara Grendel sum,  
heorovearh hetelic, se æt Heorote fand  
væccendne ver vîges bidan,  
755 þær him se aghæca æt græpe veard:  
hvædre he gemunde mægenes strenges,  
gimfæste gifre, þe him god sealde,  
and him tō anvaldan ære gelyfde  
frōfre and fultum: þy he þone feond oferevum,  
760 gehnægde hellegæst. þa he hean gevāt  
dreāmē bedæled deaðvic geseon  
maecynnes feond; and his mōdor þa git  
gifre and galgmōd gegān volde  
sorghfulne sid, sumu þeōdvrecan.  
765 com þa tō Heorote, þær Hringdene  
geond þāt sild svæfun: þa þær sōna veard  
edhvyrf eorlum, siddan inne fealh  
Grendles mōdor. nās se gryre lassa,  
efne svā micel svā byð mægda cræft,  
770 vîggryre vîfes be væpnedmen,  
þonne heorubunden, hamerē gepuren  
sveord svātē fāh svin ofer helme  
ecgum byhtig andveard scired.  
þa vās on healle heard ecg togen  
775 sveord ofer setlum, sidrand manig  
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,  
byrnan side, þa hine se brōga angeāt.  
Heō vās on ofste, volde ðt þanon,  
feore beorgan, þa heō onfunden vās;  
780 hrade heō ædelinga ðnne hāfde  
fæste befangen, þa heō tō fenne gēng:  
se vās Hrōdgære hāleda leōfōst  
on gesides hād be sām tveonum,  
rice randviga, þone þe heō on ræste ābreāt,  
785 blædtæstne beorn. nās Beōvulf þær.  
ac vās oðer in ær geteohhōd  
æfter mādumgifre mærum Geāte.  
Hreām veard on Heorote: heō under heōlfre genam  
cūte folme. cearu vās genivōd

752. geôscraft, MS. — 755. vox aghæca vocalem alliterationem sequitur, ut jamjam inter alios v. 745 docere potest; nunquam tamen vox aghæca invenitur cum voce conjuncta, cujus primæ literæ g. Omnes versus a versu 746 usque ad versum 762, etiam propter sensum inconvenientem, mihi suspecti sunt. — 764. suna deað vrecan? — 768. vās, K. — 769. micle, K. — 773. byhtig, Thorpins] deest. — 774. fortassis heardecg, adjective? cf. stýlecg v. 1019. — 777. angeat, K. — 781. gang, K. — 789. cearu vās genivōd gevorden] cura erat facta renovata. Additamentum haud dubie memorabile ad Grimmi Gram. theod. IV, 15. si incorrupta putari posset verborum lectio. cum vero perfectum tempus passivi aut per veard aut per vās, nunquam tamen per vās vorden, vās gevorden formari soleat, etiam hoc loco pro gevorden legendum censeo gevyrðum, i. e. fato.



- 790    gevorden in vicum: ne vās þāt gevrixe til,  
       þāt hie on bā healfa bycgan scoldon  
       freōnda feorum. Þā vās frōd cyning,  
       hār hilderine on hreón mōde,  
       siððan he aldorþegn unlifigendne
- 795    þone deōrestan deādne visse.  
       hraðe vās tō būre Beōvulf fetōð,  
       sigoreádig secg: samod ær dāge  
       eode eorla sum ādele cempa  
       self mid gesiðum þær se snottra bād,
- 800    hvāðre him alfvalda æfre ville  
       āfter veáspelle vyrpē gefremman.  
       gēng þā āfter flōre fyrdvyrðe man  
       mid his handscale (healvudu dynede),  
       þāt he þone visan vordum nēgde
- 805    freáu Ingvina; frāgn, gif him være  
       āfter neóðlāde niht getæse.  
       Hrōðgār madelōde helm Scildinga:    (K. XX.)  
       “Ne frīn þu āfter sælum! sorh is genivōð  
       Denigēa leódum: deád is Āschere,
- 810    Irmenlāfes yldra brōðor,  
       mīn rūnvita and mīn rædbora,  
       eaxlgestealla, þonne ve on orlege  
       hafelan veredon, þonne hniton fēðan,  
       eforas cnysedon. æfre scolde
- 815    eorl vesan ærgōð svylc Āschere.  
       veard him on Heorote tō handbanan  
       vālgāst vāfre; ic ne vāt hvāder  
       atol, æsē vlanc eftsīðas teáh  
       fyllē gefāgnōð. heó þā fēhde vrāc,
- 820    þe þu giðtran niht Grendel evealdest  
       þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum,  
       for þan he tō lange leóde mine  
       vanōde and vyrde: he āt vige gecrang  
       ealdres scyldig: and nu ōðer cvom
- 825    mihhtig mānscada, volde hire mæg vrecan.  
       gefeor hafad fēhde gestāled;  
       þās þe þyncēan mæg þegne monigum,  
       se þe āfter sincgīfan on sefan greóted,  
       hrēder bealohearde, nu seó hand liged,
- 830    seó þe eóv vel hvylcra vilna dohte.  
       Ic þāt landbūend, leóde mine,  
       sēlerædende, secgan hýrde,  
       þāt hie gesāvon svylce tvegen  
       micle mearestapan mōras healdan
- 835    ellorgāstas, þæra ōðer vās,  
       þās þe hie gevislicōst gevitan meahton,

804. nēgde] hnægde, *K. et Thorkel.*; hnesete, *Grundtvig*; *ceterum ad nēgan (aut nāgan) cf. Grimm Elene v. 288.* — 806. neóðlādu, *K.* — 810. Yrmenlāfes, *K.* — 814. æfre] *deest K.* — 819. gefāgnōð *K.*], gefrægnod, *MS.* — 825. mānscada, *K.* — 826. gestāled, *K.* — 830. se þe, *K.*

- idese onlicnes, óder earmsceapen  
 on veres västum vräclâstas träd,  
 nefne he väs mära þonne ænig man óðer,  
 840 þone on geárdagum Grendel nemdon  
 foldbüende. nó hie fäder cunnon,  
 hváðer him ænig väs ær ácenned  
 dyrna gâsta. hie ðigel land  
 varigead, vulfhleoðu, vindige nâssas,  
 845 frêne fengelâd, þær firgenstreám  
 under nâssa genipu nider gevited,  
 flód under foldan. nis þât feor heonon  
 milgemearces, þât se mere standeð:  
 ofer þam hongjad hrinde bearvas,  
 850 vudu vurtum fäst väter oferhelmað.  
 þær mäg nihta gehvam uðvundor seón.  
 fyr on flóde. nó þäs fród leofað  
 gumena bearna, þât þone grund vite.  
 þeah þe hædstapa hundum gesvenced  
 855 heorot hornum trum holtvudu sêce,  
 feorran geflymed: ær he feorh seled,  
 aldor on ófre, ær he in ville  
 hafelan hýdan: nis þât heóru stôv.  
 þonon yðgeblond up ástiged  
 860 von tó volcnum, þonne vind styred  
 lâd gevidru óð þât lyft drysnjad,  
 rôderas reótad. Nu is se ræd gelang  
 eft át þe ánum: eard git þe const,  
 frêne stôve, þær þu findan miht  
 865 felasynnigse secg: sêc gif þu dyrre!  
 ic þe þá fæhde feó leánige,  
 ealdgestreónum, svá ic ær ðide,  
 vundnum golde, gif þu onveg cymest”.  
 Beóvulf madelóde, bearn Ecgþeóves (K. XXI.)  
 870 “Ne sorga, snotor guma! sêlre býð æghvam,  
 þât he his freónd vrece, þonne he fela murne!  
 úre æghvylc sceal ende gebidan  
 vorolde lifes. vyrce se þe móte  
 dómes ær deáde: þât býð drihtguman  
 875 unlifigendum áfter sêlest!  
 áris, rices veard! uton hraðe fêran,  
 Grendles magan gangan sceávigán.  
 ic hit þe geháte: nó he on holm lósad,  
 nè on foldan fædm, nè on firgenholt,  
 880 nè on gyfenes grund, gâ þær he ville.  
 þýs dógore þu geþyld hafa  
 veána gehvylces, svá ic þe vène tó”.  
 Áhleóp þá se gomela, gode þancóde,

837. onlicnäs, K. — 849. hrinde-bearvas, K. — 858. hýdan, K.] *deest in MS.* — 861. drysmað, K. — 863. git þe] git ne, K. — 864. frêne, K. — 868. vundum, K. — 877. gangan] *MS. habet gan superscriptâ literâ g super n.* — 878. holm, *Thorpe]* helm, *MS.* — 881. þys dógor, K.

- miltigan drihtne þās se man gespræc.  
 885 Þā vās Hrōdgāre hors gebæted,  
 vicg vundenfeax. visa fengel  
 geatolic gengde; gūmfēda stōp  
 lindhābbendra. lāstas wæron  
 āfter valdsvadum vide gesyne,  
 890 gang ofer grundas gegnum fōr:  
 ofer myrcan mōr magoþegna bār  
 þone sēlestan sāvoleāsne  
 þāre þe mid Hrōdgāre hām eahtōde.  
 Ofereode þā āðelinga bearn  
 895 steap stānhlido, stige nearve,  
 enge ānpadas, uncūð gelād,  
 neovle nāssas, nicorhūsa fela:  
 he feāra sum beforan gengde  
 visra manna vong sceāvjan,  
 900 ōð þāt he færinga firgenbeāmas  
 ofer hārne stān hleonjan funde,  
 vynleāsne vudu: wāter under stōd  
 dreōrig and gedrēfed; Denum eallum vās  
 vinum Scildinga veorcē on mōde  
 905 tō geboljanne, þegne monegum.  
 uncȳð eorla gehvam, siððan Āscheres  
 on þam holmclice hafelan mēttan.  
 Flōd blōðe veōl (folc tō sægon)  
 hātan heolfrē; horn stundum song  
 910 fūslic gryreleōð; fēða eal gesūt.  
 gesāvon þā āfter wātere vȳmcȳnnes fela  
 sellice sædracan sund cunnjan,  
 svylce on nāshleodum nicras licgēan,  
 þā on undermæl oft bevitigad  
 915 sorhfulne sið on segelrāde,  
 vyrmas and vildeōr. hie onveg hruron  
 bitere and gebolgne, bearhtum ongeāton,  
 gūðhorn galan. sumne Geāta leōd  
 of flānbogan feores getwæfde,  
 920 ŷdgevīnnes, þāt him on aldre stōd  
 herestræl hearda: he on holme vās  
 sundes þē sænra: þā hine svylt fornam.  
 Hrade veard on ŷdum mid eofsorpreōtum  
 heorohōcihtum hearde genearvōd,  
 925 nīða genēged and on nās togen  
 vundorlic væghora; veras sceāvōdon  
 gryreliene gist. — Gyrede hine Beōvulf  
 eorlgevædum; nalles for ealdre mearn.  
 scolde herebyrne handum gebroden,  
 930 sið and searofah, sund cunnjan,

887. gende, *K.* — 891. bār] *scilicet* Grendles mōder. — 906. uncȳð, *cf.* v. 470. — 908. tō sægon] *offendit hoc loco haec praeteriti forma, quum immediate v. 911 altera et metior gesāvon occurrat. Forsitan legendum est tō sigon. cf. v. 98.* — 922. þā] *þe, K.* — 928. eorl gevædum, *K.*

- seó þe báncofan beorgan cūde,  
 þāt him hildegrāp hrēdre ne mihte,  
 eorres iuvttfeng aldre gesceddān:  
 ac se hvita helm hafelan verede,  
 935 se þe meregrundas mengān scolde,  
 sēcan sundgebland sincē geveordād,  
 befangen frēávrásnum, svā hine fyrndagum  
 vorhte væpna smið, vundrum tēode,  
 besette svinlicum, þāt hine sið þān nō  
 940 brōnd nē beadomēcas bitan ne meahton.  
 nās þāt þonne mætōst māgenfultuma,  
 þāt him on þearfe lāh þyle Hrōðgāres:  
 vās þām hāftmēce Hrunting nama:  
 þāt vās aforan ealdgestreōna.  
 945 ecg vās iren, ātertānum fāh,  
 āhyrded headosvātē; næfre hit āt hilde ne svāc  
 manna ængum þāra þe hit mid mundum bevand,  
 se þe gryresidas gegān dorste,  
 folcstede faran; nās þāt forma sið,  
 950 þāt hit ellenveore āfman scolde.  
 Huru ne gemunde mago Eglāfes  
 eafodes crāftig, þāt he ær gesprāc  
 vinē druncen, þā he þās væpnes onlāh  
 sēlran sveordfrecan: selfa ne dorste  
 955 under ýða gevin aldre genēdan  
 drihtscipe dreōgan, þær he dōmē forleās  
 ellenveordum: ne vās þām ōðrum svā,  
 sið þān he hine tō gūde gegyred hāfde.  
 Beóvulf mædelōde, bearn Ecgþeóves: (K. XXII.)  
 960 "Gefenc nu, se mæra maga Healfdenes,  
 suottra fengel, nu ic eom sides fūs,  
 goldvine gumena, hvāt vit geó spræcon,  
 gif ic āt þearfe þinre scolde  
 aldre linnan, þāt þu me ā være  
 965 forðgevitenum on fāder stāle:  
 ves þu mundhōra minum magoþegnum,  
 hondgesellum, gif mec Hild nime;  
 svylce þu þā mādmas, þe þu me sealdest,  
 Hrōðgār leōfa, Hygelāce onsend:  
 970 mæg þonne on þām golde ongitan Geāta dryhten,  
 geseōn sunu Hrādes, þonne he on þāt sinc starad,  
 þāt ic gumcystum gōðne funde  
 beāga bryttan; breāc þonne mōste! —  
 and þu Hūnferð læt ealde lāfe  
 975 vrāthlic vægsveord vidcūðne man  
 heardecg habban: ic me mid Hruntingē  
 dōm gevyrce, oððe mec deād nimeð".  
 Äfter þām vordum Vedergeāta leōd  
 ēfste mid elne; nalas andsvare



- 980      bidan volde. brimvylm onfeng  
 hilderince: þā vās hvil dāges,  
 ær he þone grundvong ongitan mehte.  
 Sōna þāt onfunde seō þe flōða begong  
 heorogifre beheōld hund missera
- 985      grim and grædig, þāt þær gumena sum  
 ælvihta eard ufan cunnōde;  
 grāp tōgeanes, gūdrinc gefeng  
 atolum clommum: nō þý ær in geseceōd  
 hālan licē; hring ūtan ymbbearh,
- 990      þāt heō þone fyrðhom þurhfōn ne mihte.  
 locene leōdsyrcean lādum fingrum.  
 Bār þā seō brimvylf, þā heō tō botme com  
 bringa þengel tō hofe sinum  
 svā he ne mihte nō (he þam mōdig vās)
- 995      væpna gevealdan, ac hine vundra fela  
 svencte on sunde, sædeór monig  
 hildetuxum heresyrcan brēc,  
 ēhton aglæcan. þā se eorl ongeat,  
 þāt he niðsele nāt hvylcum vās,
- 1000      þær him nænig vāter vihte ne scedede,  
 nē him for hrōfsele hrinan ne mehte  
 færgripe flōdes. fýrleōht geseah,  
 blācne leóman, beorhte scinan:  
 ongeat þā se gōða grundvyrgeenne,
- 1005      merevif mihtig: mægenræs forgeaf  
 hildebille, heorosvenge ne ofteáh,  
 þāt hire on hafelan hringmæl ágól  
 grædig gūdleōd: þā se gist onfand,  
 þāt se beadleóma bitan nolde,
- 1010      aldre scedðan, ac seō ecg gesvāc  
 þeódne āt þearfe, — þolōde ær fela  
 hondgemōta, helm oft gescār,  
 fæges fyrðrūgl: þā vās forma sid  
 deórum mādme, þāt his dōm ālāg. —
- 1015      Eft vās ānræd, nalās elues lāt,  
 mærða gemyndig mæg Hygelāces:  
 vearp þā vundenmæl vrættum gebunden  
 yrre oretta, þāt hit on eorðan lāg  
 stid and stýlecg; strenge getrūvōde,
- 1020      mundgripe mægenes. — Svā sceal man dōn,  
 þonne he āt gūde gegān þenceð  
 longsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað. —  
 Gefeng þā be eaxe, nalās for fæhðe mearn.  
 Gūðgeāta leōd Grendles mōdor,
- 1025      brūgd þā beadve heard, þā he gebolgen vās,  
 feorhgenidlan, þāt heō on flet gebeah.  
 heō him eft brade handleān forgeald

983. seō þe se þe, *K.* — 988. gescōd, *K.* — 990. fyrðhoman? — 991. lādan, *K.* — 992. brimvyl, *MS.* — 994. svā] *i. e.* svā þāt. — 996. svencte, *MS.* — 1016. Hylāces, *MS.* — 1017. vundelmæl, *MS.*

- grimmum grápum, and him tógeanes fèng;  
ofervearp þà vèrigmòd vigena strengest  
1030 fèðe cempa, þæt he on fylle veard;  
ofsāt þà þone selegist and hire seax geteáh,  
brád brúnecg, volde hire bearn vrecan,  
árgan eaferan. him on eaxle lág  
breóstnet broden: þæt gebearh feore  
1035 við ord and við ecge, ingang forstòd.  
háfde þà forðsidòd sunu Ecgþeóves  
under grimne grund, Geáta cempa,  
nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefremede,  
herenet hearde, and hálíg god  
1040 geveóld, vigsigor; vitig drihten,  
róðera rædend, hit on riht gescèd  
ýðelice: siððan he eft ástòd.  
Geseah þà on searvum sigeeádig bil, (K. XXIII.)  
ealdsveord eotenisc ecgum þyhtig,  
1045 vigena veorðmynd: þæt vās væpna cyst, —  
buton hit vās mære þonne ænig mon óðer  
tò beaduláce áðheran meakte, —  
góð and geatolic, gíganta geveorc:  
he gefèng þà fetelhilt freca Scildinga,  
1050 hreóh and heorogrim hringmæl gebráð  
aldres orvèna, yrringa slòh,  
þæt hire við halse heard grápóde.  
báhringus bræc; bil eal þurhvòd  
fægue flæschoman, heó on flet georong;  
1055 sveord vās svátig, seeg veorcð gefeah.  
Lixte se leóma, leóht inne stòd  
efne svà of hefene háðre seined  
róðores candel; he áfter recede vlát,  
hvearf þà be vealle, væpen hafenaðe  
1060 heard be hiltum Hygeláces þegen  
yrre and unræd: nās seó ecg fracod  
hilderince, ac he hrade volde  
Grendle forgildan gúðræsa fela  
þara þe he gevorhte tò Vestdenum  
1065 oftør micle þonne on ænne sið,  
þonne he Hrôðgáres heorðgeneátas  
slòh on sveofote, slæpende frät  
folces Denigæa fiftýne men,  
and óðer svyle út offerede  
1070 lādlicu lác: he him þās leán forgeald,  
ræðe cempa, tò þās þe he on ræste geseah  
gúðvèrigue Grendel liegan

1029—1030. *aut legendum est:* ofervearp hine þà *etcetera*, *aut:* ofervearp — strengestan fèðecempan; oferveorpan *nimirum verbum activum est.* alteram emendationem esse meliorem puto, cum vèrigmòd magis aptum sit epitheton matris Grendli quam viri strenui. — 1032. briu ecg, K. — 1035. forstòde, MS. — 1036. forsidod, MS. — 1045. vās] *deest* MS. — 1055. gefèh, K.

- aldrleásne, svà lúm ær gesceód  
 Hild üt Heorote. hrà vide sprong,  
 1075 siddan he áfter deáde drepe þróvåde,  
 heorosveng heardne, and hine þà heáfde beccarf. —  
 Sóna þät gesávon snottre ceorlas,  
 þà þe mid Hródgære on holm vliton,  
 þät väs ýdgeblood eal gemenged,  
 1080 brim blóde fáh. blondenfeaxe  
 gomele ymb gôðne ongeador spræcon.  
 þät hig þäs ádelinges eft ne vëndon,  
 þät he sigehrédig sēcēan cōme  
 mærne þeóden, þà þäs mynige geveard,  
 1085 þät hine seó brimvylf ábroten háfde.  
 þà com nōn dāges, nās ofgeáfon  
 hvate Scildingas; gevāt him hām þonau  
 goldvine gumena gistas sēcān —  
 mōdes seóce on mere stædon,  
 1090 viston and ne vëndon, þät hie heora vinedryhten  
 selfne gesávon. — Þà þät sveord ongan  
 áfter headosvát, hildegicelum  
 vígbil vanjan. þät väs vundra sum,  
 þät hit eal gemealt íse gelicōst,  
 1095 þonne forstes bend fāder onlæted,  
 onvinded vægrāpas, se þe geveald hafad  
 sæla and mæla: þät is sōð metod.  
 Ne nom he on þæm vicum Vedergeáta leód  
 mādmehta mǎ, þeáh he þær monige geseah,  
 1100 buton þone hafelan and þà hilt somod  
 sincē fāge; sveord ær gemealt,  
 forbearn brodenmæl: vās þät blóð tō þās hāt,  
 ættren ellorgāst, se þær inne svealt.  
 sōna vās on sunde se þe ær üt sǎcce gebād  
 1105 vighryre vrādra, vāter up þurhdeáf:  
 væron ýdgeblood eal gefālsōd,  
 eácne eardas, þà se ellorgāst  
 oflēt lifdagas and þās lænan gesceaft.  
 Com þà tō lande lidmanna helm  
 1110 svídmōd svímmān, sælácē gefeah,  
 mǎgenbyrdenne, þára þe he him mid háfde.  
 eodon him þà tōgeanes, gode þancodon  
 þrydlic þegna heap, þeódnes gefēgon,  
 þās þe hi hine gesundne geseón mōston.  
 1115 Þà vās of þam hrōran helm and byrne  
 lungre álýsed. lagu drusāde  
 vāter under volcnum, vāldreórē fāg.  
 fērdon ford þonon fēdelāstum  
 ferhdum fāgne, foldveg mæton.

1073. gescōd, *K.* — 1084. mynege, *K.*] monige. *MS.* — 1085. ábreóten,  
*K.* — 1089. onl and on, *K.* — 1096. onvinded, *K.* — 1103. ellorgāst, (*ubi-*  
*que*) *K.*, qui suggerit ellengāst. — 1116. drūsade, *K.*

- 1120 cūde stræte; cýningbealde men  
 from þam holmelife hafelan bæron  
 earfodlice heora æghvǣdrum  
 fela mōðigra (feóver scoldon  
 on þam vǣlstenge veorcum gefeſſan  
 1125 tō þam goldsele Grendles heáfod).  
 óð þāt semninga tō sele cōmon  
 frome fyrðhvate; feóvertýne  
 Geáta geóngon gumdryhtne mid;  
 mōðig on gemonge meodovongas trād.  
 1130 Þā com ingán ealdor þegna,  
 dædcēne mon dōmē gevurdād,  
 hāle hildedeór Hródgār grētan;  
 þā vās he feaxe on flet boren  
 Grendles heáfod þær guman druncon  
 1135 egeslic for corlum and þære idese mid,  
 vlite, seón vrǣtlic: veras onsávon.

## 5. Hvý Beóvulf deáde svealt.

*INTRODUCTIO. Beovulfus Grendeti matrisque ejus victor in patriam regressus, Heardrēdo rege, Hygelāci filio, a Sueonibus caeso, rex electus, Gautorum populo quinquaginta per annos imperavit. Postea draco, quem vir quidam e Gautorum populo thesauris privarat, eorum vicos combussit, ignes exhalans. Fuerat autem draco hic quondam vir grandævus, armorum præpotens divesque, qui, subolis debilioreis tædio captus, thesauros caverna quadam reconditos, postquam semet ipse in draconem mutarat, trecentos per annos custodiverat; nunc vero sævissimum se rapinae præbuit ultorem.*

*Beovulfus igitur rex, ut se suosque ab inlatis vindicaret molestiis, draconem armis petere et solus cum solo certare constituit; comites vero, priusquam cavernam intravit, in silvam, quæ eos ab hostis furore tegeret, remittens, ita locutus est:*

Gegrǣtte þā gumena gehvylcne, (Kemble 3027.)

hvate helmberend hindeman sidē,  
 svæse gesidas. "Nolde ic sveord beran

- 1140 vǣpen tō vyrme, gif ic viste, hū ic  
 við þam aglæcēan elles meahle  
 gilpē vidgripan, svā ic gió við Grendle dide;  
 ac ic þær heaðufýres hātes vēue,  
 rēdes áttres; for þon ic me on hafu  
 1145 bord and byrnau: nelle ic beorges veard,

1128. geóngon] *MS. præbet infinitivum gongan, et bene novi constructionem cōmon gangan; hoc loco tamen præteritum tempus geóngon mihi magis aptum videtur.* — gumdrihten, *K.* — 1135. þære idese] *dativus est, rectus a præpositione for; regina nempe, Vealhþeó, voce ides significatur. contra carminis tenorem esset, si quis vellet conjungere: Grendles heáfod vās on flet boren and þære idese (sc. heáfod) mid, quia Beóvulf feminae caput non absciderat.* — 1136. seón] *dativus rocis seó. seón (pro seóan).* — 1142. gylpe, *K.* — 1143. hātes, *K.] hāte, MS.* — 1144. redes and hattres, *K.* — hafu] *convenit hæc forma magis cum saxonica heffu, quam cum vulgari anglosaxonica hābbe.*



- feónd oferfleón fôtes tremmum,  
 ac unc sceal veorðan ât vealle svâ unc Vyrð geteod,  
 metod manna gehväs. ic eóm on môde from,  
 þät ic við þone gûdfloga gilp ofersitte.
- 1150 gebide-ge on beorge byrnum verede,  
 secgas on searvum, hvæðer sêl mæge  
 âfter vâlraese vuude gedýgan  
 uncer tvega; nis þät eóver sid  
 nè gemetmannes, nefne min ânes,
- 1155 þät he við aglæcċean eafodo dæle,  
 eorlscipe efne: ic mid elnê sceal  
 gold gegangan, odðe Gûd nimeð  
 feorhbealu frēne freân eóverne".  
 Ârás þā bi ronde rôf oretta,
- 1160 heard under helme, hiorosercċean bār  
 under stāncleofu; strengo getrūvode  
 ânes mannes: ne byð svylc earges sid.  
 Geseah þā be vealle se þe vorna fela,  
 gumcystum gôð, gûða gedýgde,
- 1165 hilde hlemma, þonne hniton fêðau,  
 (stôð an stānboga), streām út þonan  
 brecau of beorge; vās þære burnan vālm  
 headufýrum hát; ne meahthe horde neáh  
 unbirrende ænige hvile
- 1170 deóp gedýgan for dracon lège.  
 Lêt þā of breóstum, þā he gebolgen vās,  
 Vedergeáta leód vord út faran,  
 stearcheort styrnde; stefu in becom  
 headotorht hlynnau under hārne stān.
- 1175 hete vās onhrêred, hordveard oncniov  
 mannes reorde. nās þær mārā first  
 freode tō friclan; from ærest ecom  
 oráð aglæcċean út of stāne,  
 hát hildesvāt; hruse dynede.
- 1180 biorn under beorge bordrand onsváf  
 við þam gryregiste, Geáta dryhten.  
 Þā vās hringbogan heorte gefýsed  
 sâcce tō sêcċeane. sveord ær gebrâð  
 gôð gûðcyning, gomele lâfe
- 1185 ecgum ungleáv; æghvâðrum vās  
 bealohycendra brôga fram ôðrum.  
 stidmôð gestôð við steápne rond  
 vinja bealdor; þā se vurm gebeáh  
 snûde tō somne, he on searvum bād.
- 1190 gevât þā birrende gebogen scriðan  
 tō gescipe scyndan; seild vel gebearg

1146. tremmum, *K.*] trem, *MS.* — 1153. tvegra vult *Kemblus.* — 1155. earfode, *K.*, *perperam*] eafodo, *MS.* — 1162. bið, *K.* — 1164. gedigde, *K.* — 1165. hniton, *MS.* — 1166. stôðan, *MS.*, stôdon, *K.* — 1169. unbirrende, *MS.* — 1176. fyrst, *K.* — 1178. oráð, *K.* — 1179. hrûse, *MS.* — 1181. gieste, *MS.* — 1191. gescipe] gescipe, *MS.* *K.* vult togescipe, a gerbo

- lif and lice læssan livile  
 mærum þeódne, þonne his myne sóhte,  
 þás he þý fyrstê, forman dōgorê,  
 1195 vealdan mōste, svā him Vyrð ne gescrāf  
 hrêd āt hilde. hond up ābrād  
 Geāta drihten, gryrefāhne slōh  
 incgelāfe, þāt sió ecg gevāc,  
 brūn on hāne, bāt unsvidōr,  
 1200 þonne his þiódcyning þearfe hāfde,  
 bysigum gebæded. Pā vās beorges veard  
 āfter headusvenge on hrēóum mōde,  
 vearp vālfýrê; vide sprungon  
 hildeleóman. hrêdsigora ne gealp  
 1205 goldvine Geāta; gūðhill gesvāc  
 nacod āt niðe svā hit nō sceolde,  
 iren ær gōð; ne vās þāt êde sid.  
 þāt se mæra maga Ecgþeóves  
 grundvong þone ofgifan volde,  
 1210 sceolde villan vic eardjan  
 elleshvergen: svā sceal æghvylc mon  
 ālætan lændagas. Nās þā long tō þon,  
 þāt þā aglæcēan hi eft gemetton.  
 lyrte hine hordveard, hrēder ædmê veóll,  
 1215 nivan stefne; nearo þrōvōde  
 fýrê befangen se þe ær folce veóld.  
 nealles him on heāpe handgesteallan,  
 ādelinga bearn ymbegestōdon  
 hildecystum, ac hi on holt bugon,  
 1220 ealdre burgon; hiora in ānum veóll  
 sefa við sorgum: sib æfre ne mæg  
 viht onvendan þam þe vel þenced.  
 Viglāf vās hāten Veohstānes sunu  
 leóflíc lindviga, leód Scilfinga,  
 1225 mæg Ąlfheres. geseah his mondryhten  
 nder heregriman hāte þrōvjan;  
 gemunde þā þā āre þe he him ær forgeaf,  
 vicstede veligne Vægmundinga,  
 folcrihta gehvylc, svā his fāder āhte.  
 1230 ne mihte þā forhabban: hond rond gefēng,  
 geolve linde, gomelsvyrð geteāh:  
 þāt vās mid eldum Eanmundes lāf,  
 suna Ōththeres, þam āt sēcce veard,  
 vrecan vineleásun, Veohstān bana

teón, toge-scipe *expeditio*, *numquam ego hanc vocem legi*.  $\overline{g}$  siglum est significans *ge*, et fortassis *gum*. gumscipe idem exprimit quod eorlscipe. legendum igitur esse gumscipe *censeo*, scil. si verum est, scipe non nisi suffixum inveniri. — 1194. þás| þær, *K*.

1198. incge| *Kemblūs hic quoque icge vult scribere, veluti scriptum est v. 593; sed annon ibi quoque incge gold sit legendum, quaeri potest.* — 1204. hrêð, *K*. — 1206. lyt, *MS*. — 1209. ofgyfan, *MS*. — 1214. hyne, *K*. — 1223. Veoxstānes, *K*. — 1233. Ōhtere, *MS*. — 1234. vrēc, *K*. — Veohstānes, *MS*.

- 1235 mēces eġum, and his maġum ātbār  
brūnfāgne helm, hringde byrnan,  
ealdsveord etonisc, þāt him Onela forgeaf,  
his gūdelinges gūðgevædu,  
fyrdsearo fūslic. nō ymbe þā fæhde sprāc,  
1240 þeāh þe he his brōðor bearn ābredvāde.  
he frātve geheōld fela missera,  
bill and byrnan, ōd þāt his byre mihte  
eorlscipe efnan, svā his ær fāder.  
geaf him þā mid Geātum gūðgevædu  
1245 æghvās urim, þā he of ealdre gevāt  
frōd on forðveg. — þāt vās forma sīð  
geōngan cempan, þāt he gūðe ræs  
mid his freódryhtne fremman sceolde.  
ne gemealt him se mōdsefa, nē his mæges lāf  
1250 gevāc āt vige, svā se vurm onfand,  
siddan hie tō gādere gegān hāfdon.  
Viglāf mādēlōde, vordrihta fela  
sāgde gesīdum (him vās sefa geómor):  
“Ic þāt eall geman, þær ve medu þēgun,  
1255 þonne ve gehēton ūssum hlāforde  
in biórsele, þe ūs þās beāgas geaf,  
þāt ve him þā gūðgetavu gildan voldon,  
gīf him þyslicu þearf gelumpe,  
helmas and heard sveord, þe he ūsic on herge geceās  
1260 tō þisum sīðfate sīlfes villum,  
ommunde ūsic mārda, and me þās mādmas geaf,  
þe he ūsic gārvingend gōde tealde,  
hvate helmberend; þeāh þe hlāford ūser  
þis ellenveorc āna āþohte  
1265 tō gefremmanne, folces hirde,  
forþam he manna mæst mārda gefremede,  
dæda dollicra. nu is se dāg cūmen,  
þāt ūre mandryhten māgenes behōfād  
gōdra gūðdrinca: vutun gangan tō,  
1270 helpen hildfruman, þenden hāt si  
glēdeġesa grim! Got vāt on mec,  
þāt me is micle leōfre, þāt minne lichaman  
mid minne goldġifan glēd fādmje.  
ne þynced me ġerisne, þāt ve rondas beren  
1275 eft tō earde, nemne ve ær mægen  
fāne ġefyllan, feorh ealgjan  
Vedra þeódnes. Ic vāt ġeare,  
þāt næron ealdġevyrht, þāt he āna scyle

1243. ærfāder, *K.* — 1244. gevæda, *K.* — 1247. gūðeræs, *K.* — 1249. mæges lāf| *ita legendum esse censeo pro mægenes lāf, quod MS. praebet. mæges lāf, cognati reliquiae, i. e. ensis convenit cum yrfelāf, gomelra lāf, cet. Etiam mægenes lāf, potentiae, i. e. potentis reliquiae defendi posset, si his non adstaret.* — 1250. svā, *K.*| þā, *MS.* — 1257. getava, *K.* — 1260. þyssum, *K.* — 1270. hāt| hit, *MS.* — 1273. minne| *K. proposuit minum, sed mid etiam accusativum regit.* — 1274. ġerýsne, *MS.* — 1278. ġevyrht| *K. proposuit ġerht, male; ġevyrht = ġevyrhtu, cf. Cād-*

- Geāta dugude gnorn þrōvjan,  
 1280 gesigan āt sācce: ūrum sceal sveord and helm  
 byrne and byrduscrūd beornum gemæne".  
 Vōd þā þurh þone vālrēc, vīgheafolan bār  
 freān on fultum; feā vorda evād:  
 "Leófa Biōvulf, læst eall tela,  
 1285 svā þu on geógnðteore geara gecvæde,  
 þāt þu ne ālæte be þe lifigendum  
 dōm gedreōsan; scealt nu dædum rōf,  
 āðeling ānhydig, eallē mǣgenē  
 feorh ealgjan: ic þe fullæstu!"  
 1290 Āfter þām vordum vurm yrre evom,  
 atol invitgāst ōdrē sīðē,  
 fȳrvylmum fāh, feōnda niōsan,  
 lādra manna. ligȳðm forbarn  
 bord við rōde; byrne ne meahte  
 1295 geóngum gārvigan geōce gefremman;  
 ac se maga geōnga under his mǣges scild  
 elnē geeode, þā his āgen vās  
 glēdum forgrunden. þā gēn gūðcȳning  
 mārda gemunde, mǣgenstrengo,  
 1300 slōh hildebillē, þāt hit on heafolan stōd,  
 niðē genȳded: Nāgling forbārst,  
 gesvāc āt sācce sveord Biōvulfes,  
 gomel and grægmael; him þāt gifede ne vās,  
 þāt him irenne eega mihton  
 1305 helpan āt hilde; vās siō hond tō strong,  
 se þe mēca gehvanc, mīnc gefræge,  
 svengē ofersōhte, þonne he tō sācce bār  
 væpen vundum heard: nās him vihte þē sēl.  
 þā vās þeōdsceada þridan sīðē  
 1310 frēcne fȳrdraca fæhða gemyndig;  
 ræde on þone rōfan: þā him rūme āgeald  
 hāt and headogrim; heals ealne ymbefēng  
 biteran banum: he geblōdegōd veard  
 sāvuldriōrē, svāt ȳdum veōll.  
 1315 Þā ic āt þearfe gefrāgn þeōdcȳninges  
 andlongne eorl ellen eȳðan,  
 crāft and cēndu, svā him gecȳnde vās.  
 ne hēdde he þās heafolan, ac siō hand gebarn  
 mōdiges mannes, þar he his mǣgenē healp.  
 þāt he þone niðgāst niðorhvone slōh,  
 secg on searvum, þāt þāt sveord gedeāf

mon 244, 7. þegn hāfde gevurðōd þe þā gevyrhto (*facta, merita*) āhton.

1281. byrdu *interpretari nescio*. Kembtius *adscriptis voci* byrd  
*significationem: gravis, sed cum interrogationis signo. equidem bea-*  
*duscrūd legi debere puto.* — beornum] *deest in MS., sed ūrum postulat*  
*substantivum in dativo pluralis.* — 1282. vālrēc, *MS.* — 1286. gæst, *MS.*  
 — 1292. vās] *deest.* — 1306. rum, *K.* — 1310. gefrāgn, *K.] deest.* — 1314.  
 mǣgenes healpē, *MS.* *K. proposuit mǣges; sed neque mǣges healpē, ne-*  
*que mǣgenes healpē possum intelligere.*



- fah and fæted, þæt þæt fyr ongon  
 svedrjan siddan. þá gën sif cyning  
 geveöld his gevitte, valseax gebräd  
 1320 biter and beadusecarp, þæt he on byrnan vág.  
 forvrät Vedra helm vyrn on middan,  
 feond gefylde, ferhellen vræc,  
 and hi hine þá begen abroten hæfdon  
 sibædelingas. svyle sceolde secg vesan,  
 1325 þegn æt þearfe. þæt þam þeodne vās  
 sīdes sigelhvīl sīlfes dædum,  
 voruldes geveorces. Þā sió vund ongon,  
 þe him se eorðdraca ær gevorhte,  
 svēlan and svellan; he þæt sōna onfand,  
 1330 þæt him on breóstum bealonid veóll  
 áttor on innan: þá se ædeling gióng,  
 þæt he bi vealle vishyegende  
 gesæte on sesse; seah on enta geveorc,  
 hū þā stānbogan stapulum fæste  
 1335 ēce eordreced innan heóldon.  
 hine þā mid handa heorodreórigne  
 þeóden mærne þegn ungemete till  
 vinedryhten his vāterē gelafede  
 hildesādne, and his helm ouspeón.  
 1340 Bióvulf maðelode, he ofer beune spræc,  
 vunde vābleáte; visse he gearve,  
 þæt he dāghvila gedrogen hāfde,  
 eorðan vynne — þā vās call sceacen  
 dōgorgerimes, deáð ungemete neáb:  
 1345 "Nu ic suna minum syllan volde  
 gūðgevædu, þær me gifede svā  
 ænig yrfeveard āfter vurde  
 lice gelenge. Ic þās leóde heóld  
 fiftig vintra: nās se folccýning  
 1350 ymbesittendra ænig þāra,  
 þe mec gūðvinum grētan dorste.  
 egesan þeón; ic on earde bād  
 mælgeseceafta, heóld min tela,  
 ne sōhte searonidas, nè me svór fela  
 1355 āða on unriht. ic þās ealles mæg  
 feorhbennum seóc gefeán habban;  
 for þam me vitan ne þearf valdend fira  
 mōrdorbealo maga, þonne min sceaced  
 lif of lice. — Nu þu lungre gang  
 1360 hord sceávjan under hārne stān,

1319. valseaxe, *MS.* ] bregdam cum instrumentati construitur, sed accusativus quoque invenitur (cf. hand up abräd), et hoc loco magis mihi placet, biter et scearp cum voce seax jungere, quam ea adjectiva ad subjectum trahere; itaque valseax matim legere. — 1322. ferh elnē? — 1326. sīdas sigelhvīle, *MS.* — 1335. healde, *K.* — 1339. helm, *Grimm*] hēlo, *K.* — 1352. þeón, *MS.* aut teón aut þývan legendum est, docet Kemblins. þeón puto contractum esse ex þývan vetuli reón ex reóvan. quod si non placeret, teón scriberem. — 1359. geong, *MS.*

- Vigláf leófa, nu se vurm liged,  
svefed sarê vund, sinces bereáfôd.  
bió nu on ôfoste, þât ic ær velan,  
goldaht ongite, gearo sceávice  
1365 svegle scaroginmas, þât ic þý sêft mæge  
âfter mādumvelan min âlætan  
lif and leódscipe, þone ic longe heôld".  
Þá ic snûde gefrâgn sunu Vihstânes  
âfter vordcyðum vundum dryhtne  
1370 hýran heaðosiócum, hringnet beran  
brogdne beaðusercēan under beorges brôf.  
geseah þá sigelrêdig, þá he bi sesse geóng,  
magoþegn mōdig, mādumsigla.  
fealo gold glitinjan grunde getenge,  
1375 vundur on vealle, and þæs vyrmes denn,  
ealdes uhtflogan orcas stonda,  
fyrmanna fatu feormendleáse,  
hýrstum behrorene. þær vās helm monig  
eald and ðmīg, earmbeága fela  
1380 searvum gesæled. — sinc eáðe mæg  
gold on grunde gumcynnes gehvone  
hraðe oferhygjan, hýde se þe ville! —  
svylce he siomjan geseah segn callgylden  
heáh ofer horde, hondvundra mæst,  
1385 gelocen leóða cráftum; of þam leóma stôð,  
þât he þone grundvong ongitan meahte,  
vráce giondvlitān: nās þæs vyrmes þær  
onsýn ænig, ac hine eeg fornam.  
Þá ic on hlæve gefrâgn hord reáfjan,  
1390 eald enta geveorc ānne mannan,  
him on bearm hladau bunan and discas  
silfes dōmē; segn eác genom  
beácna beorhtōst, bill ærgescôð  
(eeg vās iren) ealdhlāfordes,  
1395 þam þāra mādma mundbora vās  
longe hvile; ligegesā vāg  
hātne for horde, hioroveallende  
middelnihum, ôð þât he mordre svealt.  
Ar vās on ôfoste oftsides georn,  
1400 frātvum gefyrdred. hine fyrvit brāc,  
hvāðer collenferd cvicne gemette  
in þam vongstede, Vedra þeóden  
ellensiócne, þær he hine ær forlêt.  
He þá mid þām mādum mærne pióden

1366. mādumvelan, *K.* — 1369. vordcyðum, *K.* — 1373. mādum-sigla] *Kemblus, qui genitivum esse putat (sed sigla acc. plur. est), fealo in fela mutat. sed fealo haud dubie ad versum sequentem pertinet, qui, hac voce privatus, imperfectus redditur.* — 1382. hraðe] *deest ap. K.* — 1385. leóman, *MS.* — 1391. hlodan, *K.* — 1395. þam] *attractio; = þam, þe. dativus autem dependet a genam.* — 1400. fyrvet, *K.* — 1401. collenferdan? collenferdne?

- 1405 dryhten sinne driórigne fand  
caldres át ende. he hine eft ongan  
väteré veorpan, ód þát vordes ord  
breósthord þurhbræc; Beóvulf madelode,  
gomel on gíohde gold sceávoðe:
- 1410 "Ic þara frátva freán ealles þanc  
vuldurecninge vordum secge,  
écum dryhtne, þe ic hér on starje.  
þás þe ic móste minum leóðum  
ær svylddäge svyle gestrynan.
- 1415 nu ic án mādma hord minē bebohte  
fróde feorhlegē; fremmad gená  
leóða þearfe. — ne mæg ic hér leng vesan;  
hátað heaðomære blæv gevyrcēan  
beorhtne áfter bæle át brimes nosan:
- 1420 se scel tō gemyndum minum leóðum  
heáh hlifjan ou Hrones nāsse,  
þát hit sælīdend siddan hātan  
Bióvulfes biorh, þá þe brentingas  
ofer flōða genipa feorran drifad".
- 1425 Dīde him of healse hring gyldenre  
þiōden þristhýdig, þegne gesealde  
geóngum gārigan goldfāhne helm,  
beáh and byrnan, hēt hine brūcan vef,  
"Þu eart endelāf ūsses cynnes
- 1430 Vægmundiuga; ealle Vyrð forsveof  
mīne magas tō metodsceafte,  
eorlas on elne: ic him áfter sceal!"  
þát vās þam gomelan gyngeste vord  
breóstgehygdum, ær he bæl cure,
- 1435 hāte heáðovylmas; him of hrēdre gevūt  
sāvol sēcēan sōdfāstra dōm.  
Hēt þa gebeóðan byre Vihstānes (Kemble 6214.)  
hāle hildediór hāleda monigum  
boldāgendra, þát hie bælvodu
- 1440 feorran feredon folcāgende  
gōðum tō gēnes. "Nu sceal glēd fretan.  
veaxan vouna lēg, vigena strengel,  
þone þe oft gebād isernscūre,  
þonne stræla storm strengum gebæded
- 1445 scōc ofer scildveall, sceafnytte heóld  
federgearvum fūs, flānfull eode".  
Huru se snotra sunu Vihstānes  
ācigde of cordre cyniges þegnas

1407. vāteres, *MS.* — 1409. gíohde] gíógōde, *K.* — 1415. on, *MS.* — minne, *MS.* — 1416. gená] *acutus indicare mihi videtur*, gená] *stare pro geneahe, sufficienter, et non pro gēna, adhuc, iterum, insuper.* — 1422. syddan, *K.* — 1423. Brentingas, *K.* — 1428. vell, *K.* — 1433. þam] þā, *K.* — gingæste, *MS.* — 1435. brēdre, *K.*] hvædre, *MS.* — 1446. federgearvum, *K.*] fādergearvū, *MS.* — flāne full, *MS.* aut flāna full, aut flānfull *legi debet; flānfull magis mihi placet, e prosodica ratione.*

- seofone tō somne þā selestan,  
 1450 eode eahta sum under invithrōf;  
 hilderinca sum on handa bār  
 āledleōman se þe on orde geóng.  
 nās þā on hlytme, hvā þāt hord strude,  
 sīððan orvearde ænigne dæl  
 1455 secgas gesēgon on sele vunjan,  
 læne licgan. lyt ænig mearn,  
 þāt hie ofostlice ūt geferedon  
 dýre mādmas; dracan eac seufun  
 vurm of veallcife, lēton væg niman  
 1460 flōd fādmjan frātva hirde.  
 þā vās vunden gold on vān hladen  
 æghvās unrim, āðeling boren,  
 hār hilderinc, tō Hrones nāsse.  
 Him þā gegiredon Geāta leōde  
 1465 ād on eordan unvāclīcne  
 helmē behongen, hildebordum,  
 beorhtum byrnnum, svā he bēna vās.  
 ālegdon þā tō middes mārne þeōden  
 hāled hiōfende hlāford leōfne.  
 1470 ongunnon þā on beorge bælfýra mæst  
 vīgend veccan. vudurēc āstāh  
 sveart of svichpole, svōgende lēt  
 vōpē bevunden. vindblond gelæg  
 oð þāt he þā bānhūs gebrocen hāfde,  
 1475 hāt on hrēdre. hygum unrōte  
 mōdceare mændon, mondryhtnes cvealm;  
 svylce geōmorgyd . lat . . . . meovle . . . .  
 . . . . . vunden heorde  
 sorgcearig sælde sære geneahhe,  
 1480 þāt hiō hyre . . . . . gas heorde  
 . . . . ode va . . ælla . . . . von . . . .  
 . . . . . hildesegeasau  
 heaðohelme mid. heofon rēce svealg.  
 Gevorhton þā Vedra leōde  
 1485 hlæv on lide, se vās heāh and brād,

1449. seofone tō somne, K.] *desunt in libro manuscripto*. — 1453. onhlytme *scriptis Kemblius, male*. — 1457. ofostlic, K. — 1462. ādelinge, MS. — 1463. hilde...] MS. hildedeor *suggessit K.* — 1472. let, K. — 1475. unrōte, K. — *Versus 1477 — 1482 miserrime lacerati sunt; "The whole is so ruined as to be nearly illegible" ait Kemblius. sed maxime dolendum est, quod Kemblius, V. Cl., spatium inter singulas literas non satis distincte reddidit. Quod si fecisset, et unam quamque literam, quae erasa est, puncto signavisset, non tantum restitutio haberet periculi. ita enim vero versus forsitan restitui posse arbitror:*

svylce geōmorgid lēt geōmeovle, folces hierde. — Fýr ūp āstāh,  
 veop and vānōde vundne hierde, vagōde vancol, vonn and grædig  
 sorgcearig sælde sære geneahhe, brāc herebyrnau and hildesegeasau  
 þāt hiō hire dryhtguman deādne ge- heaðohelme mid. *cet.*  
 seah,

1482. hildes egeasau, K. *perperam*; segese, *ahd. segansa, falx*; hildesegease, *Bellonae falx, i. e. gladius*. — 1483. heaðohelm, MS. — 1484. þā vīgend,?



- væglidendum vide tō sýne,  
 and betimbredon on tyn dagum  
 beadurôfes bêcn; bronda mæroſt  
 veallê bevorhton, svâ hit veordlicôst  
 1490 foresnotre men findan mihton.  
 beág and beorht sigla hi on beorg didon,  
 eall svylce hyrsta svylce on horde ær  
 nidhýdige men genumen hæfdon;  
 forlêton eorla gestreón eorðan healdan  
 1495 gold on greôte, þær hit nu gèn lifed  
 eldum svâ unnyt, svâ hit iu vās.  
 Þā ymbe hlæw ridon hildedeóre,  
 ædelinga scear, ealra tvelfe,  
 voldon cvild eviðan, cyning manan,  
 1500 vordgid vrecan, vel silfe sprecan.  
 eahtôdon eorlscipc, and his ellenveorc  
 dugudum dêmdon, svâ hit gedêfe býð,  
 þæt mon his vinedryhten vordum herge,  
 ferhdum freoge, þonne he ford scyle  
 1505 of lichaman, læne veorðan.  
 Svâ begnornôdon Geáta leóde  
 hláford leófe, heordgeneátas;  
 cvædon, þæt he være voruldcyninga  
 manna mildust and monþværust,  
 1510 leódum lifôst and lofgernôst.

### Se gûðræs ät Finnsbyrig.

(*Hnäf et Hengest, Danorum (Jutarum?) duces Frisonum regi Finno bellum inferentes arcem regiam Finnsburuh expugnauerant, sed a Finno bellum renovante in arce sunt obsessi. Qua de obsessione fragmentum agere videtur. Conferatur narratio de Hnäfi exsequiis et Finni nece pag. 108.*)

- . . . . . nas birnad.  
 Næfre hlcóðróde þā heorgeóng cyning,  
 nê þis ne dagað eástan, nê hêr draca ne fleóged,  
 nê hêr þisse healle hornas ne birnad,  
 5 ac hêr ús fyrð berað. fugelas singað  
 gilled græghama, gûðvudu hlynned,  
 scild sceafte onevid. nu scined þās mōna  
 vaðol under volcnum; nu árisað veáðæda,  
 þe þisne folces nid fremman villað. —  
 10 Ac onvacnigēað nu, vigend mine,  
 habbað cōvra handa geveald, hycgēað on ellen,

1486. væglidendum, *K.*] etlidendum, *MS.* — 1491. hi on beorg dydon beg and b(eorht) siglu, *K.* — 1495. lifað, *MS.* — 1497. riodan, *MS.* — 1498. tvelfa, *MS.* — 1500. vrecen, *MS.* — 1501. eahtodan, *MS.*

1. Hengest (*aut* Hnäf?) loquitur. — 2. hearogeong, *MS.* — cyning, *i. e.* Finn. — 5. ac her ford berað, *MS.* — 7. scefte, *MS.* — þes, *MS.* — 11. eovre, *MS.* landa, *MS.* geveald] deest *MS.* hicgead, *MS.*

- vindað on orde, vesað on mōde!”  
 Pā āras monig goldhladen begn, gyrde hine his svurdē;  
 15 þā tō dura eodon drihtlice cēpan,  
 Sigeferd and Eāha, hira sveord getugon,  
 and āt ōðrum durum Ordlāf and Gūdlāf,  
 and Hengest silf hvearf him on lāste.  
 Pā git Gārulf Gūðere stýrde,  
 20 þāt he svā freólīcfeorh forman sidē  
 tō þære healle durum hýrsta ne bære,  
 nu hit nīða heard āniman volde;  
 ac he frāgu ofer eal undearnīga  
 deormōd hāled, hvā þā duru heólde.  
 25 “Sigeferd is min nama, cvað he, ic eom Secgena leód  
 vrecena vīde cūð. fela ic veāna gebād,  
 heardra hilda, þe is git hervitōd,  
 svāðer þu silf tō me secēan ville”.  
 Pā vās on healle vālslihta gehlyn,  
 30 sceolde nāglōd bord, genumen handa,  
 bānhelm berstan. buruhþelu dynede  
 ōð āt þære gūde Gārulf gecrang,  
 calra ærest eorðbūendra,  
 Gūdlāfes sunu; ymbe hine gōdra fela.  
 35 Hvearf lacra hræv, hrāfn vandrōde  
 sveart and sealobrūn; svurdleoma stōd  
 svylce eal Finnsburh fýrenu vāre.  
 Ne gefrāgn ic [næfre] vurdlicōr āt vera hilde  
 sixtig sigebeorna sēl gebæran,  
 40 nē næfre svā nū nacodum sveordum  
 svētnē medo sēl forgyldan,  
 þonne Hnāfe guldōn his hāgstēaldas.  
 hig fuhton fīf dagas, svā hira nān ne feol  
 drihtgesīða, ac hig þā dura heōldon.  
 45 Pā gevāt him vund hāled onveg gangan,  
 sæde þāt his byrne ābrocen vāre,  
 heresceorpum hrōr, and eac vās his helm þyrl.  
 þā hine sōna frāgn folces hirde,  
 hū þā vigend hira vunda genæson,  
 50 oððe hvāder þæra hyssa . . . . .

13. vesað, MS. — 14. goldheaden, MS. — 19. stýrde? *nimirum* styr-  
 jan, styrde *significat excitare, anglice to stir*; stýran, styrde *autem*  
*gubernare, anglice to steer.* — 21. bæran, MS. — 26. vrecen (*i. e.* vrec-  
 cen), MS. — 28. svæ þer, MS. *Kemble mavult: svā þær.* svāðer = svā  
 hvāder. — 29. on healle] *alliterationis causa legendum puto: on vealle;*  
*melior enim videtur alliteratio: vealle — vālslihta quam: healle — gehlyn.*  
 — 30. nāglōd, K.] celod, MS. — genumon, MS. — 35. lacra hræv, MS.  
*Kemble mavult lādra hræv. sed lac, lāc idem esse videtur quod bor.*  
 lakr, laklegr. *Sensus esse videtur: disparuit sauciorum cadaver. cf.*  
*quoque bor. lekr (Theod. lech) rimosus.* — 40 — 41. nacodum sveordum  
 svētnē] *noc hvitne, MS.* — 44. duru, MS. — 45. on væg, MS.

## Byrhtnôdes deað ealdormannes.

INTRODUCTIO. In historia ecclesiae Eliensis haec de Byrhtnothi morte leguntur (Lib. II. cap. vi.): De Brithnotho, viro singulari et glorioso, succedit memoranda relatio, cujus vitam justam et gesta non parvis praeconiis Anglicae commendant historiae, de quibus pauca quaticunque stylo cum venia lectoris exceperimus. Res enim magna est, et majorum relatione dignissima, quam nos exigui et elingues arido sermone non sine pudore narramus. Itaque vir iste nobilissimus Northanymbrorum dux fortissimus fuit, qui ob mirabilem sapientiam et corporis fortitudinem, qua se suosque viriliter protegebat, Anglicâ linguâ Alderman, id est Senior vel Dux, ab omnibus cognominabatur. Erat sermone facundus, viribus robustus, corpore maximus, militiâ et bellis contra hostes regni assiduus, et ultra modum sine respectu et timore mortis animosus. Praeterea sanctam Ecclesiam et Dei Ministros ubique honorabat, et in eorum usum totum patrimonium suum conferebat, murum quoque pro religiosis conuentibus semper se contra eos opponebat, qui loca sancta inquietare conabantur. Vitam autem suam ad defendendam patriae libertatem, quamdiu vivebat, impendebat; totus in hoc desiderio positus, ut magis moreretur, quam inultam patriae injuriam pateretur.

Fiebat siquidem eo tempore frequens irruptio Danorum in Angliam, quam diversis in locis navigio venientes graviter derastabant. Brithnodo autem duci omnes provinciarum principes quasi invincibili patrono pro magnâ ipsius probitate ei fide sese alligabant, ut ejus praesidio contra inimicam gentem securius se defenderent. Igitur cum Dani quodam tempore apud Meldunam applicuissent, ipso audito rumore cum armatâ manu eis occurrens, pene super pontem aquae omnes interemit, de quibus pauci vix evadentes propriam patriam ad haec narranda navigarent. Post hanc autem victoriam Brithnodo duce cum atacritate in Northanymbrorum (terram) reverso, Dani nimium hoc audito tristati classem denuo reparant, Angliam properant, et ad ultiscendam suorum necem quarto iterum anno, Justino (Insteino?) et Guthmundo, filio Stectani, ducibus, ad Meldunam applicant. Quem portum nacti, ut audiverunt Brithnodum ista in suos perpertrasse, statim mandant se ad ultiscendos eos adventasse, ipsumque inter ignavos habendum, si non audeat cum eis conferre manum; quibus nuntiis Brithnodus in audaciam concitatus pristinos socios ad hoc negotium vocavit, et eum paucis beliatoribus, spe victoriae et nimiâ ductus animositate, iter ad bellum suscepit, et praecavens et properans, ne hostilis exercitus saltem unum passum pedis se absente occuparet. Dum igitur iter agendo ad abbatiam Rameseiae appropinquaret, et ab abbate Vulsio sibi suisque hospitium et procurationem quaereret, responsum est ei, "quod locus ille tantae multitudini non sufficeret, sed tamen ne omnino abiret reputsus, sibi et septem de suis, quod petebat, ministraret". Ad quod fertur eleganter respondisse: "sciat dominus Abbas, quod solus sine istis nolo prandere, quia solus sine illis nequeo pugnare". Et sic discedens iter ad Elyensem ecclesiam direxit, praemandans abbati Alsio se insulam cum imbecillis copiis transiturum ad pugnam, et si ei placeret, apud eum cum suo exercitu coenaturum. Cui abbas pari voluntate conventus sui respondit: "se in opere charitatis nulla numerositate terreri, sed magis

*de ipsorum adventu gratulari". Receptus ergo cum omnibus suis regali hospitalitate procuratur, et pro sedulo monachorum obsequio ad magnum loci amorem succenditur. Nec videbatur sibi atiquid bonum unquam fecisse, si hoc monachorum beneficium irrenumeratum reliquisset.*

*Cogitans itaque apud se illos causâ sui non parum fuisse gravatos, in crastinum causâ suscipiendae fraternitatis venit in capitulum, et gratias agens abbati atque conventui de tam liberati eorum charitate, ad compensandam eorum largitatem dedit eis statim hæc capitalia maneria, Spaldevich et Trumpintune, Ratendune, et Hesberic, Seham et Achott, exponens negotium ad quod ibat, atque maneria sub hac conditione concessit, scilicet Fuutburne, Theveresham, Impetune, Pamperorde, Crochestune et Fineberge, Tritelave, Herdvic et Sumeresham cum appendiciis ejus, et super hæc triginta marcas auri et viginti libras argenti: ut, si forte in bello occumberet, corpus illius luc attatum humarent. Hanc quoque donationem cum duabus crucibus aureis et duabis laciniis pallii sui pretioso opere auri et gemmarum contextis, binisque cyrothecis artificiose compositis, Ecclesiae Etyenst investivit. Deinde commendans se orationibus fratrum cum suis properavit ad bellum. Quo perveniens nec suorum paucitate movetur, nec hostium multitudine terretur, sed statim eos adgreditur et per quatuordecim dies ardens cum eis congreditur. Quorum ultimo die, paucis suorum superstitibus, morituro se intelligens, non segnior contra hostes dimicabat, sed magna strage illorum facta, pene in fugam eos converterat, donec adversarii paucitate sociorum ejus animati, facto cuneo, congrobati unanimiter in eum irruerunt, et caput pugnantis vir cum magno labore secuerunt, quod inde fugientes secum in patriam portaverunt. Abbas vero, audito belli eventu, cum quibusdam monachis ad locum pugnae profectus corpus ipsius inventum ad hanc ecclesiam reportavit, et cum honore sepelivit; in loco autem capitis massam cerae rotundam apposuit, quo signo diu postea in temporibus recognitus, honorifice inter alios est locutus. Fuit autem vir iste pius et strenuus diebus Edgari, Edvardi regis et martyris, et Ædredæ, regum Anglorum, et mortuus est anno regni ipsius Ædredæ decimo quarto, ab incarnatione vero Domini anno nongentesimo nonagesimo primo.*

- . . . . . brocen vurde.  
 hêt pà hyssa hvone hors forlætæn,  
 feor æfýsan and ford gangan,  
 hyegan tō handum and tō hyge gōdum.  
 5 Pà pāt Oßan mæg ærest onfunde,  
 pāt se eorl nolde ymðo geþoljan:  
 he lêt him pà of handum leáfre fleógan  
 hafoc við päs holtes, and tō pære hilde stóp.  
 be þam man nihte oncnávan, pāt se cniht nolde  
 10 vácjan üt þam vige, pà he tō væpuum fêng;  
 eác him volde Eádræc his ealdre gelæstan  
 freán tō gefeohte. Ongan pà ford beran  
 gār tō gūde: he háfde gōð geþanc,

4. and hige godum, *Thorpius*. — 5. pà] *deest ap. Th.* — 7. handou, *Th.* — 11. eác] *ac?* — 13. háfde God geþanc, *Th. mate.* geþanc *etiam gen. neutr. est, cf. Luc. 9, 46.* "þat geþanc eode on hig".



- pā hvile he mid handum healdan mihte  
 15 bord and brāðsvurd. beót he gelæste,  
 pā he ät foran his freán feohtan sceolde.  
 Pā þær Byrhtnôð ongan beornas trymjan,  
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte,  
 hū hi sceoldon standan and þone stede healdan;  
 20 bād pāt hyra randas rihte heölden,  
 fæste mid folmum, and ne forhtedon nā.  
 pā he hāfde pāt folc fægre getrymmed,  
 he lihte pā mid leódum þær him leófest wäs,  
 þær he his heordverod holdôst viste:  
 25 pā stôð on stāde, stīðlice clypode,  
 vicinga ar, vordum mælde,  
 se on beót ābeād brimlīðendra  
 ārende tō þam eorle, þær he on ôfre stôð:  
 "Me sendon tō þe sæmen snelle,  
 30 hêton þe seggan, pāt þu mōst sendan rade  
 beāgas vid gebeorge. and eów betere is,  
 pāt ge þisne gāræs mid gafolē forgildān  
 þonne ve svā hearde hilde dælan.  
 ne þurfe ve ūs spillan, gif ge spēðað tō þam;  
 35 ve villað vid þam golde grīð fæstnjan.  
 gif þu pāt gerædest, þe hēr ricôst eart,  
 pāt þu þine leóða lȳsan ville,  
 syllan sæmannum on hyra silfra dôm  
 feoh vid freóðe and niman frīð ät ūs:  
 40 ve villað mid þām sceattum ūs tō scipe gangan,  
 on flôt fêran, and eów frīðes healdan".  
 Byrhtnôð madelode, bord hafenode,  
 vand vācne āsc, vordum mælde  
 yrre and ānræd, āgeaf him andsvare:  
 45 "Gehȳrst þu, sælida, hvät þis folc seged?  
 hī villað eów tō gafole gāras syllan,  
 ætrine ord and ealde svurd,  
 pā heregeatu, þe eów ät hilde ne deāh.  
 brimmauna boda, ābeod eft ongean,  
 50 sege þinum leódum micle lādre spell,  
 pāt hēr stynt unforcūd eorl mid his verode,  
 þe vile gealgjan êðel þisne,  
 Ädelrædes eard, ealdres mines,  
 folc and foldan. feallan sceolon  
 55 hædene ät hilde. tō heānlic me þynced,  
 pāt ge mid ūrum secattum tō scipe gangān  
 unbefohtene, nū ge þus feor hider  
 on ūrne eard in becōmon.  
 ne sceole ge svā sōfte sinc gegangan:  
 60 ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman,

20. randan, *Th.* — heoldon, *Th.* — 32. forgylðon, *Th.* — 33. dælon,  
*Th.* — 47. ætrynne, *Th.* — 48. deah, *Th.* — 50. miccle, *Th.* — 55. þynced,  
*Th.* — 56. gangan, *Th.* — 58. earde, *Th.*

- grim gûdplega, ær ve gafol syllân".  
 Hêt þa bord beran, beornas gangan,  
 þæt hi on þam eástede ealle stôdon.  
 ne mihte þær for vātere verod tō þam ôðrum,  
 65 þær com flôvende flôd āfter ebban,  
 lucon lagustreámas, tō lang hit him þuhte,  
 hvanne hi tō gādere gāras bēron.  
 hi þær Pantan streám mid prasse bestôdon  
 Eástseaxena ord, and se āschere;  
 70 ne mihte hyra ænig ôðrum derjan,  
 bûtan hvā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.  
 se flôd út gevāt: þa flotān stôdon gearove,  
 vicinga fela viges georne.  
 hêt þa hāleda hleó healdan þa brycge  
 75 vigan vigheardne, se vās Vulfstān hāten,  
 cāfne mid his cynne. þæt vās Ceólan sunu,  
 þe þone forman man mid his francan ofseeāt,  
 þe þær baldlicôst on þa brycge stôp.  
 þær stôdon mid Vulfstāne vigan unforhte,  
 80 Ālfhere and Maccus, mōdige twegen;  
 þa noldon āt þam forde fleām gevyrcan,  
 ac hi fāstlice við þa fynd veredon,  
 þe hvile þe hi væpna vealdan mōston.  
 Þa hi þæt ongeāton and georne gesāvon,  
 85 þæt hi þær brycgveardas bitere fundon:  
 ongunnon lytegjan þa lāde gistas,  
 bædon, þæt hi upgangān āgāu mōston,  
 ofer þone ford faran, fēðan lædan.  
 Þa se eorl ongan for his ofermōde  
 90 āljfan landes tō fela lādere þeode,  
 ongean cealljan þa ofer cald vāter  
 Byrthelmes bearn; beornas gehlyston.  
 "Nu eov is gerymed, gād ricene tō ūs,  
 guman, tō gāde. God āna vāt  
 95 hvā þære vālstove vealdan mōte".  
 Vōdon þa vālvulfas (for vātere ne murnou  
 vicinga verod) vest ofer Pantan,  
 ofer scir vāter scildas vëgon,  
 lidmen tō lande linde bæron.  
 100 þær ongean gramum gearove stôdon  
 Byrhtnōd mid beornum; he mid bordum hêt  
 vycan þone vihagan and þæt verod healdan  
 fēste við feondum: þa vās feohte nêh  
 tir āt getohte; vās seó tid cumen,  
 105 þæt þær fæge men feallan seeoldon.  
 þa veard breām āhafen, hremmas vundoan,  
 eān æses gecorn; vās on eordān cym.  
 Hi lêton þa of folman feolhearde speru,

61. syllon, *Th.* — 74. briage, *Th.* — 76. Ceolan, *Th.* — 78. briage,  
*Th.* — 85. briageveardas, *Th.* — 86. gystas, *Th.* — 103. fohte, *Th.*

- goldē gegrundene gāras fleógan;  
 110 bogan væron bysige, bord ord onfēng;  
 biter vās se beaduræs, beornas feóllon  
 on gehvādere hand, hyssas lāgon.  
 vund veard Vulfmær, vālreste geceās  
 Byrhtnōdes mæg; he mid billum veard,  
 115 his svuster sunu, svīde forheāven.  
 þær veard vicingum viðerleān āgifen:  
 gehyrde ic, þāt Eādveard āne slōge  
 sviðe mid his svurdē (svenges ne vyrnde),  
 þāt him āt fōtum feóll fæge cempa.  
 120 þās him his þeóden þanc gesæde  
 þam bürþegne, þāt he byre hāfde.  
 svā stemnetton stīdhugende  
 hysas āt hilde; hogōdon georne,  
 hvā þær mid ordē ærōst mihte  
 125 on fægēan men feorh gevinnan,  
 vīgan mid væpnum: vāl feól on eordan,  
 stōdon stedefāste: stīhte hī Byrhtnōd,  
 bād þāt hyssa gehvylc hogōde tō vīge,  
 þe on Denum volde dōm gefeohtan.  
 130 Vōd þā vīges heard, væpen up ābōf,  
 bord tō gebeorge, and við þās beornes stōp.  
 eode svā ānræd eorl tō þam ceorle,  
 ægðer hyra ōdrum yfles hogōde.  
 sende þā se særinc sūderne gār:  
 135 þā gevundōd veard vīgena hlāford.  
 he sceāf þā mid þam scilde, þāt se sceaft tōbārst,  
 and þāt spere sprengde, þāt hit sprang ongean.  
 gegremōd veard se gūdrinc, he mid gārē stang  
 vīlanne vīcing, þe him þā vunde forgeaf.  
 140 frōd vās se fyrdrinc, he lēt his francan vadan  
 þurh þās hysses hals. hand vīsōde,  
 þāt he on þam færsceadan feorh geræhte.  
 þā he ōðerne ōfstlice sceāt,  
 þāt seō byrne tōbārst: he vās on breōstum vund,  
 145 þurh þā hringlocan him āt heortan stōd  
 æterne ord. se eorl vās þe blīðra,  
 hlōh þā mōdig man, sæde metode þanc  
 þās dægveorces, þe him dryhten forgeaf.  
 forlēt þā drenga sum darōð of handa  
 150 fleógan of folman, þāt se tō ford gevāt  
 þurh þone ādelan Āðelrædes þegen.  
 him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,  
 cniht on gecampe: se full cāflice

109. goldē] *deest ap. Th.* — 121. bürþegne, þāt, *Th.*] byrþene, þā, *MS.* — 122. stemnetton] *Thorpius posuit verbum stemnettān, cui significationem dedit: to meet, sed cum signo interrogandi. equidem puto, stemnettān reducendum esse ad vocem stāf, unde quoque stefnjan, stemnjan, derivatum est.* — 127. stedefāste, *Th.*] stæde fāste, *MS.* — 146. ætterne, *Th.* — 147. modiman, *Th.*

- bræd of þam beorne blōdigne gār,  
 155 Vulfstānes bearn, Vulfmær se geónga,  
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongean:  
 ord in gevód, þāt se on eorðan lāg  
 þe his þeóden ær þearle geræhte.  
 Eode þā gesyrved secg tō þam eorle,  
 160 volde þās beornes beāgas gefecgan,  
 reáf and hringas and gerénōd svurd:  
 þā Byrhtnōd bræd bill of scæde  
 brād and brūnecg, and on þā byrnan slōh:  
 hraðe hine gelette lidmanna sum,  
 165 þā he þās eorles earm āmyrde.  
 feóll þā tō foldan fealohilte svurd:  
 ne mihte he gehealdan heardne mēcc,  
 væpnes vealdan. þā git þāt vord gecvād  
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,  
 170 bād gaugan ford gōde gefēran  
 (ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fāste gestandan,  
 heard headurinc, he tō heofenum vlāt):  
 “Ic gehance þe, þeóda valdend,  
 ealra þæra vynnā, þe ic on vorulde gebād!  
 175 nu ic āh, milde meotud, mæste þearfe,  
 þāt þu minum gāste gōdes genune,  
 þāt min sāvul tō þe sidjan mōte  
 on þinne geveald, þeóden engla,  
 mid friðe fērjan: ic eom frymdig tō þe,  
 180 þāt lú helsceadan hýnan ne mōten”.  
 þā hine heóvon hæðenc scealcas,  
 and begen þā beornas, þe him bigstōdon,  
 Ālfnōð and Vulfmær þā on emne lāgon,  
 begen hyra freán feorh gesealdon.  
 185 Hi bugon þā fram beaduve þe þær beón noldon,  
 þær vurdon Oddan bearn ærest on fleāme:  
 Godric fram gūðe beāg and þone gōðan forlēt,  
 þe him mænigne oft mear gesealde;  
 he gehleóp þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,  
 190 on þām gerædum, þe hit riht ne vās,  
 and his brōðru mid him begen ārndon,  
 Godrýne and Godrig; gūðe ne gýmdon,  
 ac vendon fram þam vige and þone vudu sōhton,  
 flugon on þāt fāsten and hyra feore burgon,  
 195 and manna mā, þonne hit ænig mæð være,  
 gif hi þā gearnunga calle gemundon,  
 þe he him tō duguðe gedōn hāfde,  
 svā him Offa on dāg ær āsæde

154. bræd = brūgd. — 156. for heardne, *Th.* — 160. he volde, *Th.* — 162. scede, *Th.* — 164. raðe, *Th.* — 172. heard headurinc] *desunt ap. Th.* — 173. Ic] *deest.* — 178. þin, *Th.* — 179. frymdig, *Th.* — 183. Ā. a. V. begen lagon þa on emn, *Th.* — 184. begen, *deest ap. Th.* — 191. ārndon] *ærdon, Th.* — 192. Godrine and Godrig, *Th.*; *sed videas an non Godric et Godrig idem nomen sit. cf. tamen vox boreak. rigr, vel rigr.*



- on þam medelstede, þā he gemōt hāfde;  
 200 þāt þær mōdlice manege spræcon,  
 þe eft āt þære þēnunge hi þoljan noldon.  
 Þā veard āfeallen þās folces ealdor,  
 Āðelrædes eorl; ealle gesāvon  
 heordgeneātas, þāt hyra hearra lāg.  
 205 þā þær vendon forð v lance þegenas,  
 unearge men ēfston georne:  
 hi voldon þā ealle oðer tvega,  
 lif forlætan oððe leofne gevrecan,  
 svā hi bylde forð bearn Ālfices,  
 210 vīga vintrum geóng, vordum mælde:  
 “Ālfvine, cvād he, on ellenspræce  
 gemuna, þā mæla, þe ve oft āt meodo spræcon,  
 þonne ve on hence beōt āhōfon,  
 hāled on healle, ymbe heardgevinu;  
 215 nu mæg cunnjan hvā cēne si!  
 ic ville mine ādelo callum gecyðan,  
 þāt ic vās on Myrcum micles cynnes:  
 vās min caldfāder Ealhelm hāten,  
 vis ealdorman voruldgesælig:  
 220 ne sceolon me on þære þeode þegenas ātvitān,  
 þāt ic of þisse fyrde fēran ville,  
 eard gesēcān, nu min ealdor liged  
 forheāven āt hilde. me is þāt hearma mæst,  
 he vās ægðer min mæg and min hlāford”.  
 225 Þā he forð eode, fæhðe gemunde,  
 þāt he mid ordē ānne geræhte  
 flotan on þam folce, þāt se on foldan lāg  
 forvegen mid his væpnē. ongan þā vīnas manjan,  
 frýnd and gefēran, þāt hi forð eodon.  
 230 Ossa gemælde, āscholt āsceōc:  
 “Hvāt þu, Ālfvine, hafast ealle gemanode  
 þegenas tō þearfe! nu ūre þeoden lid,  
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf,  
 þāt ūre æghvylc oðerne bylde  
 235 vīgan tō vīge, þā hvile þe he væpen mæge  
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,  
 gār and gōd svurd. ūs Godrīc hāfd,  
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle besvicene.  
 vēnde þās formonig man, þā he on mearce rād,  
 240 on vīancan þam vīge, þāt vāre hit ūre hlāford:  
 forþan veard hēr on felda folc tōtvæmed  
 scildburh tōbrocen; ābreōde his angin,

200. manega, *Th.* — 201. þēnunge hi] *desunt ap. Th.* — 204. heorra, *Th.* — 211. cvād] þā cvād, *Th.* — ellenspræc gemuna, *Th.* — 215. sy, *Th.* — 216. vīlle, *Th.* — 217. Myrcan, *Th.* — 218. caldfāder] calda fāder, *Th.* — 224. *versus male formatus, cum ictus haudquaquam in voce min sed potius in mæg et hlāford collocari debeat; itaque pro hlāford mau-* dryhten *legendum esse puto.* — 227. se] he? — 239. for moni, *Th.* — mearc, *Th.* — 242. scyldburh, *Th.* — ābreōde?

- þät he hér svä manigne man áflýmde!"  
 Leófsunu gemælde and his linde áhóf,  
 245 bord tó gebeorge, he þam beorne oncväd:  
 "Ic þät gehäte, þät ic heonon nelle  
 fleón fôtes trym, ac ville furðor gån,  
 vrecan on gevinne minne vinedrihten.  
 ne þurfon me embe Sturmere stedefæste hælæd  
 250 vordum ätvitān, nu min vine geccrane,  
 þät ic hlāfordleās hām sidje,  
 vende fram vige, ac me sceal væpen niman,  
 ord and iren". He ful yrre vóð,  
 feaht fästlice, fleám he forhogóde.  
 255 Dunhere þā cvād, darod äcvehte,  
 unorne ceorl ofer call clypóde,  
 bād, þät beorna gehvyle Byrhtnóð vræce:  
 "Ne mäg nā vandjan se þe vrecan þenced  
 freān on folce, nē for feore murnan".  
 260 Þā hi ford eodon, feores hi ne rôhton,  
 ongunnon þā hiredmen heardlice feohtan,  
 grame gārberend, and god bædon,  
 þät hi mōston gevrecan hira vinedrihten  
 and on hira feóndum fyl gevyrcan.  
 265 him se gisel ongan geornlice fylstan:  
 he vās on Nordhymbrum hearðes cynnes,  
 Eeglāfes bearn, him vās Äscferð nama:  
 he ne vandóde nā ät þam vigplegan,  
 ac he fýsde ford slāna geneahe:  
 270 hvilon he on bord sceät, hvilon beorn tæse,  
 æfre embe stunde he sealde sume vunde,  
 þā hvile þe he væpna vealdan mōste.  
 þā git on orde stóð Eäðveard se langa,  
 gearc and geornful, gilpvordum sprāc,  
 275 þät he nolde fleógan fót mæl landes,  
 ofer bāc būgan, þā his betera lāg.  
 he brāc þone bordveall and vid þā beornas feaht,  
 óð þät he his singifan on þām sæmannum  
 vurdlice vrāc, ær he on vāle læge.  
 280 svä dide Êðelric, äðele gefera,  
 fūs and fordgeorn; feaht eornoste  
 Sibyrhtes brōðor, and svide manig óðer;  
 clufon cēllóðbord, cēne hi veredon.  
 bārst bordes lærig and seó byrne sang  
 285 gryreleóða sum. þā ät gúðe slóh  
 Offa þone sælidan, þät he on eorðan feóll  
 and þær Gaddes mæg grund gesóhte.  
 hrade veard ät hilde Offa forheāven:  
 he hāfde þeah gefordóð, þät he his freān gehêt,

255. Dunnere, *Th.* — 265. gysel, *Th.* — 266. Nordhymbron, *Th.* —  
 279. vrec, *Th.* — 280. Äderic, *Th. cum ä cum ä jungi non debeat*, Êðel-  
 ric, *ahd. Uodalrih, scripsi.* — 285. gryre leode, *Th.* — 288. rade, *Th.*

- 290 svà he beótode ær við his beáhgifan,  
 þát hi sceoldon begen on burh ridan  
 hāle tō hāme, odde on here crincgan,  
 on vālstōve vundum sveltan:  
 he lāg þegenlice þeódne gehende.
- 295 Þá veard borda gebrāc, brimmen vōdon  
 gūde gegremōde. gār oft þurhvōd  
 fāges feorhhūs. Ford þā eode Vīstān,  
 Þurstānes sunn, við þās secgas feaht.  
 he vās on geþrange hyra þreora bana,
- 300 ær him Vigelines bearn on þam vāle læge.  
 þær vās stið gemōt, stōdon fāste  
 vigan on gevinne, vīgend crungon  
 vundum vērige, vāl feól on eordan.  
 Ōsvold and Ealdvold ealle hvile
- 305 begen gebrōðru beornas trymedon  
 hira vinemagas, vordum hædon,  
 þāt hi þær āt þearfe þoljan sceoldon,  
 unvāclice vāpna neótan.  
 Byrhtvold maðelōde, bord hafēnōde
- 310 (se vās ealdgeneāt), āsc ācvehte,  
 he ful baldlice beornas lærde:  
 “Hyge sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,  
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre māgen lytlað!  
 hēr līd ūre ealdor ealle forheāven
- 315 gōd on greōte. ā māg gnornjan  
 se þe nu fram þēs vīgplegan vendan þenced!  
 ic eom frōd feores: fram ic ne ville,  
 ac ic me be healfe minum hlāforde  
 be svā leofan men licgan þence”.
- 320 Svā hi Ādelgāres bearn ealle bylde,  
 Godric tō gūde (oft he gār forlēt,  
 vālspere viudan on þā vicingas),  
 svā he on þam folce fyrmest eode,  
 heōv and hýnde, ōð þāt he on hilde gecrauc.
- 325 nās þāt nā se Godric, þe þā gūde forbeāh.

*Cetera desiderantur.*

(*Thorpe, Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* 121 — 130.)

## J u d i d.

*Hoc carmen, omnium hujus generis facile pulcherrimum, duodecim quondam habuit capita, quorum quodvis plus centum versus continuit. Temporum igitur injuria novem capita cum deperdita sint, integrum certe carmen mille versus et quadringentos numerasse, veri simillimum est.*

. . . . . tveóde gifena  
 in þēs ginnan grundē heó þær þā gearve funde

292. crintgan, *Th.* — 299. geþrang, *Th.* — 312. Hige, *Th.* — 315. greote, *Th.* — 319. leofan, *Th.* — 2. þys, *Thorpius.*

- mundhyrd üt þam mæran þeódne, þá heó áhte mæste þearfe,  
 hyldo þæs hēhstan dēman, þāt he hie vid þæs hēhstan brōgan  
 5 gefridōde frymða valdend. hire þæs fāder on rōderum  
 torhtnōd tide gefremede, þe heó áhte trumne geleáfan  
 ā tō þam ālmihtigan. — Gefrāgn ic þā Olofernus  
 vīn hātan vȳrcēan georne, and eallum vundrum þrymlīc  
 girvan up svāsendo. tō þam hēt se gumena baldor  
 10 ealle þā yldestan þegnas, hie þāt ōfstum miclum  
 ræfndon rondvigende, cōmon tō þam rīcan þeódne  
 fēran folces ræsvan; þāt vās þȳ feórdan dōgorē  
 þās þe Judid hine gleāv on geþonce,  
 ides ālfscīnu, ærest gesōhte.
- 15 Hie þā tō þam symle sittan eodon, (X.)  
 vlance tō vingedrīnce, ealle his veāgesīdas,  
 bealde byrnvigende. þær vāron bollan steāpe  
 boren āfter hencum gelōme, svȳlce eāc bunan and orcas  
 fülle fletsittendum. hie þāt fæge þēgon  
 20 rōfe rondvigende, þeāh þās se rīca ne vēnde,  
 egesful eorla dryhten. — Þā veard Olofernus,  
 goldvīne gumena, on gȳtesalum;  
 hlōh and hlȳdde, hlynede and dynede,  
 þāt mihten fira bearn feorran gehȳran,  
 25 hū se stīdmōda stȳrmde and gȳlede  
 mōdig and medugāl; manōde geneahbe  
 bencsittende, þāt hi gebærdon vel.  
 Svā se invidda ofer ealne dāg  
 dryhtguman sine drencte mid vīne,  
 30 svidmōd sīnces brytta, ōð þāt hie on svīman lāgon;  
 oferdrencte his dugude ealle svȳlce hie vāron deādē geslegene,  
 āgotene gōða gehȳlces; svā hēt se gumena aldor  
 fylgan fletsittendum, ōð þāt fira bearnum  
 neālæhte niht seō þȳstre. hēt þā nīda geblonden  
 35 þā eādīgan māgd ōfstum fetigan  
 tō his bedreste beāgum gehlāste,  
 hringum gehrodene. hie hradc fremedon  
 anbihtscealcas, svā him heora ealdor bebeād,  
 byrnvīgena brego. bearhtme stōpon  
 40 tō þam gīsterne, þær hi Judīde  
 fundon ferhðgleāve; and þā fromlice  
 lindvigende lēdan ongunnon  
 þā torhtan māgd tō trāfe þam heán,  
 þær se rīca hine reste on symbel  
 45 nihtes inne, nergende lād,  
 Ōlofernus. Þā vās eallgȳlden  
 fleóhnet and fāger ymbe þæs folctogan  
 bed āhongen, þāt se bealofulla

4. hēhstan] *Sensum quamvis praebeat haec vox, tamen nescio, annon*  
 hādenes, *vel hādenan legendum sit.* — 7. Gefrāgen, *Th.* — 11. 20. rond-  
 viggende, *Th.* — 17. byrnviggende, *Th.* — 21. Holofernus, *uti etiam v. 7,*  
*Th.* — 22. gȳstesalum *suggessit Th., quod tamen gȳstsalum scribendum*  
*esset.* — 32. aubyht, *Th.* — 42. viggende, *Th.*



- mihte vlitau þurh, vigena baldor,  
 50 on æghvylcne þe þær inne com  
 hāleda bearna, and on hine nænig  
 monna cynnes, nimde se mōdiga hvane  
 niðerōfra him þe near hēt  
 rinca tō rūne gegangan. Hie þā on reste gebrohton  
 55 snūde þā snoteran idese. eodon þā snelferhde hāled  
 heora hearran cýðan, þāt vās seō hālige meovle  
 gebroht on his būrgetelde: þā veard se brēma on mōde  
 blide, burga ealdor, þohte þā beorhtan idese  
 mid vidlē and mid vomme besmitan; ne volde þāt vuldres dēma  
 60 geþāfjan þrymmes hirde, ac he him þās þinges gestýrde,  
 dryhten, dugeda valdend. Gevāt þā se deōfulcunde,  
 gālferhd, gumena preátē gārberendra  
 bealofull his beddes neōsan þær he sceolde his blæd forleōsan  
 ādre binnan ānre nihte: hāfde he his ende gebidenne  
 65 on eorðan unsvæslīcne, svylcne he ær āfter vorhte,  
 þearlmōd þeōden gumena, þenden he on þisse vorulde  
 vunōde under volcna brōfe. Gefcōl þā vinē svā druncen  
 se rica on his reste middan svā he nyste ræda nānne  
 on gevitlocan. vīgend stōpon  
 70 ūt of þam inne ofstun miclum,  
 veras vīnsade, þe þone vārlogan,  
 lādne leōdhatan læddon tō bedde.  
 nehstan siðē. þā vās nergendes  
 þeōven þrymful þearle gemyndig  
 75 hū heō þone atolan cādōst mihte  
 ealdrē benēman, ær se unsýfra  
 vomfull onvōce. genam þā vundenlocc  
 scippendes mǣgð scearpne mēce  
 scūrum heardne and of sceāde ābræd  
 80 sviðran folme. ongan þā svegles veard  
 be naman nemnan, nergend ealra  
 voruldbūendra, and þāt vord ācvād:  
 “Ic þe, frymda god and frōfre gāst,  
 bearn alvaldan biddan ville  
 85 miltse þīnre me þearfendre,  
 þrīnesse þrym! þearle is me nu þā  
 heorte onhæted and hyge geómor svide,  
 mid sorgum gedréfed. forgif me, svegles ealdor,  
 sigor and sōdne geleāfan, þāt ic mid þýs sveordē mōte  
 90 geheāvan þīsne mōdres bryttan; geunne me mīnra gesynta,  
 þearlmōd þeōden gumena: nāhte ic þīnre næfre  
 miltse þon mārān þearfe. gevrec nu, mihtig dryhten,  
 torhtmōd tīres brytta, þāt me is þus torne on mōde,  
 hāte on hrēdre minum”. Hi þā se hēhsta dēma  
 95 ādre mid elne onbryrde, svā he dēd ānra gehvylcne

55. snelferhde] stercedferhde, *Th. contra alliterationis legem, quae  
 sn et st jungere vetat.* — 62. gārberendra] deest apud *Th.* — 69. vīggend,  
*Th.* — 76. benēman, *Th.* — 78. scyppendes, *Th.* — 86. þrynesse, *Th.* —  
 nuda, *Th.* — 87. heorte ys onhæted, *MS.* — 90. mōdres, *Th.*

- hērbūendra, þe hine him tō helpe sēced  
 mid ræde and mid rihte geleáfan. þā veard hire rūme on mōde,  
 hāligre hyht genivōd; genam þā þone hādenan mannan  
 fāste he feaxe sinum, teáh hine folmum  
 100 við hire veard bismērlice, and þone bealofullan  
 listum ālegde, lādne mannan,  
 svā heō þās unlædan eādōst mihte  
 vel gevealdan. slōh þā vundenlocc  
 þone feōndsceaðan fāgum meccē  
 105 hete þoncolne, þāt heō healfne forcearf  
 þone sveoran him, þāt he on sviman lāg  
 druncen and dolhvund. nās þā deað þā git,  
 ealles orsāvle. slōh þā cornoste  
 ides ellenrōf ōdrē sīde  
 110 þone hādenan hund, þāt him þāt heáfod vand  
 forð on þā flōre. lāg se fūla leāp  
 gæsne he āftan: gæst ellor hvearf  
 under neovelnes and þær geniderād vās  
 suslē gesæled siddan æfre,  
 115 vurmum bevnuden, vitum gebunden  
 hearde gehāfted in helle bryne  
 āfter hinsīde. ne þearf he hopjan nō,  
 þýstrum forþylmed, þāt he þonan mōte  
 of þam vurmsele; ac þær vunjan sceal  
 120 āva tō aldre būtan ende forð  
 in þam heolstran hām hyhtvynna leās.  
 Hāfde þā gefohten foremærne blæd  
 Judid āt gūde, svā hire god ūde,  
 svegles ealdor, þe hire sigores onlāh.  
 125 þā seō snotere mægð snūde gebrohte  
 þās herevæðan heáfod svā blōdig  
 on þam fātelse, þe hire foregenga.  
 blāchleór ides, hira begēa nest  
 þeāvum geþungen þyder onlædde,  
 130 and hit þā svā heolfrīg hire on hond āgeaf  
 hygeþoncolre hām tō beranne  
 Judid gynggran sinre. eodon þā gegnum þanone  
 þā idesa bā ellenpriste,  
 ōð þāt hie becōmon collenferhde,  
 135 eāðhrēdige mægð, ūt of þam herige,  
 þāt hie sveōtollice geseón mihten  
 þære vlitigan byrig veallas blican,  
 Bethuliam. Hie þā beāhhrodene  
 fēdelāste forð onetton,  
 140 ōð hie glādmōde gegān hāfdon  
 tō þam vealgate. vīgend sæton,  
 veras vāccende vearde heöldon

(X1.)

100. hyre — bismērlice, *Th.* — 101. alede, *Th.* — 107. gyt, *Th.* —  
 123. Judith, *Th.* — 124. onleah, *Th.* — 131. hige, *Th.* — berenne, *Th.* —  
 132. gingran, *Th.* — 139. onettan, *Th.* — 141. viggend, *Th.* — 142. heo-  
 ildon, *MS.*

- in þam fæstenne, svà þam folce ær  
geómormóðum Judid bebeád,  
145 searoponcol mægð, þà heó on sid gevát,  
ides ellenrôf. vās þà eft cumen  
leóf tō leódum, and þà lungre hêt  
gleávhýdig víf gumena sumne  
of þære ginnan byrig hire tō geanes gán  
150 and hi ôfostlice inforlætan  
þurh þās vealles geat, and þæt vord æcvād  
tō þam sigefolce: “Ic eóv secgan mæg  
þonevyrðe þing, þæt ge ne þyrfen leng  
murnan on mōde: eóv is metod blide  
155 cýninga vuldor. þæt gecýðed veard  
geond voruld vide, þæt eóv is vuldorblæd  
torhtlic tōveard and tȳr gifede  
þāra læda þe ge lange drugon”.  
Þā vurdon blide burhsittende  
160 siððan hi gehȳrdon, hū seó hālige sprāc  
ofer heānne veall. here vās on lustum,  
við þās fæstengeates folc onette,  
veras víf somod, vornun and heápum,  
þreátum and þrymmum, þrungon and urnon  
165 ongean þà þeódnes mægð þūsendmælum  
ealde ge geónge. æghvylcum veard  
men on þære medobyrig mōd áræted,  
siððan hie ongeátan, þæt vās Judid cumen  
eft tō èdle, and þà ôfostlice  
170 hie mid eádméðum inforlêton.  
Þà seó gleáve hêt goldè gefrätvōd  
hire þinenne þancolmōde  
þās herevæðan heáfod onvridan  
and hit tō bêhðe blódig ätȳvan  
175 þām burhleódum, hū hire ät beaðuve gespeóv.  
sprāc þà seó ädele tō eallum þam folce:  
“Hêr ge māgon sveótole, sigerôfe hāleð,  
leóða ræsvan, on þās læðestan  
hæðenes heaðorinces heáfod starjan,  
180 Olofernes unlifigendes,  
þe ūs monna mæst mōðra gefremede,  
sārra sorga, and svidōr gīt  
ȳcan volde: ac him ne ūde god  
lengran lifes, þæt he mid læðum ūs  
185 eglan mōste: ic him caldor ôðþrong  
þurh godes fultum. nu ic gumena gehvone  
þissa burgleóða biddan ville  
randvigendra, þæt ge rēcen eóv  
fȳsan tō gefeohte. siððan frymða god,

144. Judithe, *Th.* — 150. forlæton, *MS.* — 158. læðða, *Th.* — 160. syððan, *Th.* — 168. syððan, *Th.* — 179. starjað, *MS.* — 184. læððum, *Th.* — 188. viggendra, *Th.*

- 190 ærfæst cyning eāstan sende  
leóhtne leóman, berad linde ford,  
bord for breóstum and byrnhomas,  
scire helmas in sceadena gemong;  
fyllân foletogan fāgum sveordum,
- 195 fæge frumgāras; fýnd syndon eóvere  
gedēmed tō deāde, and ge dōm āgon,  
týr āt tohtan, svā eów getācnōd hafad  
mihtig dryhten þurh mine hand".  
Þā veard snelra verod snūde gegearevōd
- 200 cēura tō campe. stōpon cynērōfe  
seccas and gesidas, bæron sigepufas  
fōron tō gefeohte ford on gerihte  
hāled under helmum of þære hāligran byrig  
on þāt dāgrēd sylf, dynedon scildas,
- 205 hlūde hlummon: þās se hlanca gefeah  
vulf in valde, and se vanna hrāfn,  
vālgifre fugel; veston begen,  
þāt him þā þeódguman þohton tiljan  
fylle on fægum; ac him fleāh on lāste
- 210 earn ætes georn, ūrigfedera,  
salovigpāda, sang hildeleōd,  
hyrnednebba. stōpon heaðorincas  
beornas tō beadove bordum bepeakte,  
hvealfum lindum, þā þe hvile ær
- 215 elþeódigra edvit þoledon,  
hæðenra hosp. him þāt hearde veard  
āt þam āseplegan eallum forgolden  
Assyrium, siððan Ebrēas  
under gūdfanum gegān hāfdon
- 220 tō þām fyrdrvicum. hie þā fromlice  
lēton ford fleógau flāna scētras,  
hildenāðran of hornbogau,  
strælas stedehearde; styrmdon hlūde  
grame gūdfrecan, gāras sendon
- 225 in heardra gemang; hāled væron yrre  
landbūende lādum cynne;  
stōpon styrmōde, stercedferhde,  
vrēhton unsōfte ealdgenidlan  
medovērige; mundum brugdon
- 230 scealcas of sceādum scirmæled svyrð  
ecgum gecoste; slōgon eornoste  
Assyria oretmācgas  
niðhyegende; nānne ne sparedon  
þās herefolces, heānne ne rice
- 235 cvicera manna þe hie ofercuman mihton.

194. fyllan, *Th. infinitivus locum habere non postest. cui non placuerit fyllan, i. e. caedamus, fyllad, i. e. caedite, ut legat necesse est.*  
— 201. sigepufas] pufas, *Th.*; sed alliteratio laesa hac restitutione egebat.  
— 203. hāligran] comparativum mendose positum esse arbitror. legas aut hāligre, aut hāligan. — 206. hrefn, *Th.* — 211. salovig pada, *Th.*



(XII.)

- Svā þā magoþegnas on þā morgentid  
 elton elpeóða ealle þrage  
 óð þāt ongeáton þā þe grame væron  
 þās herefolces heáfodveardas,  
 240 þāt him svyrðgesving svidlic eávdou  
 veras Ebréisce; hie vordum þāt  
 þām yldestan ealdorþegnum  
 cýðan eodon; vrehton cumbolvigan  
 and him forhtlice særspel bodedon  
 245 medovérigum morgencollan,  
 atolne ecgplegan. Þā ic ádre gefrāgn  
 slegefæge hāled slæpe tóbredan  
 and við þās bealofullan búrgeteldes  
 veras videferhde hvearfum þringau  
 250 Olofernes. hogódon áninga  
 hira hláforde hýldo bodjan  
 ær þon þe him se egesa on ufan sæte,  
 mǣgen Ebrêa; mynton ealle,  
 þāt se beorna brego and seó beorhte mǣgð  
 255 in þam vlitegan trāfe væron át somne,  
 Judið seó ádele and se gǣlmōða  
 egesfull and afor: nās þeáh eorla nān  
 þe þone vigend áveccan þorste  
 odðe gecunnjan, hū þone cumbolvigan  
 260 við þā hālgan mǣgð hāfde gevorden,  
 metodes meovlan. Mǣgen neálehte  
 folc Ebrêa, fuhton þearle  
 heardum heornvæpnum; hǣftê guldou  
 hira fyrngeslitu, fāgun svyrdum  
 265 ealle afþoncan. Assyria veard  
 on þam dāgeveorce dōm gesviðrōð,  
 bālc forbýged. beornas stōdon  
 ymbe hira þeódnes trāf þearle gebylde,  
 sveorcendferhde. hi þā somod ealle  
 270 ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlāde  
 and gristbitjan gōdê orfeorme,  
 mid tōdum torn þoligende. þā vās hira týres át ende,  
 eádes and ellendæda. hogedou þā eorlas  
 áveccan hira vinedryhten; him viht ne speóv.  
 275 Þā veard sid and late sum tō þam arod  
 þāra beadorinea, þāt he in þāt búrgeteld  
 nidheard nēdde, svā hine nýð fordráf:

240. eovdon, *Th.* — 243. vrehton] *incertum est, utrum vrēhton, accusaverunt, an vrēhton excitaverunt, an rehton, narraverunt. Si vrēhton, vrēhton præferas, cumbolvigan tanquam accus., si rehton, tanquam nomin. sumi debet.* — 245. morgen collan, *Th.* — 247. slege fæge, *Th.* — tóbredon, *Th.* — 249. videferhde] ferhde, *Th.* ferhð, *adj. non nisi in compositis occurrit. pro hvearfum lege vornum.* — 258. viggend, *Th.* — 265. afþoncan] *Thorpius afþoncas legere vult; recte, procul dubio.* — 267. forbíged, *Th.* — 271. gōdê] gode, *Th. lectio dubia. gōdê orfeorme = substantiæ, opum expertes; godê orfeorme = dei expertes. cf. ad 1. aller güete bar; ad 2. von gote verläzen.* — 275. áræd, anræd?

- finde þá on hedde bláene liegan  
his goldgífan gæstes gæsenne,  
280 lífes belídenne. he þá lungre gefeóll  
freórig tó feoldan, ongan his feax teran,  
hreóh on móde, and his hrágl somod,  
and þát vord áevād tó þám vigendum  
þe þær unróte úte væron :
- 285 “Hér is gesvntelód úre sylfra forvyrð,  
tòveard getácenód, þát þære tide þá git  
is mid nídum neáh geþrunge,  
þe ve lifê seulon losjan somod,  
át sácce forveorðan: hér líð sveorðe geheáven,  
290 beheáfðód healdend úre!” Hi þá hreóvigmóde  
wurpon hira væpen of dūne, geviton him vërigferhde  
on fleám sceacan. him man feaht on lást,  
mágeneácen folc, óð se mæsta dæl  
þás heriges lág hilde gesæged  
295 on þam sigevonge, sveordum geheáven,  
vulfum tó villan and eác vālgífrum  
fuglum tó frófre. flugon þá þe lífdon  
lādra lindvigendra; him on láste fór  
sveót Ebréa sigorê geveorlód  
300 dómê gedýrsód; him fëng dryhten god  
fágre on fultum, freá almihtig.  
Hi þá fromlice fāgum svyrðum  
háled hygerófe herepad vorhton  
þurh ládra gemong, linde heóvon  
305 scildburh scæron; sceótend væron  
gude gegremede guman Ebréisce:  
þegnas on þá tid þearle gelyste  
gárgevinnes. þær on greót gefeóll  
se hýhsta dæl heáfodgerimes
- 310 Assyria ealdordugude;  
lādan cynnes lythvon becom  
evícera tó cýdde. cirdon cynerófe  
vigend on vidertrod vālsceol on innan,  
reócende hræv. rúm vās tó nīmanne
- 315 londbūendum on þám lādestan  
hira ealdfeóndum unlífīgendum  
heólfrīg herereáf, hyrsta, scýne bord  
and brād svyrð, brāne helmas  
dýre mādmas. háfdon dómlice  
320 on þam folcstede fýnd ofervunnen,

279. gesne, *Th. adjectivum gæsen accusativum sing. g. masc. gæsenne format, non gæsnæ. sed vide, an non versus legi debeat: gæstes gæsenne his goldgífan; in priore tantum versus parte duo vocabula inveniri solent, quæ eadem incipiunt litera.* — 283. viggendum, *Th.* — 286. þá git] *abest.* — 288. lifê] *deest ap. Th.* — losjan *passive sumitur.* — 297. lyfdon, *Th.* — 298. viggendra, *Th.* — 303. herpad, *MS.* — 305. væran, *Th.* — 310. ealdor dugude, *Th.* — 313. viggend, *Th.* — 314. hræv *si servari non debet, ræve legi potest. etiam cirdon (v. 312) mutandum videtur in tirdon (= tirigdon). offendit enim, quia tres voces tantum ab eadem litera in versu incipiunt. ræv angl. row, ordo, series; theod. reiha.*

- 325 *māgða mærost ānes mōndes fyrst*  
 vlane vundenloce vāgon and læddon  
 tō þære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam  
 helmas and hupseax, hāre byrnan,  
 gūdsceorp gumena goldē gefrātvōd,  
 330 *mærra mādma þonne mon ænig*  
 āsecgan mæge scaroþoncelra:  
 eal þāt þā þeodguman þrymmē geeodon  
 cēne under cumblum āt compvige  
 þurh Judiðc gleāve lāre,  
 335 *māgð mōdigre. hi tō mēde hire*  
 of þam siðfate sylfre brohton  
 corlas āscrōfe Olofernes  
 sveord and svātigne helm, svylce eāc side byrnan  
 gerēnōde reādum goldē and eal þāt se rinca baldor  
 340 *svidmōd since āhte oððe sundoryrfes,*  
 beāga and beorhtra mādma: hi þāt þære beorhtan idese  
 āgeāfon gearoþoncolre. ealles þās Judið sǣgde  
 vuldor veroda dryhtne þe hire veorðmynte geaf,  
 mærdē on moldan rice svylce eāc mēde on heofonum,  
 345 *sigorleān in svegles vuldre, þās þe heō āhte sōðne geleāfan*  
 tō þam ālmihtigan, hāru āt þam ende ne tveode  
 þās leānes þe heō lange gyrnde. Þās si þam leofan drihtne  
 vuldor tō vīdan aldre! he gesceop vīnd and lyfte  
 rōderas and rūme grundas svylce eāc rēde streāmas  
 350 and svegles dreāmas þurh his sylfes miltse.

*Thorpe, Analecta Anglo-Saxon. 131 — 141.*

## A n d r e a s.

*Grimm, v. 1068.*

Þā gesamnedon side herigēas  
 folces frumgāras tō þam fāstenne,  
 vārleāsra verod væpnum cōmon,  
 hǣdne hildfreca, tō þās þā hāftas ær  
 under hlinscūvan hearm þrōvedon, 5  
 vēndon and voldon vīðerhygcende,  
 þāt hic on elpeodigum æt gevorhton  
 veotude viste. Him seō vēn geleāh,  
 siððan mid cordre carcernes duru  
 corre āscherend opene fundon, 10

onhliden hamera geveorc, hirdas  
 deāde.

Hie þā unhydige eft gecyrdon  
 lustē belorene lād spell beran;  
 sǣgdon þam folce, þāt þær feorrcundra  
 elreordigra ænigne tō lāfe 15  
 in carcerne cvicne ne gemētton,  
 ah þær heorodreōrige hirdas lægon  
 gæsne on greōte, gāstē berofene  
 fægra flæschanan. Þā veard forht  
 manig

326. vlane, *Th. aut* vlane vundenloce, *aut* vlane, vundenloce (vundenloce) *legendum est.* — 333. āt] and, *Th.* — 337. Holofernes, *Th.* — 342. Judith, *Th.*

3. vārleāsra, *Gr.* — 9. siððan, *Gr. semper brevi vocali.*

for þam færspele folces ræsva, 20  
heán, hygegeómor, hungres on venum,  
blátes beódgastes; nyston beteran  
ræd,

þonne hie þá belidenan him tō lifnere  
deáde gefeormedon. duruþegnum  
veard

in áne tid eallum átsomme 25  
þurh heard gelac hildbedd stýred.

Þá ic lungre gefrāgn leóde tō somne  
burgvaru bannan; beornas cōmon  
viggendra þreát vicgum gangan  
on mearum mōdige, mædel hegende 30  
āseum dealle. Þá vās eall geador  
tō þam þingstede þeód gesamnōd,  
lêton him þá betveonum tān visjan  
hvylenne hira ærest ôðrum sceolde

tō fōddurþege feores ongildan. 35  
hluton hellerāftum, hæðengildum  
teledon betvinum. Þá se tān gehvearf  
efne ofer ænne caldgesīða:

se vās ūdveota eorla dugode  
heriges on ôre. hraðe siddan veard 40  
fetorvrāsnum fāst feores orvēna.

Cleopode þá collenferhd cearegan  
reorde,

evād, he his silfes sunu syllan volde  
on æhtgeveald, eaforan geóngne  
lifes tō lisse. Hie þá lāc hraðe 45  
þēgon tō þance. þeód vās oflysted,  
metes mōdgeómre, nās him tō mādme  
vynn,

hyht tō hordgestreónum. hungrē væron  
pearle gepreatōd, svā se þeódsceada  
hreóv ricsōde. Þá vās rinc manig 50  
gūdfrec guma ymb þās geóngan feorh  
breóstum onbryrðed tō þam beadulāce.  
vās þāt veátācen vide gefræge,  
geond þá burh bodād beorne mane-  
gum,

þāt hie þās cnihtes cvealm cordre  
gesōhton 55

dugode and eógoðe, dæl onfēngon  
lifes tō leofne. hie lungre tō þās  
hædene herigveardas here samnōdon

ceastrewarena; cyrm upp āstāh,  
þā se geónga ongann geómrān stefne  
gehāfted for herige hearmleōð galan,  
freónda feásceaft frides vilnjan.

ne mihte earmsceapen āre findan,  
freode āt þam folce, þe him feores  
volde,

caldres geunnan. hāfdon āglæcan 65  
sācce gesōhte, sceolde sveordes ecg.  
scerp and scūrheard of sceadan folme,  
fýrmælum fāg, feorh ācsigan.

Þá þāt Andrēa earmlic þuhte  
þeóðbealo pearlic tō gepoljanne, 70  
þāt he svā unscyldig ealdre sceolde  
lungre linnan. vās se leóðhete  
þrōhtheard and þreālic; þrymnum  
sceōcon

mōdige maguþegnas mōðres on luste,  
voldon æninga ellenrōfe 75  
on þam hysebeordre heafolan ge-  
scēnan,

gārum āgeótan. hine god forstōd  
hālig of hēldo hæðenum folce;  
hēt væpen vera vexe gelicōst  
on þam orlege eall formeltan, 80  
þý lās scyldhatan sceadan mihton  
egle ondsacan ecga þrydum.

Svā veard ālýsed of leóðhete  
geóng of gyrne. gode ealles þanc  
dryhtna dryhtne, þās þē he dōm gi-  
fed 85

gumena gehvyleum, þāra þe geóce  
tō him

sēced mid snytrum. þær býð symle  
gearu

freónd unhvilen þam þe hie findan  
cann.

Þá vās vóp hāfen in vera burgum,  
hlōd heriges cyrm, hreópun friecan, 90  
mændon meteleaste, mēðe stōdon  
hungrē gehāfte. hornsalu vnnedon  
vēste vinrāced, velan ne benohton  
beornas tō brūcenne on þā bitran tid,  
gesæton searupancle sundor tō  
rāne 95

21. hyge geómor, *Gr.* — 23. belidenan, *Gr.*] behlidenan, *MS.* — 24. deáde] *deest MS.* — 34. hvylcne — sceolde] *attractio, pro "bone, hvyle".* — 50. rinc, *Gr.* — 53. gefrege, *Gr.* — 64. volde] *noide?* — 73. þrōhtheard . . . . . þrymman sceōcan, *Gr.* — *non male lacunam explevisse mihi videor. quod ad þrymnum sceōcon, violenter irruerunt, attinet, cf. Beov. 469. þrymnum cvehte.* — 77. āgeótan, *Gr.*] agetan, *MS.* — 85. gi-fed, *Gr.*



ermdū eahtigan, nās him tō ēdle  
 vynn.  
 frāgn þā gelōme freca ōðerne:  
 "ne hele se þe hābbe holde lāre,  
 on sefan snyttro; nu is sæl cūmen,  
 þreá ormæte; is nu þearf micel, 100  
 þāt ve visfāstra vordum hýran".  
 Þā for þære dugode deóful ātývde  
 vann and viteleás, hāfde vēriges hiv.  
 ongan þā meldigan mōdres brytta,  
 hellehinca, þone hālgan ver 105  
 viderhycgende and þāt vord gecvād:  
 "Hēr is gefēred ofer feorne veg  
 āðelinga sum innan ceastre  
 elþeódigra, þone ic Andréas  
 nemnan hērde, he eóv neón gesceód,  
 þā he āferede of fāstenne  
 manneynnes mā þonne gemet vāre.  
 nu ge māgon eāde oncýddæda  
 vrecan on gevyrhtum: lætad vīgspere,  
 iren ecgheard, eodorgeard sceoran 115  
 fāges feorhord; gād fromlice  
 þāt ge viderfeohend vīges gehnægān".  
 Him þā Andréas āgeaf andsvare:  
 "Hvāt þu þristlice þeóde lærest,  
 bealdest tō beadove! vāst þe bæles  
 cvealm 120  
 hātne in helle, and þu here fýsest  
 fēdan tō gefeohte! eart þu fāg við  
 god  
 dugoda dēmend! hvāt þu deófles  
 stræl  
 ýcest þīne yrmðo! þe se ālmihtiga  
 heāne gehuægde and heólstor be-  
 sceáf, 125  
 þær þe se cýninga cýning clammē  
 belegde  
 and þe siddan ā Sātan nemdon,  
 þā þe dryhtnes ā dēman cūdon".  
 Þā git se vidermēda vordum lārde  
 folc tō gefeohte feóndes crāftē: 130  
 "Nu ge gehýrad hāleda gevinnan,  
 se þisum herige mæst hearma ge-  
 fremede:  
 þāt is Andréas, se me onflitē

vordum vrātlicum for vera menigo!"  
 Þā vās beācen boden burhsittendum,  
 āhleópon hildfreme heriges brehtme  
 and tō veallgeatum vīgend þringon,  
 cēne under cūmlum cordrē miclē  
 tō þam orlege ordum and bordum.  
 Þā vordē cvād veoroda dryhten 140  
 meotud mihtum svīd, sādge his ma-  
 goþegue:  
 "Scealt þu Andréas ellen fremman,  
 ne mið þu for menigo, ah þīnne mōd-  
 sefan  
 stadola við strangum. nis seó stund  
 latu,  
 þāt þe vālreóve vitum beleggād, 145  
 cealdum clommum; cýð þe silfne,  
 herd hyge þīnne, heortan stadola,  
 þāt hie mīn on þe māgen oncnāvān.  
 ne māgon hie and ne mōton ofer mine  
 ēst  
 þīnne lichaman lehtum scyldige 150  
 deāde gedælan, þeāh þu drype þolige,  
 myrce manslaga; ic þe mid vūnige".  
 After þām vordum com verod unniæte,  
 lysve lārsmeodas, mid lindgecrōde,  
 bolgenmōde, bæron út hraðe, 155  
 and þam hālgan þær handa gebuodon.  
 siddan geýpped vās āðelinga vynn,  
 and hie andveardne eāgum meahton  
 gesiōn sigerōfne. þær vās secg ma-  
 nig  
 on þam vālvange vīges oflysted 160  
 leóda dugode; lyt sorgōdon,  
 hvyle him þāt edleān āfter vurde.  
 hēton þā lædan ofer landsceare  
 þragmælum teón torngeniðlan,  
 svā hie hit frēcnōst findan meahton. 165  
 drōgon deórmōde āfter dūnscreafum  
 ymb stānhleodo stearcedferhde  
 efne svā vide svā vegas tō lāgon  
 enta ærgeveorc innan burgum,  
 strāte stānfāge. storm up ārās 170  
 āfter ceasterhofum, cirm unlytel  
 hādnes heriges. vās þās hālgan lic  
 sārbennum soden, svātē bestēmed,

97. fregn, *Gr.* — 109. ellþeódigra, *Gr.* — 114. lætad . . . spor, *Gr.*  
 — 115. eadorgeard, *Gr.* — 116. feorhord, *Gr.* — 118. āgef andsvare, *Gr.*  
 — 120. bældest, *MS.* — 126. þe] *deest Gr.* — 127. Sāta, *Gr.* — 132. þis-  
 sum, *Gr.* — 143. þīnne] *Gr. semper.* — 146. cealdan, *Gr.* — 152. mansla-  
 ga, *Gr.*] mānslaga, *MS.* — 155. hraðe, *Gr.* — 166. dūnscreafum, *Gr.* —  
 170. upp, *Gr. semper brevi vocati.*

bánhūs ábrocen; blòð ýðum veóll  
hát of heólfre; háfde him on innan 175  
ellen untveóðne; vās þát áðele móð  
ásundráð fram synnum, þeah he sáres  
svá feola

deópum dolgslegum dreógan sceolde.  
Svā vās ealne dāg óð þát æfen com  
sigetorht, svungen; sār eft gevóð 180  
ymb þās beornes breóst, óð þát beorht  
gevāt

sunne svegeltorht tō sete glidan.  
Læddon þā leóde lādne gevinnan  
tō carcerne; he vās Criste svā þeah  
leóf on móðe; him vās leóht sefa 185  
hālig heortan neh, hyge untyddre.

Þā se hālga vās under heólstorscūvan  
eorl ellenheard ondlange niht  
searoþancum beseted. snāv eorðan  
band

vintergevorpum. veder cōledon 190  
heardum hāgelscūrum. svylce hrim  
and forst,

hāre hildstapan, hāleda ēdel  
lucon, leóða gesetu. land vāron  
freórig

cealdum cýlegicelum. clang vāteres  
þrym

ofer eástreámas, ís brycgāde 195  
blæce brimráde. blidheort vunóde  
eorl unforcūd, elnes gemyndig,  
þrist and þrōhtheard iu þreánēdum  
vintercealdan niht, nō on gevitte blon,  
acol for þý egesan, þās þe he ær  
ongann, 200

þāt he ā dōmlicóðst dryhten herede,  
veordāde vordum, óð þāt vuldres gim  
heofon torht onhlād. þā com hāleda  
þreāt

tō þære dimman ding, duguð unlytel,  
vadan vālgifre veorodes brehtme. 205  
hēton út brāde āðeling lædan  
in vrādra geveald vārfāstne hāled.  
þā vās eft svā ær andlangne dāg

svungen sárslegum; svāt ýðum veóll  
þurh bāncofan, blòð lifrum svealg 210  
hātan heólfre. hrā veorces ne sann  
vundum vērīg. þā cvom vōpes bring  
þurh þās beornes breóst blāt út faran,  
veóll vaduman streām, and he vordē  
cvād:

“Geseoh nu, dryhten god, drohtad  
minne, 215

veoruda villgeofa; þu vāst and const  
ānra gehvylces earfedsidas.

ic gelyfe tō þe, min liffruma,  
þāt þu mildheort me for þīnum mäg-  
enspēdum,

nerigend fira, næfre ville, 220

ēce ālmihtig, ānforlætan,  
svā ic þāt gefremme, þenden feorh  
leofað

min on moldan, þāt ic, meotud, þi-  
num

lārum leófvendum lyt gesvice.

þu eart gescildend vid sceadan vep-  
num, 225

ēce eādfruma, eallum þīnum;  
ne læt nu bismrian banan mancynnes,  
fācnes frumbearn, þurh feóndes crāft  
leahtrum beleggan þā þin lof berad!”

Þā þær ātývde se atola gāst, 230  
vrād vārloga, vigend lærde  
for þam heremāgene, helle deóful,  
āvērgerd on vītum, and þāt vord ge-  
cvād:

“Sleað synnigie ofer silfes mōð,  
folces gevinnan; nu tō feola reor-  
dad!” 235

Þā vās orlege eft ouhrēred  
nivan stefue, nið up ārās,  
óð þāt sunne gevāt tō sete glidan  
under niðan nās, niht helmāde, 239  
brūnvann oferbrāgd beorgas steāpe,  
and se hālga vās tō hofe læded,  
deór and dōmgeorn, in þāt dimme  
rāced;

177. feala, Gr. — 180. sigetorht svungen, Gr. — 200. acol] *Grimm scripsit acōl, quod “alsit” vertit; sed verbum calan cōl nunquam legi; inveniuntur tantum caljan et cōlan.* acol (cf. v. 272.) *adjectivum est, ab ace (āce, ece) dotor, acan, dolere, derivandum.* — 203. heofontorht, Gr. *sed onhlidan detegere, aperire, requirit accusativum.* heofon onhlād, *cōlum aperuit.* — 204. diugl dýnige? *ad obscuram speluncam (rupem)?* — 207. vārfāstne, Gr. — 216. vāst, Gr. — 225. gescyldend, Gr. — 227. bysmrian, Gr. — 231. vārloga, Gr. — 235. feala, Gr. — 240. brūn vann oferbræd, Gr.

seal þonne in neádcofan nihtlangne  
first

værfäst vunjan vic unsýfre.

Þá com seofona sum tó sele gan-  
gan 245

atol äglæca, yfela gemyndig,  
mordres mánfreá, myrce gescyrded  
deóful deádreóv, dugudum bereáföd;  
ongann tó þam hálgan hospvord  
sprecan:

“Hvät hogódest þu, Andréas, hider-  
cyme þinne 250

on vrádra geveald? hvät is vuldor þin,  
þe þu oferhygdum up árærddest?

þá þu goda ússa gilp gebnægdest,  
hafast nu þe anum eall getilbhád  
land and leóde, svá dide láreóv  
þin, 255

cyneprym áhöf, þam väs Crist nama,  
ofer middangeard, þenden hit mealhte  
svá;

þone Heródes ealdre besnidede,  
forcom át campe cyning Judæa,  
rices berædde, and hine róde be-  
fealg, 260

þät he on gealgan his gäst ónsende:  
svá ic nu bebeóde bearnum minum,  
þegnum þryðfullum, þät hie þe hnægán  
gyngran át gúde. Lætad gáres ord,  
earh áttre gemæl, ingedúfan 265

in fæges ferd! gáð fromlice,  
þät ge gúðfreán gilp forbégán!”

Hie væron reóve, ræsdon on sóna  
gifrum grápum. hine god forstóð,  
stadulfäst steórend, þurh his strangan  
miht. 270

Siddan hie onceneóvon Cristes róde,  
mære tácen, vurdon hie þá acle  
on þam onfenge, forhte, and on fleám  
numen.

Ongann eft svá ær ealdgenidla,  
helle hástling, hearnleóð galan: 275

“Hvät veard eóv svá rófum, rincas  
mine,

lindgesteallan, þät eóv svá lyt ge-  
speóv?”

Earmsceapen him ágeaf andsvare,  
fáh fyrsceada, and his fäder oncväd:  
“Ne mágon ve him lungre lád ätfá-  
stan, 280

svylt þurh searve; gá þe silfa tó,  
þær þu gegninga gúde findest  
fréne feolhtan, gif þu furdur dearest  
tó þam ánhagan aldre genéðan.  
ve þe mágon eáde, eorla leófóst, 285  
ät þam secplegan sêlre gelæran,  
ær þu gegninga gúde fremme,  
viges vóman; veald þu þe sæle  
üt þam gegnslege. uton gangan eft  
þät ve bismrigen bendum fästne, 290  
óðvítan him his vræsid; habbað vord  
gearu

vid þam äglæcan eall getrahtóð!”  
Þá hleóðráde hlúðan stefne  
vítum bevæled, and þät vord gecväd:  
“Þu þe, Andréas, aclæccraftum 295  
lange feredes. hvät þu leóða feola  
forleólce and forlærdest! nu leng ne  
miht

gevealdan þý veorcé. þe sind vitu  
þäs grim  
veotud be gevyrhtum. þu scealt vé-  
rigmóð

heán hróðra leás hearm þróvigan, 300  
säre svyltevale. secgas mine  
tó þam gúðplegan gearve sindon,  
þá þe æninga ellenveorcum  
unlyrn faca feorh äþþringan.  
hvyle is þäs mihtig ofer middan-  
geard, 305

þät he þe älyse of leodubendum  
manna cynnes ofer mine ést?”

Him þá Andréas ágeaf andsvare:  
“Hvät me eáde älmihhtig god  
níða neregend, se þe in niédum iú 310  
gefästnóde fýrnum clommm,  
þær þu siddan á suslê gebunden  
in vræc vunne, vuldres blunne,

243. fyrst, *Gr.* — 244. værfäst, *Gr.* — 245. geongan, *Gr.* — 257. þyn-  
den, *Gr.* — 258. besnydede, *Gr.* — 263. hnægán, *Gr.* — 264. gyngran, *Gr.*  
— 267. gylp, *Gr.* — 274. eald genidla, *Gr.* — 278. him *deest.* ágef and-  
svare, *Gr.* — 285. ve þe ne mágón? — 288. þu, *Gr.* | hu, *MS.* — 294. be-  
væled] bevealóð, bevealvóð? *aut:* bevæled (*cf.* at vola, *misere queri*,  
voladr, *miser, egenus.*)? — 296. feala, *Gr.* — 304. fáca, *MS.* — 309.  
Hvät me eáde] *scil.* mäg älysan. — 313. vræc, *Gr.* vræce?



siddan þu forhogôdes heofencyniges  
vord:

þær vās yfles ôr, ende næfre 315  
þines vrāces veorðeð. þu scealt vidan  
feorh

ēcan þine ymdu. þe þyð ā symble  
of dāge on dāg drohtād strengra!"

Þā veard on fleāme se þe þā fæhðe iu  
við god geara grimme gefremede. 320

com þā on uhtan mid ærdāge  
hæðenra hlôð hāliges neōsan

leôða veorude; hēton læðan út  
prôthheardne þegn þridðan sidē,

voldon āninga ellenrôfes 325  
môð gemiltan; hit ne mihte svā.

Þā vās neōvinga mid onhrēred  
heard and hete; grim vās se hālgā ver

sāre gesvungen, searvum gebunden  
dolgbennum þurhdrifen, þenden dāg

lyhte. 330  
ongann þā geōmormôð tō gode cleop-

jan  
heard of hæfte, hālgan stefne

veóp vërigterð and þāt vord gecvād:  
"Næfre ic gefērde mid frēan villan

under heofonhvealfe heardran droht-  
nôð 335

þær ic dryhtnes æ dēman sceolde.  
sint me leoð tōlocen, lic sārē gebrocen

bānhūs blôdfāg; benne veallad,  
seono dolgsvātige. hvāt þu, sigora

veard, 340  
dryhten hælend, on dāges tide

mid Judēum geōmor vurde,  
þā þu of gealgan, god lifigende,

fyrnveorca frēā, tō fāder cleopōdest,  
cyniga vuldor, and cvæde þus:

ic þe, fāder engla, frignan ville, 345  
lifes leôhtfruma, hvāt forlættest þu

me? —  
and ic nu þri dagas þoljan sceolde

vālgrim vītu? bidde ic veoroda gōð,  
þāt ic gāst minne āgīfan mōte,

sāvla symbelgifa, on þines silfes  
hand. 350

þu þāt gehēte þurh þin hālig vord,  
þā þu ūs twelfe trymman ongunne,

þāt ūs heterōfra hild ne gesceôde,  
nē lices dæl lungre ôðþeôðde,

nē sinu nē bān on svade lāgon, 355  
nē loc of heafde tō forlore vurde,

gif ve þine lāre læstan voldon.  
nu sint sionve tōsloven, is min svāt

āþroven,  
liegað āfter lande loccas tōdrifene,

sex on foldan; is me feorhgedāl 360  
leôfre miclê þonne þeôs lifscaro!

Him þā stefn oncvād stidhycgendum  
vuldorcyniges, vord hleôðrôde:

"Ne vëp þone vrācsid, vine leôfesta,  
nis þe tō frēcne, ic þe fridē healde, 365

minre mundbyrde māgenē besette.  
me is miht ofer eallne middangeard,

sigorspēð geseald; sôð þāt gecyðeð  
manig āt medle on þam miclan dāge,

þāt þāt geveorðeð, þāt þeôs vlitige  
gesceaft, 370

heofon and eorde, hreōsað tō gadore,  
ær āvæged sīc vorda ænig,

þe ic þurh minne mūd medlan on-  
ginne.

geseoh nu seolfes svade, svā þin  
svāt āgeāt,

þurh bāungebrec blōdige stige 375  
liclælan. nô þe lādes mā

þurh daroða gedrep gedōn mōton,  
þā þe heardra mæst hearma ge-

fremedon.  
Þā on lāst geseah leóflīc cempa

āfter vordcvidum vuldorcyniges, 380  
geseah he geblovene hearvas standan

blædum gehrodene, svā he ær his  
blôð āgeāt.

Þā vordē cvād vīgendra hleó:  
"Sīc þe þanc and lof, þeôða valdend,

tō vidan feore, vuldor on heofonum,

317. bið, Gr. — 319. iu, Gr. — 353. gesceôde, Gr.] gesceolde, MS. — 354. ôððeôðde, MS. ôðeode Gr. suggessit. — 358. tōsloven, āþroven, MS.] Grimm vult: tōsloven — ādropen, quae emendatio bene quadrat; fortasse legendum est tōslaven — āþraven. āþraven — þreôv, ejicere; slavan, sleôv, vero monstrare non possum, cum verbum slavjan, slavôde pigrum esse, formetur. — 363. hleôðrôde, Gr.] hloedrode, MS. — 364. vrācsid, Gr. — 365. fride, Gr. — 366. māgene, Gr. — 367. eallne] eall, Gr. middangeard] deest in MS. — 374. āget, MS. — 381. geseh, Gr.



þās þu me on sære, sigedryhten min,  
elpeódigne án ne forlête".

Svâ se dædfruma dryhten herede  
hâlgan stefne, ôð þât hâdor sâgl  
vuldortorht gevât under vâdu scri-  
dan. 390

þâ þâ folctogan feórdan sidê,  
egle ondsacan, âðeling læddon  
tô þam carcerne, voldon crâfta ge-  
hygd

magorædendes mōd oncyrran  
on þære deorcean niht. þâ com dryh-  
ten god 395

in þât hlinræced, hâleða vuldor,  
and þâ vine sinne vordum grêtte  
and frôfre gecvâð fâder mancynnes,  
lifes lâreôv, hêht his lichoman  
hâles brūcan: "Ne scealt þu in hen-  
dum â leng 400

searo hâbbendra sâr prôvjan!"  
Ârâs þâ mâgenê rôf, sâgde meotude  
þanc,

hâl of hâfte heardra vita;  
nâs him gevemmed vlite, ne vlôh of  
hrâgle

lungre âlÿsed, nè loc of heâfde, 405  
nê bân gebrocen, nè blôdig vund  
lic gelenge, nè lâðes dæl  
þurh dolgslege dreôrê bestêmed,  
ac vâs eft svâ ær þurh þâ âðelan  
miht

lof lædende and on his lice trum. 410

Hvât ic hvile nu hâliges lâre  
leôdgiddinga lof þâs þe vorhte,  
vordum vemde vÿrd undÿrne  
ofer min gemet: micel is tô secganne,  
langsum leornung, þât he in lîfe  
âdreâg 415

eall âfter orde; þât sceall ægleâvra  
mann on moldan, þonne ic me tâlige,  
ûndan on ferde, þât fram fruman  
cunne

eall þâ earfêdo, þe he mid elnê âdreâh  
grimra gûða. hvâdre git sceolon 420  
lytlum sticenum leôðvorda dæl

furdur reccan. þât is fyrr sâgen,  
hû he veorna feola vita gepolôde  
heardra hilda in þære hæðenan byrig.  
He be vealle geseah vundrum fâste 425  
under sælvange sveras unlytle  
stapulas standan stormê bedrifene  
eald enta geveorc. he við ânne þære  
mihtig and môðrôf meðel gehêde  
vis, vordum gleâv, vord stunde  
âhóf: 430

"Gehêr þu, marmanstân, meotudes  
rædum,  
fore þâs onsÿne ealle gesceafte  
forhte geveordað, þonne hie fâder  
geseôð

heofonas and eordan, herigêa mæste  
on middangeard, mancynn sêcan. 435  
læt nu of þinum stadole streâmas  
veallan

eâ on flêde. nu þe âlmihtig  
hâted heofona cyning, þât þu hrâd-  
lice

on þis frâte folc forð onsende  
vâter vidryng tô vera cvealme, 440  
geofon geôtende. hvât þu goldê cart!  
sinegife sylla on þe silf cyning  
vrât, vuldres god, vordum cÿðde  
recene gerÿno, and rihte æ  
getâcnôde on tÿn vordum, 445  
meotud mihtum svið, Moÿse sealde,  
svâ hit sôðfâste siddan heôldon  
môdige magoþegnas, magas sine  
godfyrhte guman Jôsua and Tobias.  
nu þu miht gecnâvan, þât þe cyning  
engla 450

gefrâtvôde furdor miclê  
giofum geârdagum þonne eall gimma  
cynn;

þurh his hâlige hæs þu scealt hraðe  
cÿðan,

gif þu his ondgitan ænige hâbbe".  
Nâs þâ vord latu vihte þon mære, 455  
þât se stân tōgân, streâm út âveôll,  
fleôv ofer foldan, fâmige valcan  
mid ærdäge eordan þehton;

387. ellpeódigne, *Gr.* — 401. sâr, *Gr.*] sas, *MS.* — 402. mâgene, *Gr.*,  
sed rôf aut genitivum aut instrumentalem (ablativum) requirit. — 405.  
âlÿsed, *Gr.*] âlÿsde, *MS.* — 408. dreôre, *Gr.* — 411. Hvât, *Gr.*] þât, *MS.*  
— 416. ægleâvra, *MS.* — 425. fæstne, *MS.* — 426. sveras, *Gr.*] speras,  
*MS.* — 429. modrofe, *MS.* — 434. heofones? — 440. vidryng, *Gr.*] vid  
ryncg, *MS.* — 441. geofon] heofon, *Gr.* cf. v. 464. — 449. Josau, *MS.*

miclāde mereflōd, meodu scerpen  
veard

āfter symbeldāge; slæpe tōbrugdon 460  
searu hābbende; sund grunde onfēng  
deōpe gedrēfed; dugud veard āfyrhted  
purh pās flōdes fær; fæge svulton  
geōnge on geofene; gūdræs fornam  
purh sealtes svēg. pāt vās sorg-  
byrden, 465

biter beórþegu; byrlas ne gældon  
ombeltþegnas. þær vās ælcum genōg  
fram dāges orde drync sōna gearu.  
veōx vāteres þrym, veras cvānedon,  
ealde āscherend, vās him út myne, 470  
flōcū fealone streām, voldon feore  
beorgan

tō dānscrafum drohtād sēcan,  
eordan and vist. him pāt engel for-  
stōd,

se þā burh oferbrāgd blācan lȳgē  
hātan heaðovealmē. hreōh vās þær  
inne 475

beātende brim; ne mihte beorna hlōd  
of þam fāstenne fleāmē spōvan.  
vægās veōxon, vudu blynsōdon  
flugon fyrġuāstas, flōd ġðum veōll.  
þær vās ġdfynde innan burgum 480  
geōmorgidd vrecen, gehdo mænan,  
forht ferd manig, fūs leōd galen,  
egeslic āled eāgsȳne veard  
heardlic hereteām, hleōdor gryrelīc.  
purh lyftgelāc lēges blæstas 485  
veallas ymbvurpon, vāter miclādon;  
þær vās vōp vera vide gehȳred,

earmlīc ylða gedrāg. þā þær ān ongann  
feāscraft hāled folc gadorigēan,  
heān, hygegeōmor; heōfende sprāc: 490  
"Nu ge māgon silfe sōd gecnāvan,  
pāt ve mid unrihte elpeōdigne  
on carcerne clommum belegdon,  
vitebendum. ūs seō vȳrd scȳded  
heard and hetegrim, pāt is svā here-  
cūd. 495

is hit miclē sēlre, pās þe ic sōd talige,  
pāt ve hine ālȳsān of leodobendum,  
ealle ānmōde, ofost is sēlōst,  
and ūs þone hālgan helpe biddān,  
geōce and frōfre; ūs bȳd gearu  
sōna 500

sibb āfter sorge, gif ve sēcād tō him".  
Þā þær Andrēa orgete veard  
on fyrhðlocan folces gebæro,  
þær vās mōdīgra māgen forbēged  
vīgendra þrym. vāter fādmedon, 505  
fleōv firgenstreām, flōd vās on luste,  
ōd pāt breōst oferstāg brim veallende  
eorlum ōd eaxe. þā se ādeling hēt  
streām fare stillan, stormas restan  
ymb stānhleodu. stōp ūt hrade 510  
cēne colleuferd, carcern āgeaf  
gleāvmōd, gode lof. him gearu sōna  
purh streāmrāce stræt vās gerȳmed,  
smeolt vās se sīgevang, symble vās  
dryge

folde fram flōde svā his fōt gestōp. 515  
vurdon burgvare blīde on mōde,  
ferhð gefeōnde. þā vās forð cumen  
geōc after gyrne; geafon svedrōde

465. sealtes] scealtes, MS. — *voces incipientes cum literis SC rarisime junguntur vocibus cum literis S, SL, SV etc. incipientibus; quare voci sealt notionem maris concedamus necessarium esse puto.* svealthes, abyssī, nīnium mihi recedere videtur a voce libri MS. sealtes. — 473. eordan and vist] *si vox anglosaxonica onvist, theodiscæ voci anauuist respondens reperiretur, eordan onvist, i. e. terræ naturam, longe præferrem lectioni libri MS.* eordan and vist, *i. e. terram et victum.* — 480—482. *corruptus locus. aut participia vrecen, galen in infinitivos vrecan, galan mutanda sunt, aut infinitivi mænan loco ponendum est participium mæned. Si infinitivos præfers, tamquam substantiva sumas necesse est, de quibus substantiva geōmorgidd, gehdo, leōd dependeant. Ego quidem præfero infinitivos, ita vertens: in arcibus audire potuisti naenias canere, questum edere, timidam hominum mentem paratam, carmen cantare.* — 495. herēcūd] ciūd, MS. *Grimm alliterationem desideratam inserendo vocem hāledum restituere vult, locum tamen non indicat, ubi vox hāledum sit ponenda. tacuæ signum inter hetegrim et pāt posuit, quo in loco verum hāledum stare non potest. ante cūd etiam esse vocem hāledum ponendam apparet.* — 502. ougete? — 504. māgen, Gr.] deest in MS. — 518. svedrōde] svadrōde. *hoc verbum invenitur scriptum sviderjan, sveoderjan, svederjan, svāderjan, svāderjan. anne sepa-*

þurh háliges hæð, hlýst ýst forgeaf, forht ferd manig folces on láste.  
 brimráð gebáð, þá se beorg tóhláð, 520 vëndon hie vífa and vera cveal-  
 eorðscráf egeslic, and þær in forlét mes, 530  
 flóð fædmjan, fealeve vægas, þearlra gepinga, þrage hnágran,  
 geótende gegrind. grund eall for- sidðan mánè fah mordorscyldige  
 svealg, Hie þá ánmóde ealle evædon:  
 nalas he þær ýðe áne bisenete, "Nu is gesýne þæt þe sòð meotud 535  
 ach þæs veorudes eác þá vyrrestan, 525 cyning ealvihta cráftum vealdeoð,  
 fah folcseadan feóvertýne se þisne ar hider ùs onsende  
 geviton mid þý vægè in forvyrd þeóðum tò helpe. is nu þearf micel,  
 seeacan þæt ve gunceystum georne hýrán!"  
 under eorðan grund. þá veard aeol-  
 móð

*Andreas und Elene, ed. Jac. Grimm.*

### Elene, gedihted be Cynevulfe.

- Þá vās āgangen gēara hvyrfum (Gr. I, 1.)  
 tú hund and þreó geteledrimes,  
 svylce þrittig eác þinggemearces  
 vintra for vorulde, þās þe vealdend god  
 5 ācenned veard cyninga vuldor  
 in middangeard, þurh mennisc heo  
 sōðfāstra leóht; þā vās sixte gēar  
 Constantines cāserdōmes,  
 þæt he Rōmvara in rice veard  
 10 āhāfen hildfruma tò heretēman.  
 Vās se leóðhvata lindgeborga  
 eorlum ārfāst; ādelinges veóx  
 rice under rōderum; he vās riht cyning,  
 gūðveard gūmena; hine god trymede  
 15 mærdum and mihtum, þæt he manegum veard  
 geond middangeard mannum tò hrōðre,  
 verþeóðum tò vræce. sidðan væpen āhōf  
 við hetendum him; vās hild boden,  
 viges vōma. verod samnōdon  
 20 Hūna leóde and Hrēðgotan,  
 fōron fyrðhvate Franeau and Hūnas,  
 væron hvate veras, hildemeegas  
 gearve tò gūde; gāras lixton,  
 vridene vāhlencan, vordum and bordum  
 25 hōfon herecombol. þā væren hearingas  
 sveótole gesamnōd and eal sveót geador.  
 fōr folea gedryht, fyrðleóð āgōl  
 vulf on valde, vālrūne ne mād,

*randa sint svāðerjan, svāðerjan ab sviderjan, svederjan, sveoderjan, nes-  
 scio; significatio eorum eadem ubique esse videtur.*

526. feovertýne, Gr. — 530. vëndon, Gr.] vendan, MS. — vífa] deest  
 Gr. — 532. mánè, Gr.

2. geteled rimes, Gr. — 7. syxte, Gr. — 19. samnodan, Gr. — 22.  
 hildemeegas] deest Gr.

- ðrigfedera earn uhtsang áhóf  
 30 lādum on lāste. Iungre scýnde  
 ofer burgenta beadupreáta mæst  
 hergum tō hilde, svylce Hūna cyning  
 ymbsittendra áver meahte  
 ábannan tō beadve burgvīgendra.  
 35 Fōr fyrda mæst, fēðan trymedon  
 eóredcestum, þāt on álfylce  
 dearedlācende on Danúbie  
 stearcedfyrhde stāde vicedon  
 ymb þās vāteres vylm verodes breahme,  
 40 voldon Rōmvara rice geþrungan  
 hergum áhýðan; þær veard Hūna cyme  
 cūð ceastervarum. þā se cāsere hēht  
 ongean gramum gūð gelæcan,  
 under earhfære ófstum miclum  
 45 bannan tō beadve, beran út þræce  
 rincas under rōðerum. væron Rōmvare,  
 seccgas sigerōfe, sōna gegearvōð  
 væpnum tō vīgge, þeah hie verod lāsse  
 hāfdon tō hilde þonne Hūna cyning,  
 50 ridon ymb rōfne: þonne rand dynede,  
 campvudu clynede, cyning preátē fōr,  
 hergē tō hilde. hrāfen up ágōl  
 van and vāfel; verod vās on tyhte,  
 bleóvon hornboran, hreópon friccan,  
 55 mearh moldan trād, māgen samnōde  
 cāfe tō ceāse. cyning vās áfyrhted,  
 egsan geaclād, síððan elpeódige,  
 Hūna and Hrēða here sceávedon,  
 þāt he on Rōmvara rices ende  
 60 ymb þās vāteres stād verod samnōde,  
 māgen untime. mōdsorge vāg  
 Rōmvara cyning, rices ne vēnde  
 for verodlēste; hāfde vigena tō lyt  
 eaxlgestealna við ofermāgene,  
 65 hrōra tō hilde. here vicōde,  
 eorlas ymb ādeling ēgstreāme neáh  
 on neáveste nihtlangne first  
 þās þe hie feōnda gefār fyrrest gesægon.

29. uhtsang] sang, *MS. et Gr.* Si ðrigfedera attributum sit aquilae, ut Grimm arbitratur, earn priori versus parti adscribi debet, quo efficitur, ut in altera versus parte alliteratio desideretur. Si vero ðrigfedera substantivi iustar sit positum, ad alteram prioris versus partem (vāl-rūne ne mād ðrigfedera) trahendum est, et tunc earn sang áhóf sufficit. — 31. burgenta] Grimm conjicit burg enta; sed genitivus enta semper anteponitur regenti substantivo. igitur aut burgent accipi debet tanquam synonymum vocis simplicis burg, aut mutandum est in Burgendas, nisi forte praeferas aut būrgeatu, aut burggeatu. — 34. beadve, *Gr.*] beadre, *MS.* — 45. beadve, *Gr.*] beadre, *MS.* — 49. þonne, *Gr.*] þone, *MS.* — 54. hreovan, *MS.* — 55. samnōdon? — 57. geaclād? rex terrore perterritus? — 59. þāt] = svá þāt. — 68. þe] he. *MS.*



- Pà veard on slæpe silfum ätýved  
 70 þam eásere, þær he on cordre sväf,  
 sigerôfum gesegen svefnes vōma.  
 þuhte him vlitescýne on veres hæde,  
 hvit and hivbeorht hāleda nāthvylc  
 geýved ænlicra, þonne he ær odde sið  
 75 gesêge under svegle. he of slæpe onbrægd  
 eoforcumblê beþeaht. him se ar hrade  
 vlitig vuldres boda viðþingôde  
 and he naman nemde, nihthelm tōglād:  
 "Constantinus, hêht þe cyning engla  
 80 vyrda vealdend vāre beóðan  
 duguda dryhten. ne ondræd þu þe  
 þeāh þe elþeódige egesan hvópān  
 heardre hilde. þu tō heofonum beseoh  
 on vuldres veard, þær þu vrāðe findest  
 85 sigores tācen!" — He vās sōna gearu  
 þurh þās hālgan hæse, hrêðerlocan onspeón,  
 up lōcāde, svā him se ar ābeād,  
 fāle fridovebba. geseah he frātvum beorht  
 vlitig vuldres treó ofer volcna hrōf  
 90 goldê geglenged, gimmas lixton,  
 vās se blāca beām bōcstafum āvriten  
 beorhte and leohte. "Mid þýs beācnê þu  
 on þam frēcnan fāre feónd ofersvidest,  
 geletest lād verod!" Pā þāt leóht gevāt,  
 95 up siðôde, and se ar somod  
 on clænra gemang. cyning vās þý hlidra  
 and þê sorgeāsra secga aldor  
 on fyrhðsefan þurh þā fāgeran gesihd.

## II.

- Hêht þā onlice āðelinga hleó  
 100 beorna beúggifa, svā he þāt beācen geseah,  
 herna hildfruma, þāt him on heofonum ær  
 geiéved veard, ofstum miclum  
 Constantinus Cristes rōde  
 tīreādig cyning tācen gevyrcean;  
 105 hêht þā on uhtan mid ærdāge  
 vīgend vrecan, and væpenþrāce,  
 heorucumbul and þāt hālige treó  
 him beforan ferjan on feónda gemang,  
 beran beācen godes. býman sungon  
 110 hlūde for hergum; hrāfu veorces gefeah,  
 ūrigfedra, earn sið beheóld  
 vālhreóvra vīg; vult sang āhōf,  
 holtes gehlēða; hildegesa stōd.  
 þær vās borda gebree and beorna geprec,

80. vāre, *Gr.* — 82. hvópān, *Gr.* hvovau, *MS.* — 86. hæse, *Gr.* — 89. vlitig, *MS.* — 90. geglenged, *MS.* — 93. ofersviddest, *Gr.* ofersviddesd, *MS.* — 95. somed, *Gr.* — 110. hrefn, *MS.* — 111. ūrig fedra, *Gr.*

- 115 heard handgesving and herga cring,  
 siððan heó earhfære ærest mêtton.  
 on þæt fæge folc flāua scūras,  
 gāras ofer geolorand on gramra gemang  
 hetend heorugrimme, hilde nāðran,  
 120 þurh fingra geveald forð onsendou;  
 stōpon stidhydige, stundum vræcon,  
 bræcon bordhreōðan, bil indufon,  
 þrungon þræchearde. þā vās þūf hafon,  
 segen for sveótum, sigeleōd galen.  
 125 gylden grima, gāras lixtou  
 on herefelda, hædene crungon,  
 feóllon friðeleāse. flugon iustāpes  
 Hūna leōde, svā þæt hālige treó  
 āræran hēht Rómvara cyning  
 130 heaðo fremmende. vurdon heardingas  
 vide tōvrecene; sume vīg fornam,  
 sume unsōfte aldor generedon  
 on þam hereside, sume heallvice  
 flugon on fāsten and feore burgon  
 135 āfter stāncrifum, stede veardōdon  
 ymb Danūbie, sume drenc fornam  
 on lagostreāme lifes āt ende.  
 Þā vās mōdigra māgen on luste,  
 ehton elþeōða oð þæt æfen forð  
 140 fram dāges orde; darodāsc flugon,  
 hilde nāðran. heāp vās gescyrtd,  
 lāðra lindverod, lythvon becvom  
 Hūna herges hām eft þanon.  
 Þā vās gesýne, þæt sige forgeaf  
 145 Constantino cyning ālmihtig  
 āt þam dāgeorce dōmveordunga,  
 rice under rôðerum þurh his rôðetreó.  
 Gevāt þā heriga helm hām eft þanon  
 hūde hrēmig (hild vās gesceāden)  
 150 viggē geveordōd. com þā vigena hleó  
 þegna þreāte þryðbord scēnan,  
 beadurōf cyning burga neósan.  
 Hēht þā vigena veard þā visestan  
 snūde tō sionode, þā þe snyttrocraeft  
 155 þurh fyrngevrito gefrigen hāfdon,  
 heóldon hygeþancum hāleða rædas.  
 þā þās fricgan ongan folces aldor,  
 sigerōf cyning, ofer sid veorod:  
 være þær ænig yldra oððe gyngra,

115. gring, *MS.* — 120. onsendan, *MS.* — 122. bordhreðan bil indufan, *MS.* — 124. sveótum, *Gr.] sveótolum, MS.* — 125. lixtan, *MS.* — 126. herafelda, *MS.* — grungon, *Gr.* — 140. darodāsc? āsc *alibi gen. masc. est.* — 141. heav vās gescyrtd, *MS. emendatio Grimmi est.* — 142. lindvered, *Gr.* — 147. rôde treó, *Gr.* — 151. scēnan, *Gr.] stenān, MS.* — 156. hāleða, *MS.] hāledas, Gr.* — 157. fricggan, *Gr.* — 159. gingra, *Gr.*

- 160 þe him tō sōðe secgan meahte,  
 galdrum cýðan, hvät se god väre,  
 holdes brytta, þe þis his beácen väs,  
 "þe me svä leóht óðývde and mine leóde generede,  
 táca torhtóst, and me tír forgeaf,  
 165 vigspēd við vráðum, þurh þät vlitige treó?"  
 Hie him andsvare ænig ne meahton  
 ágifan tō gēnes, nē ful geare cūdon  
 sveótole geseccan be þam sigebeáčne.  
 Þā þā visestan vordum cvædon  
 170 for þam heremāgene, þät hit heofoncyniges  
 tácen väre, and þäs tveó nære.  
 Þā þät gefrignon þā þurh fulvihte  
 lærde væron, him väs leóht sefa,  
 ferhð gefeónde, þeáh hira feá væron,  
 175 þät hie for þam cásere cýðan mōston  
 godspelles gife, hū se gásta helm  
 in þrinesse þrymme geveordād  
 áccenned veard, cyninga vuldor,  
 and hū on galgan veard godes ágen bearn  
 180 áhangen for hergum heardum vitum,  
 álýsde leóða bearn of locan deófla,  
 geómre gástas, and him gife sealde  
 þurh þā ylcan gesceaft þe him geýved veard  
 sílfum on gesihðe sigores tácnē  
 185 við þeóða þræce, and hū þý þridðan dāge  
 of byrgenne beorna vuldor  
 of deáðe árás, dryhten calra,  
 hāleða cyunes, and tō heofonum ástāh.  
 Þus gleávlice gástgerýnum  
 190 sǣgdon sigeróðum, svä fram Silvestre  
 lærde væron; át þam se leóðfruma  
 fulvihte onfēng, and þät forð geheóld  
 on his dagana tid dryhtne tō villan.

## XV.

- Þus ic fród and fūs þurh þät fæcne hūs  
 195 vorderáft váf and vundrum lās,  
 þragum þreóðóðe and gepanc reóðóðe  
 nihtes nearve; nysse ic gearve  
 be þære riht ærne rúmrān geþeah, t  
 þurh þā mæran miht on móðes þeah  
 200 vísdóm onvráh. ic vās veorcum fáh,

160. secgan, *Gr.* — 168. geseccgan, *Gr.* — 182. scealde, *MS.* — 190. Silvestre, *Gr.* — 198. *Primum hujus versus partem corruptissimam esse, nemo est qui non videat. Grimmi, V. Cl. conjectura, rihtearme, rihtærme rejicienda est, quā nimirum corruptela loci haudquaquam tollitur. Mihi legendum videtur: nysse ic gearve be þære rihtæ áreah, rúmrān geþeah; i. e. plane ignoravi per rectam fidem explanatam ampliorem cogitationem. tali enimvero ratione οὐοιόπτωτον deperditum suo loco renovatur.* — 199. on] *legere mallem* óð. Nysse ic — óð vísdóm þurh þā m. m. móðes þeah onvráh. *si vero: on móðes þeah retinere velis, legendum censeo: óð ic þurh þā mæran miht etc.* — 200. onvraeh, *MS.*

- synnum ásæled, sældum bedæled,  
 bitrum gebunden, bysgum beþrunen,  
 ær me lære onlåg þurh leóhtne hād  
 gamelum tō geóce gife unscynde.
- 205 mǣgencyning amāt and on gemynd begeat,  
 torht ontýnde, tidum gerýmde,  
 bāncofan onband, breóstlocan onvand,  
 leóducrāft onleác, þās ic lustum breác  
 villum in vorlde; ic þās vuldres treóves,
- 210 oft nales æne, hāfde ingemynd,  
 ær ic þāt vundor onvrigen hāfde  
 ymb þone beorhtan beám, svā ic on bōcum fand  
 vyrda gangum on gevritum cýðan  
 be þam sigebeáme. ā vās sēc, ôð þāt
- 215 cnyssed cearvelmum **C.** drūsende,  
 þeáh he in medohealle mādmas þēge,  
 āplede gold. **V.** geornōde  
**N.** gefēra, nearusorge dreáh,  
 enge rúne, þær him **B.** fore
- 220 milpaðas māt, mōdig þrǣgde  
 virum gevleenced. **V.** is gesvidrād,  
 gomen āfter geārum, geógud is gecyrred  
 ald onmēdla. **U.** vās geara  
 geógodhādes gleām: nu sint geārdagas
- 225 āfter firstmearce ford gevitene,  
 lifvynne geliden, svā **L.** tōglided,  
 flōðas gefýsde. **F.** æghvam býð  
 læne under lyfte, landes frātva  
 gevitad under volcnum vinde gelicōst,
- 230 þonne he for hāledum hlūdāst iged,  
 vāded be volcnum, vėdende fāred,  
 and eft semninga svige gevyrded,

201. sældum bedæled] *desunt haec verba in MS.; sed poetam ita scripsisse vix est dubium.* — 204. unscynde] *unseóce?* — 215—227. *Singulae literae, quae his versibus conspiciuntur, in libro manuscripto runarum formam habent. Formant collectae nomen Cynevulf, quod haud dubie viri nomen est, qui carmen hoc composuit. Ex Grimmi sententia literae C, Y, U literarum tantum vim atque notionem habent, literae autem N, E, V, L, F ita accipiendae sunt, ut harum literarum nomen propter sensum potestetur, nimirum Nead, necessitas, inopia, Eh, equus, Vēn, superbia, Lagu, aqua, Feoh, pecunia. Quod si ita est, poetam tenuitate et inconstantia quadam laborare, certum est. Huc accidit, quod versus 215, 217, 223 omni sensu carent, nisi singulis literis C, Y, U, ut Grimm suadet, totius nominis (Cynevulfi) vim et notionem concedere velis. Omnes literae aut signorum tantum vim habere debent, aut nominum notionem. Literarum C, Y, U nomina, scilicet Cēn, Yr, Ūr (= fax, arcus, urus) sensum hoc loco non habere, negari quidem non potest, alia tamen vocabula si quis pro usitatis harum literarum nominibus substituere vellet, quamquam Elene, v. 1090 litera V (on vuldres V) non Vēn, sed vealdend significat, justo fortasse audacior appareret. Ceterum voces Cempa, puguator, Yrming, pauper, Unne, favor, sensum optimum praeberent. Sed ad alia. — 215. drūsende] aut supplendum est vās, aut legendum drūsode. — 217. āplede] āflede, Gr. æplede, MS. — 224. glēm, MS. — 228. frātve, Gr.*



- in nêdcleofan nearve geheadrôd,  
 preâm forþryced: svâ þeôs worlð eall gevited,  
 235 and eac svâ some þe hire on vurdon  
 âtydrede tiônlēg nimeð,  
 þonne dryhten silf dôm gesêced  
 engla veorudê. sceal æghvylc þær  
 reordberendra riht gehýran  
 240 dæda gehvylcra þurh þās dēman mūd,  
 and vorda svâ same ved gesyllan,  
 eallra unsnyttra ær gesprecenra,  
 þristra geþonca, þonne on þreó dæled  
 in fýres feng folc anra gehvylc  
 245 þāra þe gevurdon on vidan feore  
 ofer sidne grund. sôðfaste biôð  
 yfemest in þam âde eádigra gedryht,  
 duguð dômgeorne, svâ hie âdreógan mágan  
 and būtan earfedum eáðe geþoljan  
 250 mōdigra māgen; him gemetgað eall  
 êdles leóma, svâ him êðôst býð  
 silfum gesêftôst. synfulle beóð,  
 mánê gemengde, in þam midle þreáð,  
 hāled hygegeómre, in hātne vylm  
 255 þrōsmê beþeahhte. býð se þridða dæl  
 âvyrgede vomsceaðan in þās vylmes grund,  
 leáse leóðhatan, lige befasted  
 þurh ærgevyrht, árleásra secólu  
 in glêða gripe. gode nô siððan  
 260 of þam mordorhose in gemynd cumað,  
 vuldorcyninge, ac hie vorpene beóð  
 of þam heaðuvylme in helle grund  
 torngenidlan. býð þām tvām dælum  
 ungelice, mōton engla freán  
 265 geseón, sigora god; hie âsodene beóð  
 âsundrôð fram synnum, svâ smæte gold,  
 þæt in vylme býð vomma gehvylces  
 þurh ofnes fýr eall geclænsôð,  
 âmered and gemylted; svâ býð þāra mauna ælc  
 270 âscyred and âsceáden scylda gehvylcere,  
 deópra firena, þurh þās dōmes fýr:  
 mōton þonne siððan sibbe brūcan,  
 êces eáðvelan; him býð engla veard  
 milde and blide, þās þe hie māna gehvylc  
 275 forsávon, synna veorc, and tō suna metudes

248. *Grimm* duguddômgeorne *legere suadet*; *sed vox* duguð *mihî voci* gedryht *apposita videtur*. cf. duguð and geóguð, *Beov.* v. 309. — 253. þreáð] *Grimm legere suadet* dreógað, *cum* þreáð *hoc loco ut dicit sensu* careat. *Sed fallitur* V. Cl. þreáð, *vel rectius* þreáde, *castigati, pertinent ad* beóð v. 252, *ita ut* mánê *gemengde appositum sit voci* synfulle. *unde sequitur, vocem in, v. 254 non delendam esse sed in hātum vylme esse legendum*. — 267. býð, vomma gehvylces, (*ita Gr. interpunctionis signa posuit*).

vordum cleopódon; for þan hie nu on vlite scinað  
 englum gelice, yrfes brúcað  
 vuldorcyniges tò vīdan feore.

Amen.

*Andreas und Elene, ed. Jac. Grimm.*

### Jūliāna, gediht fram Cynevulfe.

- Hvāt ve þāt hýrdon hāled eahtjan (1.)  
 dēman dædhvate, þātte in dagum gelamp  
 Maximīānes, se geond middangeard  
 ārleās cyning eahtnisse āhof,  
 5 cvealde cristne men, circan fylde,  
 geāt on grāsvong god hērgendra  
 hāden hildfruma hāligra blōd,  
 riht fremmendra. vās his rice brād,  
 vīd and veordlic ofer verþeode,  
 10 lytesnā ofer ealne yrmenne grund.  
 Fōron āfter burgum, svā he biboden hāfde,  
 þegnas þrýðfulle; oft hi þrāce rædon  
 dædum gedvolene, þā þe dryhtnes æ  
 feodon þurh firencrāft; seondscipe rædon,  
 15 hāfon hādengield, hālge cvelmdon,  
 breotun bōccrāftge, bārndon gecorene,  
 gāston godes ceimpan gārē and ligē.  
 Sum vās æhtvelig ādeles cynnes  
 rice gerēfa, rondburgum veöld  
 20 eard veardāde oftāst simle,  
 in þære ceastre Commed'a heöld  
 hordgestreón. Oft he hādengield  
 ofer vord godes veoh gesōhte  
 neódē geneabbē. vās him noma cenned  
 25 Elisēus, hāfde caldordōm  
 micelne and mærne. Þā his mōd ongon  
 fæmnan lufjan (hine fyrvet brāc),  
 Jūliānan; hió in gæste bār  
 hālge treóve, hogde georne,  
 30 þāt hire mǣgðhād mǣna gehvylces  
 fore Cristes lufan clāne geheólde.  
 Þā vās sió fæmne mid hire fāder villan  
 velegum biveddād; vurd ne ful cūde,  
 freóndrædenne hū heó fromhogde  
 35 geóng on gæste; hire vās godes egsa  
 mǣra in gemyndum þonne eall þāt mǣdumgesteald,  
 þe in þās ādelinges æhtum vunaðe.  
 Þā vās se veliga þæra viſgifta  
 goldspēdig guma georn on mōde,

276. forðan, *Gr.* — scīned, *Gr.*

6. hergenda, *MS.* — 12. of, *MS.* — 16. bārðon, *MS.* — 25. Helisēus, *MS. (semper).* — 30. ma na, *MS.* — 36. mǣððum, *MS.* — 38. þære, *MS.*

- 40 þæt him mon fromlicast fæmnan gegyrede  
brȳd tō bolde. heō þās beornes lufan  
fæste vidhogde, þeáh þe feohgestreón  
under hordlocan hyrsta unrim  
æhte ofer eorðan. heō þæt eal forseah
- 45 and þæt vord æcvað on vera mengu:  
“Ic þe mæg gesecgan, þæt þu þec silfne ne þearft  
svidor svencan; gif þu sōðne god  
lufast and gelȳfast and his lof rærest,  
ongietest gæsta hleo: ic beo gearo sōna
- 50 unvælice villan þīnes;  
svylce ic þe secge, gif þu tō sæmran gode  
þurh deofolgielð dæde biþencest,  
hæstst hædenfeoh: ne meht þu habban mec,  
nē gebreātjan þe tō gesinigan.
- 55 næfre þu þās svidlic sār gegearvast,  
þurh hæstne nið heardra vita,  
þæt þu mec oavendē vorda þissa”.  
    Þā se ædeling veard irrē gebolgen,  
    firendædum fāh; gehȳrde þære fæmnan vord.
- 60 hēt þā gefetigan fērend snelle  
hreoð and hygeblind hāligre fāder  
recene tō rūne. vord up āstāg,  
siddan hi tō gādere gāras hlændon  
hildeþremman; hædne væron begen
- 65 synnum seāce, sveor and ādum.  
    Þā reordode rīces hirde  
    vid þære fæmnan fāder frēcne mōde  
    darad hebbende: “me þin dohtor hafad  
    gegypeð orvyrdn; heō me on ān sagad,
- 70 þæt heō mæglufan minre ne gȳme,  
    freōndrædenne; me þā fracedu sind  
    on mōdsefan mæstē veorcē,  
    þæt heō mec svā tornē tælē gereachte  
    fore þisum folce, hēt mec fremdne god
- 75 ofer þā oðre, þe ve ær cūdon,  
    velum veorðjan, vordum lofjan,  
    on hyge hērgan, oððe hi nabban”.  
    Gesveare þā svidferd sveor āfter vorde,  
    þære fæmnan fāder, ferdlocan onspeon:
- 80 “Ic þæt gesverge þurh sōð godu,  
    svā ic āre āt him æfre finde,  
    oððe, þeoden, āt þe, þine hylðu  
    vinburgum in, gif þās vord sind sōð,  
    monna leofāst, þe þu me sagast,
- 85 þæt ic hi ne sparige, āc on spild giefe,  
    þeoden mæra, þe tō gevealde.  
    dēm þu hi tō deāde, gif þe gedafen þynce,

- svā tō life læt, svā þe leófre si".  
 Eode þā fromlice flemman tō spræce  
 90 ānræd and yreþveorg yrrē gebolgen  
 þær he glādmōd geóngē viste  
 vīc veardjan; he þā vordē cwið:  
 "þu eart dohtor min seō dýreste  
 and seō svēteste in sefan minnum,  
 95 ānge for eorðan, minra eāgna leóht.  
 Jūliāna, þu ongeāde hafast  
 þurh þīn orlegu unbipyrfe  
 ofer vitena dōm vīsan gefongen;  
 vīdsācest þu tō swiðe silfre rādes  
 100 þīnum brýðguman; se is betra þonne þu,  
 āðelra for eorðan, æhtspēdigra  
 feohgestreōna; he is tō freōnde gōð.  
 forþon is þās vyrde, þāt þu þās veres frige,  
 ēce cādľufan ān ne forlæte".
- 105     Him þā seō eādge āgeaf andsvare,     (11.)  
 Jūliāna, hjo tō gode hāfde  
 freōndrādenne fāste gestaðelād:  
 "næfre ic þās þeōðnes þāľjan ville  
 mægrādenne, nemne he māgna gōð  
 110 geornōr bigonge, þonne he gēn dīde,  
 ľuľige mīð ľācūm þone þe leóht gescōp,  
 heofon and eorðan and holma bigong,  
 eodera ymbhvyrf; ne māg he elles mec  
 bringan tō holde; he þā brýðľufan sceal  
 115 tō oðerre æhtgestealdum  
 idese sēcan; nafað he ænige hēr".  
 Hire þā þurh yrrē āgeaf andsvare  
 fāder feōndlice; nales frātva onhēht:  
 "ic þāt gefremme, gif min feorh leofað,  
 120 gif þu unrādes ær ne gesvīcest,  
 and þu fremdu godu forð bigongest,  
 and þā forlættest, þe ūs leófran sind,  
 þe þisum folce tō freme stonðað,  
 þāt þu ungeara caldre scyldig  
 125 þurh deōra gripe deaðē sveltest,  
 gif þu gepāľjan nelt þingrādenne,  
 mōðges gemānan. micel is þāt ongīn  
 and þreāniēðlic þīnre gelīcan,  
 þāt þu forhycge hlāford ūrne".
- 130 Him þā seō eādge āgeaf andsvare,  
 gleāv and gode leof, Jūliāna:  
 "ic þe tō sōðe seegan ville  
 bi me lifgendre nelle ic lyge fremman,  
 næfre ic me ondrāde dōmas þīne;  
 135 nē me veorce sind vītebrōgan,

88. sy, Th. — 90. irenþveorg? yre *idem esse, quod yrrē, dubito, quia vox eadem in eodem versu ita posita vix invenitur.* — 110. dyde, Th. — 116. ænig, MS. — 118. frātve, Th. — 124. ealdres?



- hildevôman, þe þu hæstlice  
 mæn fremmente tō me beōtast;  
 nē þu næfre gedest þurh gedvolan þinne,  
 þāt þu mec ācirre from Cristes lofe".
- 140 Þā vās ellenvōd yrre and rēde,  
 frēcne and ferdgrim fāder við dehter,  
 hēt hi þā svingan, suslē preāgan,  
 vitum vægan, and þāt vord āevād:  
 "onvend þec in gevitte and þā vord oncir,
- 145 þe þu unsnyttrum ær gespræce,  
 þā þu goda ūssa gield forhogdest".  
 Him seó unforhte āgeaf andsvare  
 þurh gæstgehygd Jūliāna:  
 "næfre þu gelærest, þāt ic leāsingum,
- 150 dumbum and deāfum deōfolgielðum,  
 gæsta genidlum gaful onhāte,  
 þām vyrrestum vites þegnum;  
 āc ic veordige vuldres ealdor,  
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes,
- 155 and him anum tō eal biþence,  
 þāt he mundbora min geveorde,  
 helpend and hælend við hellsceadum".  
 Hi þā þurh yrre Affricānus  
 fāder fæmnan āgeaf on feōnda geveald
- 160 Êlisēo: he in æringe  
 gelædan hēt āfter leōhtes cyme  
 tō his dōmsetle. dugud vafāde  
 on þære fæmnan vlite, fole eal geador.  
 Hi þā se ādeling ærest grētte,
- 165 hire brýdguma blīðum vordum:  
 "min se svētesta sunnan scīma,  
 Jūliāna, hvāt þu gleām hafast  
 ginfāste giefe, geōgudhādes blæd!  
 gif þu godum ūssum gēn gecvēmest,
- 170 and þe tō svā mildum mundbyrd sēcest,  
 ildo tō hālgum; beōð þe āhylded fram  
 vrāde gevorhtra vīta unrīm,  
 grimra gyrna, þe þe gegearvād sind,  
 gif þu onsecan nelt sōðum gielðum".
- 175 Him seó ādele mæg āgeaf andsvare:  
 "næfre þu geþreātast þinum beōtum,  
 nē vīta þās fela vrādra gegearvast,  
 þāt ic þeōdscipe þinne lufje,  
 būton þu forlæte þā leāsinga
- 180 veohveordinga, and vuldres god  
 ongiete gleāvlice gæsta scippend,  
 meotud moncynnes, in þās meahtum siud  
 ā būtan ende calle gesceafta".  
 Þā for þam folce frēcne mōðe

- 185 beótvordum spræc, bealg hine svide  
folcāgende, and þā fæmnan hēt  
þurh niðvræce nacode þenjan  
and mid sveopum svingan synna leāse.  
āhlōg þā se hererinc, hospvordum spræc:
- 190 "þis is ealdordōm unces gevinnes  
on fruman gefongen! gēn ic feores þe  
unnan ville, þeāh þu ær fela  
unvārlicra vorda gespræce,  
onsōce tō svide, þāt þu sōð godu
- 195 lufjan volde; þe þā leān sceolon  
viderhygendre vita brōgan  
āfter veordan, būtan þu ær vid hi  
geþingige and him þonecyrde  
āfter leahtorvidum lāc onsecge,
- 200 sibbe gesette. læt þā sace restan,  
lād leōdgevin; gif þu leng ofer þis  
þurh þinne dolvillan gedvolan fylgest,  
þonne ic nīde sceal niðe gebæded  
on þære grimmostan godscyld vrecan,
- 205 torne teōncvide, þe þu tælnissum  
vid þā sēlestan sacan ongunne  
and þā mildestan þāra þe men viten,  
þe þes leōdscipe mid him longe bicode".  
Him þāt ādele mōd unforht oncvið:
- 210 "ne ondræde ic me dōmas þīne,  
āvyrged vomscæda, nē þīnra vita bealo,  
hābbe ic me tō hlyhte heofonrices veard,  
mildne mundboran, mǣgna valdend;  
se mec gescilded vid þīnum scinlāce,
- 215 of gromra gripe; þe þu tō godum tiohhast,  
þā sind gæsne gōða gehvylces,  
idle, orfeorme, unbipyrfe.  
nē þær fremme mēted fira ænig,  
sōde sibbe, þeāh þe sēce tō him
- 220 frēondrædenne: he ne finded þær  
dugude mid deōflum. ic tō dryhtne minum  
mōd stadelige, se ofer mǣgna gehvyle  
valded vide ferh, vuldres āgend,  
sigora gehvylces: þāt is sōð cyning!"
- 225 Þā þam folctogan fracudlic puhte, (III.)  
þāt he ne meahte mōd oncirran  
fæmnan foreþonc; he bi feaxe hēt  
āhōn and āhebban on heānne beām,  
þær seō sunsciēne slege prōvāde,
- 230 sace singrimme sex tida dāges,  
and he ādre hēt eft āsettan,

187. þennan, *MS.* — 196. viderhygende vite, *Th.* — 202. þinne dolvillan, *Th.* þin dolvillan, *MS.* — 203. nīde, *Th.* nīda, *MS.* — 214. gescylded, *Th.* — 218. metet, *MS.* — 219. þeāh þe he sēce *legere suadet Th.* — 221. minum] min, *Th.* — 227. he hi bi? — 228. heānne = heāhne.

- lād genidla, and gelædan bibeád  
 tō carcerne. Hire vās Cristes lof  
 in ferdlocan fāste bivunden,  
 235 mildē mōdsefan māgen unbrice.  
 Pā vās mid clūstrē carcernes duru  
 behliden, homra geveorc, hālig þær inne  
 vārfāst vunāde; simle heō vuldorcýning  
 hērede āt heortan, heofonrices god  
 240 in þam nýdcleofan nergend fira,  
 heólstrē bihelmād; hire vās hālig gāst  
 singal gesið. Pā cvom semninga  
 in þāt hlinrāced hāleða gevinna  
 yfeles andvis, hāfde engles hiv  
 245 gleāv gyrnstafa; gæstgenidla,  
 helle hāfðling tō þære hālgan sprāc:  
 "hvāt dreógest þu, seó dýreste  
 and seó veordeste vuldorcýninge,  
 dryhtne ūssum! þe þes dēma hafað  
 250 þā vyrrestan vītu gegearvād,  
 sār endeleās, gif þu onsecgan nelt  
 gleāvhycgende, and his godum cvēman.  
 ves þu on ofeste, svā he þec ūt heonan  
 lædan hāte, þāt þu lāc hraðe  
 255 onsege sigortifrē ær þec svilt nime,  
 deað fore duguðe, þý þu þās dēman scealt,  
 eāðhrēdig mæg, yrre gedygan".  
 Frāgn þā fromlice seó þe forht ne nūs,  
 Criste gecvēme, hvonan his cyme være?  
 260 Hire se vrācmācga vidþingāde:  
 "ic eom engel godes ufan siðende,  
 þegn gefungen and tō þe sendeð  
 hālig of heāhdum; þe sind heardlicu  
 vundrum vālgrim vītu geteohhād  
 265 tō gringvrāce; hēt þe god beóðan,  
 bearn valdendes, þāt þe burga þā".  
 Pā vās seó fæmne for þam færspele  
 egsan geaclād, þe hire se aglæca  
 vuldres viderbreca vordum sāgde.  
 270 ongan þā fāstlice ferd stadeljan  
 geóng grondorleās tō geddjanne:  
 "ic þec beorna hleo biddan ville,  
 ēce ālmihtig, þurh þāt ādele gesceap  
 þe þu fāder engla āt fruman settest,  
 275 þāt þu me ne læte of lofe hveorfan  
 þīnre eādgife, svā me þes ār bodað  
 frēcne færspele þe me fore stondeð.  
 svā ic þe bilvitne biddan ville,  
 þāt þu me gecýðe, cýninga vuldor,

240. nydcleofan, *Th.* nydclafan, *MS.* — 253. ōn, *MS.* — 263. heahdu, *MS.* — 264. velgrim, *MS.* — 266. þāt þu þe *legere suadet Th.* — 271. geddjanne] cleopjanne, *MS.*

- 280 þrymmes hirde, hvät þes þegn si  
lyftlácende, þe mec læred from þe  
on stearne veg". Hire stefn oncvād  
vlitig of volcnum, vord bleódrāde:  
"forfōh þonc frātgan and fāste geheald,  
285 ōð þāt he his sīdfāt secge mid rihte  
ealne from orde, hvät his ædelu si".  
Þā vās þære fæmnan ferd gebliссād  
dōmeādigre; heō þāt deófol genom  
\* \* \* \* \*  
ealra cyninga cyning tō cvale syllan.  
290 Þā gēn ic gecrāfte, þāt se cempa ongan  
valdend vundjan, veorud tō sēgon,  
þāt þær blōd and vāter bûtū āt gādre  
eorðan sōhtun; þā gēn ic Herōde  
in hyge bispeón, þāt he Iohannes bibeád  
295 heáfde biheávan, þā se hālga ver  
þære viřlufan vordum stýrde  
nnrihtre æ; eác ic gelærde  
Simōn searoponcum, þāt he sacan ongon  
viđ þā gecorenan Cristes þegnas,  
300 and þā hālgan veras hospē gereakte  
þurh deópne gedvolan, sāgde drýas væron:  
nēdde ic nearobregdum, þāt ic Nerōn bisvāc  
þāt he ācvellan hēt Cristes þegnas  
Pētrus and Paulus; Pilātus ær  
305 on rōde āhēng rōdera valdend,  
meotud mehtigne minum lārum;  
svylce ic Egias eác gelærde,  
þāt he unsnytrum Andrēas hēt  
āhōn hālgne on heānne beám,  
310 hāt he of galgan his gæst onsende  
in vuldres vlite. Þus ic vrādra fela  
mid minum brōðrum bealva gefremede,  
sveartra synna, þe ic āsecgan ne mæg,  
rūme āreccan, nē gerim vitan  
315 heardra heteponca". Him seō hālge oncvād  
þurh gæstes giefe Jūliāna:  
"þu scealt furdor gēn, feōnd monecynnes,  
sīdfāt secgan, hvā þec sende tō me?"  
Hire se aglæca āgeaf andsvare,  
320 forht āfongen, frīdes orvēna:  
"hvät mec min fāder on þās fōre tō þe,  
hellvarena cyning hider onsende  
of þam engan hām! se is yfla gehvās  
in þam grornhofe geornfulra þonne ic.  
325 Þonne he ūsic sendeð, þāt ve sōdfāstra  
þurh misgedvield mōd oncirren,

286. syn, *Th.* — 288. domeadigra, *Th.* — genom] *folium codicis de-*  
*perditum esse, dicit Th.* — 294. bispeop, *MS.* — 313. asengan, *MS.* —  
325. ve] se, *MS.*



- áhvyrfen from hálor; ve beóð hygegeómrē,  
 forhte on ferde. ne bȳð ūs frēá milde,  
 egesful ealdor, gif ve yfles nōht  
 330 gedōn habbað; ne durron ve siððan  
 for his onsȳne ōlver gefēran.  
 þonne he onsended geond sidne grund  
 þegnas of þȳstrum, hāted þrāce ræran:  
 gif ve gemēte sin on moldvege,  
 335 odde feor odde neáh fundne veorden,  
 hæt hi ūsic bindan and in bælvylme  
 sūslum svingan. gif sōðfāstra  
 þurh myrrelsan mōd ne ōdcirred,  
 hāligra hyge, ve þā heardestan  
 340 and þā vyrrestan vitu geþoljad  
 þurh sārsege. Nu þu silfe meaht  
 on sefan þinum sōð gecnāvan,  
 þāt ic þisse nōde vās nȳde gebæded,  
 þragmælum gepreád, þāt ic þe sōhte".  
 345 Þā gēn seó hālge ongon hāleda geviunnan (IV.)  
 vrōhtes vyrhtan vordum frignan,  
 fyrnsynna fruman: "þu me furdōr scealt  
 secgan, sāvla feónd, lū þu sōðfāstum  
 þurh synna slide svidāst scedde  
 350 fācnē bifongen". Hire se feónd oncvād,  
 vrācca vārleās vordum mælde:  
 "ic þe eāde mæg ylla gehvylces  
 ōr gecȳðan ōð ende forð  
 þāra þe ic gefremede, nalās feām sindon  
 355 synna vundum, þāt þu þȳ sveótolllicōr  
 silf gecnāve, þāt þis is sōð nales leās.  
 ic þāt vēnde, and vitōd tealde  
 pristē geþoncē, þāt ic þe meahte  
 būtan earfedum ānes crāftē  
 360 áhvyrfan from hálor, þāt þu heofoncȳninge  
 vīdsōce, sigora frēan, and tō sāmran gebūge  
 onsāgde synna fruman. þus ic sōðfāstum  
 þurh mislic bleó mōd oncirre.  
 þær ic hine finde ferd stādeljan  
 365 tō godes villan: ic beó gearo sōna,  
 þāt ic him monigfealde mōdes gælsan  
 ongean here, grimra geþonca,  
 dȳrnra gedvilda; þurh gedvolena rim  
 ic him gesvete synna lustas,  
 370 mæne mōdlufan, þāt he minum brade  
 leahtrum gelenge lārum hȳred;  
 ic hine þās svīde synnum onāle,  
 þāt he birncnde from gebede sviced,  
 stepeð stronglice, stadolfāst ne mæg

331. over, *MS.* — 338. neod cyrred, *MS.* — 352. ead mæg, *MS.* ead-  
 mēde *legere suadet Th.* — 353. gecȳde, *Th.* — 354. feā *Th. legere vult.*  
 — 371. hyrad, *Th.* — 374. stepped *legere vult Th.*

- 375 fore leahtra lufan lenge gevuŋan  
 in gebedstôve. Svà ic brôgan tō  
 lādne gelæde þam þe ic lifes ofonŋ,  
 leóhtes geleáfan, and he lārum vile  
 þurh môdes myne minum hýran,  
 380 synne fremman; he siððan sceal  
 gōdra gumcysta gæsne hveorfan;  
 gif ic ænigne ellenrôfne  
 gemète mōdigne metodes cempaŋ  
 vid flānþræce, nele feor þonan  
 385 bûgan from beaduve, ac he bōrd ongean  
 hefed hygesnottor, hāligne scild  
 gæstlic gūdreáf, nele gode svican,  
 ac he beald in gebede bidsteal gifed,  
 fāste on fēðan: ic sceal feor þonan  
 390 heānmōd hveorfan hrōðra bidæled,  
 in glēda gripe gehðu mænan,  
 þāt ic ne meahte māgues crāftē  
 gūde vidgongan; ac ic geómōr sceal  
 sēcan oðerne ellenleásran  
 395 under cumbolhagan cempaŋ sāmran,  
 þe ic onbryrdan mæge beorman minē,  
 āgælan at gūðe; þeah he gōdes hvāt  
 onginne gæstlice: ic beó gearo sōna,  
 þāt ic ingehygd eal geondvlite,  
 400 hū gefāstnād si ferd innanveard,  
 vidsteall gevorbt: ic þās vealles geat  
 ontýne þurh teónan; býð se torr þýrel,  
 ingong geopenād: þonne ic ærest him  
 þurh eargfare in onsende  
 405 in breóstsefan bitre geþoncas,  
 þurh mislice môdes villan,  
 þāt him silfum sēlle þýnced  
 leahtras tō fremman ofer lof godes,  
 lices lustas; ic beó lāreov georn,  
 410 þāt he mǎnþeávum minum lifge,  
 ācirred cūðlice from Cristes æ,  
 mōd gemyrred me tō gevealde  
 in synna seád; ic þære sávle mā  
 geornōr gýme ymb þās gæstes forvyrð  
 415 þonne þās lichoman, se þe on legre sceal  
 veorðan in vorulde vyrme tō hrōðor  
 bifolen in foldan”. Þā gien seó fæmne sprāc:  
 “saga, earmsceapen, unclæne gæst,  
 hū þu þec geþýde þýstra stiltend  
 420 in clænra gemong? þu vid Criste geó  
 vārleás vunne and gevin tuge,  
 hogdest vid hālgum; þe veard helle seád

381. geasne, *Th.* — 386. scyld, *Th.* — 395. sænran, *MS.* — 401. vig-  
 steall *Th. legere suadet.* — 407. sēlle = sēltre. — 410. mǎnþeávum, *Th.*  
 monþeávum, *MS.*

- uider gedolfen, þær þu nýðbysig  
fore oferhygdum eard gesôhtes.
- 425 vënde ic, þât þu vërra veorðan sceolde  
við sôðfästum svylces gemôtes  
and þÿ unbealdra, þe þe oft viðstôð  
þurh vuldorcýning, villan þines?  
Hire þâ se vërga viðþingâde,
- 430 earm aglæca: "þu me ærest saga,  
hû þu gedyrstig þurh deóp gehygd  
vurde, þus vîgþrist ofer eall vífa cýn,  
þât þu mee þus fæste fetrum gebunde  
æghväs orvîgne? þu in êcne god
- 435 þrymsittendne þinne getreôvdes,  
meotud monecýnnes, svâ ic in mine fäder,  
hellvarana cýning, hyht slaðelje,  
þonne ic beóm onsended við sôðfästum,  
þât ic in mânveorcum môð oncirre,
- 440 hyge from hâlor; me hvilum býð  
forvyrned þurh vidersteall villan mines,  
hyhtes ât hâlgum, svâ me hêr gelamp  
sorg on side. ic þât silf gecneôv  
tô late micles; sceal nu lange ofer þis
- 445 scyldvircende scame þrôvjan:  
for þon ic þec hâlsige þurh þâs hÿhstan meahht,  
rôðorcýninges giefre, se þe on rôðetrcô  
geþrôvâde þrymmes ealdor,  
þât þu miltsige me þearfendum,
- 450 þât unsælig eall ic ne forveorðe,  
þeah ic þec gedyrstig and þus dolvillen  
sîðe gesôhte, þær ic svide me  
þyslicre ær þrage ne gevënde".
- Þâ seô vlitescýne vuldres condel (V.)
- 455 tô þam vërlogan vordum mælde:  
"þu scealt anddettan yfeldæda mæ,  
heân hellegæst, ær þu heonan môte,  
hvât þu tô teónan þurhtogen hâbbe  
micelra mânveorca manna tudre
- 460 deorcum gedvildum?" hire þât deôfol oncvâd:  
"nu ic þât gehÿre þurh þinne hleôðorevide,  
þât ic nÿde sceal nide gebæded  
môð meldjan, svâ þu me beódest,  
þreânêð þoljan! is þeós þrag ful strong,
- 465 þreât ormæte! ic sceal þinga gehvyle  
þoljan and þâfjan on þinne dôm,  
vondæda onvreôu, þe ic vide ferd  
sveartra gesyrede! oft ic sÿne ofteah,  
âblende bealopencum beorna unrin
- 470 monna cynnes, misthelmê forbrægd

448. þrymes, *MS.* — 454. vlite scýne, *Th.* — 457. anddettan = an-  
dettan. — 462. uida, *MS.* — 467. þy ic, *MS.* — 468. ofic syne, *MS.*

- þurh áttres ord eáña leóman,  
 sveartum scúrum, and ic sumra fêt  
 forbræc bealosearvum; sume in bryne sende.  
 in lîges locan, þât him læsta veard  
 475 sidást gesýne; eác ic sume gedide,  
 þât him bânlocan blôðe spióvedon,  
 þât hî færinga feorh âlêton  
 þurh ædra vylm; sume on ýdfare  
 vurdon on veg vâtrum bisenete  
 480 on mereflôde mînum crâftum  
 under reone streám; sume ic rôde bifeallh,  
 þât hî hira dreóрге on heán galgan  
 lif âlêton; sume ic lârum geteáh,  
 tò geflite fremede, þât hî færinga  
 485 ealde âfþoncan ednivedon  
 beórê druncne; ic him byrlâde  
 vrôht of væge, þât hî on vinsele  
 þurh sveordgripe sâvle forlêton,  
 of flæschoman fiege scyndon  
 490 sârum gesôhte; sume þâ ic funde  
 bútan godes tâcne, gýmeleáse.  
 ungeblêtsáde, þâ ic bealdlice  
 þurh mislic cvealm mînum bondum  
 searoþoncum slôg. Ic âsecgan ne mäg.  
 495 þeáh ic gesitte sumorlongne dæg,  
 eal þâ earfeðu þe ic ær and sid  
 gefremede tò fîcne, síððan furdum vâs  
 rôdor âræred and ryne tungla,  
 folde gefâstnâd, and þâ forman men,  
 500 Adam and Eve, þâm ic ealdor ôðþrong  
 and hî gelærde, þât hî lufan dryhtnes,  
 êce eádgiefre ânforlêton,  
 beorhtne boldvelan, þât him bæm geveard  
 yrmðu tò ealdre and hira eaferum svâ,  
 505 mircást mânveorca! hvât sceal ic mâ riman  
 yfel endeleás? ic ealle gebâr  
 vrâde vrôhtas geond verþeóde,  
 þâ þe gevurdon vidan feorê  
 from fruman vorulde fira cynne,  
 510 eorlum on eorðan. ne vâs ænig þára,  
 þât me þus þriste, svâ þu nu þâ,  
 hâlig, mid hondum brinan dorste;  
 nâs ænig þâs môdig mon ofer eorðan  
 þurh hâlgæ meahht, heáhfâdera nân  
 515 nè vitgena, þeáh þe him veornda god  
 onvrige vuldres cyning visdômes gæst,  
 giefre unmæte, hvâdre ic gong tò þam  
 ágan môste; nâs ænig þára

481. rýnestreám? *aut* = hreóhne streám? — 486. druncne, *MS.* — 487.  
 vege, *Th.* — 492. þeáh ic, *MS.* — 506. eall, *MS.* — 508. gevordun, *MS.*  
 — 511. þât he me?



- pāt mec þus bealdlice bendum bilegde,  
 520 þreām forbrycte, ær þu nu þā  
 þā miclan meah̄t min ofersviðdest,  
 fāste forfēnge, þe me fāder sealde,  
 feōnd moncynnes, þā he mec fēran hēt  
 þeōden of þýstrum, pāt ic þe sceolde  
 525 synne svētan. þær mec sorg bievom,  
 hefig hondgevin̄n; ic bihlīhan ne þearf  
 āfter sārvræce siðfāt þisne  
 magum in gemonge, þonne ic mine sceal  
 āgiefan gnorncearig gafulrædenne  
 530 on þam reōngan hām”. — Þā se gerēfa hēt  
 gealgmōd guma Jūliānan  
 of þam engan hofe ūt gelædan  
 on hyge hālige hædnum tō spræce  
 tō his dōmsetle. Heō pāt deōfol teah  
 535 breōstum inbryrde bendum fāstne  
 hālig hædenne. Ongan þā hreōvcearig  
 siðfāt seōfjan, sār evānjan,  
 vurd vānjan, vordum mælde:  
 “ic þec hālsige, hlæfdige min,  
 540 Jūliāna, fore godes sibbum,  
 pāt þu furdur me fracedu ne vyrce,  
 edvit for eorlum, þonne þu ær didest,  
 þā þu ofersviðdest þone snotrestan  
 under hlinscān helvarena cýning  
 545 in feōnda byrig: pāt is fāder ūser,  
 mordres mānfreā. hvāt þu mec þreādes  
 þurh sārsege! ic tō sōðe vāt,  
 pāt ic ær nē sið ænig ne mētte  
 in voruldrice við þe gelic,  
 550 þristan gepohtes nē þveorhtimbran  
 mægða cynnes. is on me sveōtul,  
 pāt þu unscange æghvās vurde,  
 on ferðe frōd”. Þā hine seó fæmne forlēt  
 āfter þrāchvile þýstra neósjan  
 555 in sveartne grund sāvla gevinna,  
 on vīta forvyrd. viste he þý gearvōr  
 mānes melda magum tō seggan,  
 sōsles þegnum, hū him on siðe gelomp.  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 . . . . . georne ær  
 560 hēredon on heāhdum and his hālige meah̄t,  
 sāgdon sōðlice, pāt he sigora gehvās  
 ofer ealle gesceaft āna valde,  
 ēcra eādgiefa. Þā com engel godes  
 frātvum blican and pāt fýr tōsceáf,

(VI.)

519. bennum, *MS.* — 521. miclam, *MS.* — 545. his, *MS.* — 546. preādes = preādest. — 555. gevinna *legere suadet Th.*; non assentio. gevinna est *gen. plur. vocis* gevin̄n. — 559. *plura haud dubie folia deperdita sunt.* — 560. meah̄t *deficit.*

- 565 gefreóde and gefreodáde fāenes clæne.  
leahtra leáse, and þone lig tōvearp  
heorogiferne, þær seó hālige stōd  
māgða bealdor on þam midle gesund.  
Þāt þam veligan vās veorc tō þoljanne,  
570 þær he hit for vorulde vendan ne meahte.  
sōhte synnum fāh, hū he sārlicāst  
þurh þā vyrrestan vitu meahte  
feorhevale findan. nās se feōnd to lāt,  
þe hine gelærde, þāt he læmen fāt  
575 bivyrcan hēt vundorcrafter,  
viges vōmum and vudubeāmum,  
holte bihlænan. Þā se hearda bibeád,  
þāt mon þāt lāmfit leádes gefylde  
and þā onbārnān hēt bælfýra mæst,  
580 ād onālan; se vās æghvonan  
ymbboren mid brondum; bād hāte veól.  
hēt þā ofeslice yrrē gebolgen  
leahtra leáse in þās leádes vylm  
scūfan būtan scyldum: þā tōsceaðen veard  
585 lig tōlýsed, leád vide sprong  
hāt, heorogifre; hāleð vurdon acle  
ārāsād for þý ræsē. þær on rīme forborn  
þurh þās fýres fnæst fif and hundseofontig  
hædnes herges. Þā gēn seó hālge stōd  
590 ungevemdē vlitē; nās hire vlōh nē hrāgl,  
nē feax nē fel fýrē gemæled,  
nē lic nē leodu; heó in lige stōd  
æghvās onsund, sǣgde ealles þonc  
dryhtna dryhtne. Þā se dēma veard  
595 hreoh and hygegrim, ongon his hrāgl teran,  
svylce he grennāde and gristbitāde,  
vædde on gevitte svā vilde deór,  
grimetāde gealgmōd and his godu tælde,  
þās þe hi ne meahtuu māgnē vīdstoundan  
600 vīfes villan; vās seó vuldres mæg  
ānræd and unforht, eafōða gemyudig,  
dryhtnes villan. Þā se dēma hēt  
āsvebban sorgcearig þurh sveordbite  
on hyge hālge, heāfdē bineótan  
605 Criste gecorene: hine se cvealm ne þāh,  
sīððan he þone fintan furdōr cūðe.  
    Þā veard þære hālgan hyht genivād (VII.)  
and þās māgdnes mōd miclum geblissād,  
sīððan heó gehýrde hāleð eahtjan  
610 invitrūne, þāt hire endestāf  
of gevindagum veorðan sceolde,  
lif ālýsed. Hēt þā leahtra ful

569. veorce? — 570. venden meahte, *MS.* vēnan meahthe *Th. mavult; male.* — 577. bilecgan *legere suadet Th.* — hearda, *Th.] deest.* — 586. æled, *MS.* — 599. hyne meahtum, *Th.* — 605. þeah, *MS.*

- clæne and gecorene tō ewale lædan,  
synna leāse: þā ecom semninga  
615 heān hellegæst, hearmleód āgól,  
earn and unlæd, þone heó ær gebond  
āvigedne and mid vitum svong;  
cleopāde þā for cordre ceargealdra full:  
“gildad nu mid gyrne, þāt heó goda ūssa  
620 meht forhogde and mec svīdāst  
geminsāde, þāt ic tō meldan veard;  
lætad hi lādra leāna hleótan  
þurh væpnes spor; vrecad ealdne nīd,  
synne gesōhte! ic þā sorge gemon,  
625 hū ic bendum fāst hysga unrīm  
on ānre nībt earfeda dreāg,  
yfel ormætn”. Þā seó eādge biseah  
ongean gramum Jūliāna;  
gehȳrde heó hearm galan helledeófol:  
630 feōnd moncynnes ongon þā on fleām sceacan,  
vita neósan, and þāt vord ācvād:  
“vā me forvorhtum! nu is vĕn micel,  
þāt heó mec est vīlle earmne gehȳnan  
yflum yrmðum, svā heó mec ær dide!”  
635 Þā vās gelæded londmearce neāh  
and tō þære stōve, þær hi stearcferde  
þurh cumbolhete cvellan þolttun.  
ongon heó þā laran and tō lofe trymman  
folc of firenum and him frōfre gehēt,  
640 veg tō vuldre, and þāt vord ācvād:  
“gemunad vigena vĕn and vuldres þrym,  
hāligra hyht, heofonengla god!  
he is þās vyrde, þāt hine verþeóda  
and eal engla cynn up on rōderum  
645 hĕrgen, heāh māgen: þær is help gelong  
ēce tō ealdre þam þe āgan sceal.  
forþon ic leóf veorud laran vīlle,  
æ fremmende, þāt ge eóver hūs  
gefāstnigĕān, þȳ lās hit færblædum  
650 vindas tōveorpān. veal sceal þȳ trymra  
strong vīdstondan storma scūrum  
leāhtra gehygdum! ge mid lufan sibbe,  
leóhtē geleāfan tō þam lifgendan  
stāne stīdhygde stādol fāstnīad;  
655 sōðe treóve and sibbe mid eóv  
healdað āt heortan, hālge rūne  
þurh mōdes myne; þonne eóv miltse giefed  
fāder ālmihtig, þær ge āgum āt  
māgna gode mæste þearfe  
660 āfter sorgstafum. forþon ge silfe neton

617. avygedne, *MS. Thorpins scripsit* avyrgedne; *sed conf. ahd. ar-*  
*vigan conficere.* — 620. forhogd, *MS.* — 628. Julianan, *MS.* — 630. fleām?  
 — 649. gefāstnige, *MS.* gefāstnian *legere suadet Th.* — ferblædum, *Th.*

- ðtgong heonan, ende lifes.  
 vārlīc me þyuced, þāt ge vāccende  
 vid hettendra hildevōman  
 vearde healdān, þȳ lās eóv viderfeohrend  
 665 veges forvyrnān tō vuldres byrig.  
 biddað bearn godes, þāt me brego engla,  
 meotud moncynnes milde geveorðe  
 sigora sellend. sibb si mid eóvic  
 simle sōð lufu!" þā hire sávl veard  
 670 álæded of lice tō þam langan gefeān  
 þurh sveordslege. — Þā se synscada  
 tō scipe sceóhmōd sceadena þreátē  
 Êlisēus ēhstreām sōhte,  
 leólc ofer lagnflōd longe hvile  
 675 on svonrāde: svilt ealle fornom  
 secga hlōde and hine silfne mid,  
 ær þon hi tō lande geliden hāfdon  
 þurh þearlic þreā. þær þrittig vās  
 and feóvere eác feores onsōhte  
 680 þurh vāges vylm vigena cynnes  
 heāne mid hlāforde hrōdra bidæled,  
 hyhta leāse helle sōhton.  
 Ne þorfton þā þegnas in þam þȳstran hām  
 seó geneātscōlu in þam neovlan scrāfe  
 685 tō þam frumgāre feohgestealda  
 vitōdra vēnan, þāt hī in vinsele  
 ofer beórsetle heāgas þēgon  
 āpplede gold. — Ungelice vās  
 læded lofsongum lic hāligre  
 690 miclê mǣgnê tō moldgrāfe,  
 þāt hī hit gebrohton burgum in innau  
 sīð folc micel, þær siddān vās  
 geāra gongum godes lof hafēn  
 þrymmê miclê oð þisne dāg  
 695 mid þeódscipe. — Is me þearf micel,  
 þāt seó hālgē me helpe gefremme,  
 þonne me gedælad deórast calra,  
 sibbe tōslitad sinhīvan tū  
 micle mōðlufan, min sceal of lice  
 700 sāvul on sīdfāt, nāt ic silfa hvider;  
 eardes uncȳddu of sceal ic þisum  
 sēcan oðerne ærgevyrhtum  
 gongan iūdædum. geómor hveorfad  
 C. E. and N.; cȳning hȳð rēde  
 705 sigora sellend, þonne synnum fāh  
 E. V. and U. acle bidað,  
 hvāt him āfter dædum dēman ville

687. beorsele, *Th.* — 701 — 703. *locus obscurus; forsitan voces ita construi possunt:* "þonne ic sceal of þisum earde gongan, sēcan oðerne, uncūðne, ærgevyrhtum, iūdædum". — 703. hveorfed, *Th.* — 704 — 708. *literae in versibus his tantummodo literarum vim habere videntur.* — 707. he him?



- lifes tō leāne; **L. F.** beofað,  
 seomað sorgcearig; sār eal gemon,  
 710 synna vunde, þe ic sið odde ær  
 gevorhte in vorulde: þāt ic vōpig sceal  
 tearum mænan; vās ān tid tō lāt,  
 þāt ic yfeldæda ær gescomede,  
 þenden gæst and lic geador sidedon  
 715 onsund on earde; þonne ārna biþearf,  
 þāt mec seó hālge vid þone hýhstan cyning  
 geþingige. mec þās þearf monað,  
 micel mōdes sorg. bidde ic monna gehvone  
 gumena cynnes, þe his gied sprece,  
 720 þāt he mec neóðful bi noman mīnum  
 gemyne mōdig and meotud bidde,  
 þāt me heofona helm helpe gefremme,  
 meahta valdend, on þam miclan dāge  
 fāder, frōfre gæst, in þā frēcnan tid  
 725 dæda dēmend and se deóra sunu,  
 þonne seó þrinis þrymsittende  
 in ānnesse ealda cynne  
 þurh þā sciran gesceaft scrifeð bi gevyrhtum  
 meorde monna gehvam. Forgif ūs mǣgna god,  
 730 þāt ve þine onsýne, ādelinga vyn  
 milde gemēten on þā mæran tid. amen.

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpius.*

### C æ d m o n I.

1. Hvý se engel ofermōdes gode vidsóc, and hvý he siððan  
 his vrācsid giddōde.

Hāfde se calvalda engelcynna (IV. Thorpe, pag. MS. 14.)

þurh handmāgen hālig drihten

týne getrymede, þæm he getrúvōde vel,

þāt hie his gióngorscipe fulgān volden,

- 5 vycēan his villan, for þon he him gevit forgeaf

and hie mid his handum gesceōp hālig drihten.

gesette hāfde he hie svā gesæliglice, ænne hāfde he svā svidue ge-  
 vorhtne

svā miltigne on his mōdgebōhte; he lēt hine svā micles vealdan,

hēhstne tō him on heofona rice; hāfde he hine svā hvitue gevorhtne,

- 10 svā vynlic vās his vāstm on heofonum, þāt him com from veroda  
 drihtne,

gelic vās he þam leóhtum steorrum, lof sceolde he drihtnes vycēan,

dýran sceolde he his dreāmas on heofonum and sceolde his drihtne  
 þancjan

þās leānes, þe he him on þam leóhte gesccrede, þonne lēte he his hine  
 lange vealdan;

727. ælda, Th.

4. fulgān] fyligan, Th. contra allit. legem. — 6. hie] abest. — 7. gesett, Th.

- ac he ævende hit him tō virsan þinge, ongan him vinn up ahebban  
 15 vid þone hēhstan heofnes vealdend þe sited on þam hālgan stōle.  
 deóre vās he dryhtne ūrum: ne mihte him bedyrned vyrðan,  
 þāt his engil ongan ofermōð vesan,  
 āhōf hine við his hearran, sōhte hetespræce  
 gilpvord ongean, nolde gode þeovjan,  
 20 evād þāt his lic være leōht and scēne,  
 hvit and hiofbeorht; ne mihte he āt his hyge līndan,  
 þāt he gode volde geōngerdōmē  
 þeodne þeovjan; þuhte him silfum,  
 þāt he mægin and crāft mæran hāfde,  
 25 þonne se hālgā god habban mihte,  
 folcgestealna. fela vorda gespræc (15.)  
 se engel ofermōdes; þohte þurh his ānes crāft,  
 hū he him strenglicran stōl gevorhte,  
 heáhran on heofonum; evād þāt hine his hyge speōne,  
 30 þāt he vest and norð vycrēan ongunne,  
 trymede getimbro; evād him tveó þuhte,  
 þāt he gode volde geōngra veordan.  
 “Hvāt sceal ic vinnan? evād he, nis me vihte þearf,  
 hearran tō habbanne; ic mæg mid handum svā fela  
 35 vundra gevycrēan; ic hābbe geveald micel  
 geara to gyrvanne gōdlicran stōl,  
 heárran on heofne: hṽ sceal ic āfter his hyldo þeovjan,  
 būgan him svylces geōngordōmes? ic mæg vesan god svā he!  
 bigstandað me strange geneátas, þā ne villað me āt þam stride gesvican,  
 40 hāleðas heardmōde, hie habbað me tō hearran gecorene,  
 rōfe rincas: mid svylcum mæg man ræd gefencēan,  
 fōn mid svyleum folcgesteallan: fr̃nd sind hie mine georne,  
 holde on hira hygesceaftum: ic mæg hira hearra vesan,  
 rædan ou þ̃s ricē. svā me þāt riht ne þynced,  
 45 þāt ic ōleccan āviht þurfe  
 gode āfter gōde ænigum: ne ville ic leng his geōngra vurdan!”  
 Þā hit se allvalda eall geh̃rde,  
 þāt his engil ongan ofermēde micel  
 ahebban við his hearran, and sprāc heālic vord  
 50 dollice vid drihten sinne, sceolde he þā dæd ongildan,  
 veorc þās gevinnes gedælan, and sceolde his vīte habban  
 ealra morda mæst. — Svā dēð monna gehvyle (16.)  
 þe við his valdend vinnan onginneð,  
 mid mænē við þone mæran drihten. — Þā veard se mihtiga gebolgen,  
 55 hēhsta heofones valdend, vearp hine of þam heán stōle.  
 hete hāfde he āt his hearran gevunnen, hylð hāfde his ferlorene;  
 gram veard him se gōða on his mōde, forþon he sceolde grund gesēcan  
 hearðes hellevites, þās þe he vann vid heofnes valdend.  
 ācvād hine þā fram his hyldo and hine on helle vearp,

17. engyl, *Th.* — 21. hige, *Th.* — 24. mægyn, *Th.* — 26. folcgestælna, *Th.* — 31. tveo-þuhte, *Th.* — 33. vihtæ, *Th.* — 36. geara] *deest ap. Th.* — godlicran “diviner” *Th.* — 37. heárran = heáhran. — 40. gecorene, *Th.* — 48. engyl, *Th.* — 49. healig, *Th.* — 51. vorc, *Th.* — 53. ongyuned, *Th.*

- 60 on þá deópan dalas, þær he tó deófle veard.  
 se feónd mid his gefêrum eallum feóllon þá ufon of heofnum  
 þurhlonge svá þreó niht and dagas  
 þá englas of heofnum on helle, and hi ealle forseôp  
 drihten tó deóflum; forþon hi his dæd and vord (17.)
- 65 noldon veordjan, forþon þe hi on vurse leóht  
 under eorðan neoðan älmihig god  
 sette sigeleáse on þá sveartan helle.  
 þær habbað hi on esen ungemet lange  
 ealra feónda gehvylc fýr edneóve,
- 70 þonne cymð on uhtan eásterne viud  
 forst fyrnum cald, symble fýr odðe gár:  
 sum heard gesvinc habban sceoldon.  
 vorhte man hit him tó vite; hira vorold väs gehvyrfed  
 forman siðe; fylde helle
- 75 mid þam andsacum; heóldon englas forð  
 heofonrices hêhðe, þe ær godes hyldo gelæston.  
 lågon þá ôðre fýnd on þam fýre, þe ær svá feala hæfdon  
 gevinnes við heora valdend. vite þoljad,  
 hâtne heaðovelm helle tó middes,
- 80 brand and bræde ligas, svylce eác þá biteran rêcas, (18.)  
 þrôsm and þýstro, forþon hie þegnscipe  
 godes forgýmdon: hie hira gâl besvác,  
 engles oferhygð; noldon alvealdan  
 vord veordjan: hæfdon vite micel,
- 85 væron-þá befeallene fýre tó botme,  
 on þá hâtan helle þurh hygeleáste  
 and þurh ofermetto: sóhton ôðer land,  
 þât väs leóhtes leás and väs liges full,  
 fýres fær micel. feónd ongeáton
- 90 þât hie hæfdon gevrixled vita nurim  
 þurh heora miclan môd and þurh miht godes  
 and þurh ofermetto ealra sviðôst.  
 Þá sprác se ofer móða cyning, þe ær väs engla seýnôst,  
 hvittôst on heofne and his hearran leóf,
- 95 drihtne dýre, ôð hie tó dole vurdon,  
 þât him for gâlscipe god silfa veard  
 mihtig on môde irre, vearp hine on þât morder innan  
 niðer on þât neáðbedd and sceôp him naman siddan,  
 eväd þât se hêhsta hâtan sceolde
- 100 Satan siddan; hêt hine þære sveartan helle  
 grundes gýman, nalles við god vinnan. —  
 Satan maðelôde, sorgjende sprác,  
 se de helle forð healdan sceolde,  
 gýman þäs grundes. väs ær godes engel
- 105 hvit on heofne, ôð hine his hyge forseôun  
 and his ofermetto callra sviðôst.

60. dala, MS. — 62. þurh longe, *Th.*, *contra alliterationis legem.* —  
 63. þá englas *posuit Th. ad finem versus antecedentis; male.* — heo alle,  
*Th.* — 64. heo his, *Th.* — 65. heo on, *Th.* — 68. on æfyn, *Th.* — 89. fær  
 micel, *Th.* — 97. yrre, *Th.* — morderinnan, *Th.* — 98. niðbedd, *Th.*

- þāt he ne wolde vereda drihtnes  
vord vurdjan. veóll him on innan  
hyge ymb his heortan; hāt vās him ūtan  
110 vrādlīc vite; he þā vordē evād:  
“Is þes enga stede ungelīc sīde  
þam oðrum þe ve ær cūdon,  
heān on heofonrice, þe me min hearra onlāh, (19.)  
þeāh ve hine for þam alvealdan āgan ne mōston,  
115 rōmigan ūres rīces. nāfd he þeāh rīht gedōn,  
þāt he ūs hāfd befyllēd fýre tō botme,  
helle þære hātan, heofonricē benumen;  
hafad hit gemearcōd mid monecynnē  
tō gesettanne. þāt me is sorga mæst,  
120 þāt Adam sceal, þe vās of eorðan gevorht,  
minne stronglīcan stōl behealdan,  
vesan him on vynne, and ve þis vite þoljan,  
hearm on þisse helle. Vā lā āhte ic minra handa geveald,  
and mōste āne tid ūte veorðan,  
125 vesan āne vīnterstunde, þonne ic mid þýs verodē —  
āc līgað me ymbe irenbendas,  
rīdeð racentan sāl: ic eom rīces leās!  
habbað me svā hearde helle clommas  
fāste befangen! hēr is fýr micel  
130 ufan and neodone, ic ā ne geseah  
lāðran landscepe: līg ne āsvāmað  
hāt ofer helle; me habbað bringa gespoug,  
slīdhearda sāl sīdes āmyrred,  
āfyrred me min fēde; fēt sint gebundene,  
135 handa gehāfte; sint þissa heldora  
vegas forvorhte, svā ic mid vīhtē ne mæg  
of þisum līodobendum; līgað me ymbūtan  
heardes irenes hāte geslāgene  
grīndlas greāte, mid þý me god hafad  
140 gehāfted be þam healse. svā ic vāt he minne hyge cūde  
and þāt vīste eac veroda drihten,  
þāt sceolde unc Adame yfele gevrðan  
ymb þāt heofonrice, þær ic āhte minra handa geveald.  
ac þoljað ve nu þreā on helle, þāt sindon þýstro and hætō, (VII.) (21.)  
145 grimme, grundleāse; bafad ūs god sīlfa  
forsvāpen on þās sveartan mīstas: svā he ūs ne mæg ænīge synne  
gestælan,  
þāt ve him on þam lande lād gefremedon: he hāfst ūs þeāh þās leóhtes  
besceyrede,  
bevorpen on ealra vīta mæste: ne māgon ve þās vrāce gefremman

113. onlag, *Th.* — 122. þoljen, *Th.* — 131. asvamað, *Th.* svāman =  
*bor. sveinna, circumferri; sed aut pro ne nu legas, aut āsvānad, ne-*  
*cesse videtur.* — 137. þissum, *Th.* — 143. geveald] *inter hunc versum*  
*et sequentem Thorpins, V. Cl. lacunae signa posuit sua in carminis edi-*  
*tione, sed male me iudice. þær ic āhte geveald scilicet verto “siquidem*  
*haberem potestatem” non “ubi habui potestatem”. cf. v. 551. — 144. syndon,*  
*Th. — 146. gestalan? sed hic et Beov. 2680 gestælan cum acuto invenitur.*



- gealcánjan him mid ládes vihté, þát he ùs hafað þás leóhtes bescyrede.  
 150 he háfð nu gemearcód áne middangeard, þær he háfð mon gevorhtne  
 áfter his onlicnesse, mid þam he vile eft gesettan  
 heofona rice mid hlutrum sávlum. ve þás sculon hycgan georne,  
 þát ve on Adame, gif ve æfre mægen,  
 and on his eafum svá some andan gebêtan,  
 155 onvendan him þær villan sines, gif ve hit mægeu vihté áþencan.  
 ne gelyfe ic me nu þás leóhtes furdór, þás he him þenceð lange niótan,  
 þás eádes mid his engla cráfte. ne mágon ve þát on aldre gevinna,  
 þát ve mihtiges godes môð onvæcen: uton óðvendan hit nu monna  
 bearnum,  
 þát heofonrice, nu ve hit habban ne móton, gedón, þát hie his hyldo  
 forlæten,  
 160 þát hie þát onvendán, þát he mid his vordé beheád: þonne veorð he  
 him vráð on móðe,  
 áhvét hie from his hyldo: þonne sculon hie þás helle sêcan  
 and þás grimman grundas, þonne móton ve hie ùs tò gióngrum habban,  
 fira bearn on þisum fástum clomme! onginnad nu ymb þá fyrde þenceán,  
 gif ic ænigum þegne þeóðenmáðmas (22.)  
 165 geara forgeáfe, þenden ve on þam góðan rice  
 gesælige sæton and háfdon úrra setla geveald:  
 þonne he me ná on leófan tid leánum ne meahte  
 mine gife gildan, gif his gién volde  
 mínra þegna hvylc gepáfa veorðan,  
 170 þát he ur heonan úte mihte  
 cuman þurh þás clústro and háfde cráft mid him,  
 þát he mid federhoman fleógan meahte,  
 vindan on volcne, þær gevorht stounda  
 Adam and Eve ond eordrice  
 175 mid velan bevunden — and ve sind ávorpeue hider  
 on þás deópan dalo! — Nu hie drihtne sint  
 vurdan micle and móton him þoue velan ágan,  
 þe ve on heofonrice habban sceoldon,  
 rice mid rihte, is se ræd gescyred  
 180 monna cynne! Þát me is on mínum móðe svá sár,  
 on mínum hyge hreóved, þát hie heofonrice  
 ágan tò aldre! gif hit eóver ænig mæge  
 gevendan mid vihté, þát hie vord godes,  
 láre forlæten, sôna hie him þe láðran beóð.  
 185 gif hie brecað his gebodscipe, þonne he him ábolgen vurded,  
 síððan býð him se vela onvended and vurd him vite gegearvôð,  
 sum heard hearmscearn. hycgað his ealle,  
 hū ge hī besviken: síððan ic me feste mæg  
 restan on þisum racentum, gif him þát rice losað.  
 190 se þe þát gekested, him býð leán gearo  
 áfter tò aldre, þás ve hēr inne mágon  
 on þisum fyre ford fremena gevinna:  
 sittan læte ic hine vid me sílfne, svá hvá svá þát secgan cymed  
 on þás hátan helle, þát hie heofoncyniges

195 unvurðlice vordum and dædum  
lære forlêton — him byð leán gearo!"

2. Hvý se feónd Adam and Euan forspôn.

- Angan hine þá gyrvan godes andsaca (23.)  
fús on frätvum, háfde fæcne hyge.  
helm on heáfod ásette, and þone full hearde geband,  
200 spënn mid spangum. viste him spræca fela,  
vôra vorda. vand him up þanon,  
hvearf him þurh þá helldora, háfde hyge strangne  
(leólc on lyfte), ladvende môð,  
svang þæt fýr on tvá feóndes cræftē:  
205 volde dearnunga drihtnes geóngnan,  
mid mândædum menn besvican,  
forlædan and forlæran, þæt hie vurdon lād gode.  
He þá gefærde þurh feóndes cræft,  
ôðdāt he Adam on eorðrice,  
210 godes handgesceaft, gearone funde,  
vislice gevorht, and his vif somed,  
freó fāgrōste, svā hie fela cūdon  
gôdes gegearvigēan, þā him tō gyngnan sell  
metod mauncynnes mearcōde selfa —  
215 and him bi tvegen beāmas stōdon:  
þā væron ūtan ofātes gehladene,  
gevered mid vāstmē, svā hie valdend god,  
heāh heofoncýning, handum gesette,  
þæt þær ylðo bearn mōste onceósan  
220 gôdes and yfles, gumena æghvylc  
velan and vāvan. nās se vāstm gelic  
ôðrum, vās svā vynlic, vlitig and scēne,  
lið and lofsum: þæt vās lifes beām.  
mōste on ēcnisse āfter libban,  
225 vesan on vorulde, se þās vāstmes onbāt,  
svā him āfter þý ylðo ne derede,  
ne suht svære; ac mōste symle vesan  
lungre on lustum and his lif āgan,  
hyldo heofoncýninges hēr on vorulde [habban];  
230 him tō væron vitōde . . . . . geþingðo  
on þone heān heofon, þonne he heonon vende. (24.)  
þonne vās se ôðer callenga sveart,  
ðim and þýstre: þæt vās deāðes beām.  
se bār bitres fela: sceolde bñ vitan  
235 ylða æghvylc yfles and gôdes.  
gevanōd on þisse vorulde sceolde on vite ā  
mid svātē and mid sorgum siddan libban,  
svā hvā svā gebyrgde þās on þam beāme geveóx;

196. forlêton — him byð leán gearo] *desunt ap. Th.* — 201. vōra] *vrādra, in margine codicis.* — 209. Adām, *Th.* — 213. gingran, *Th.* — 222. ôðrum] ôðer, *Th.* — 230. post vitōde *deesse videtur verbum, e. gr. vynna.* — 231. he] heo, *Th.*

- sceolde hinc yldo beniman ellendæda,  
 240 dreames and drihtscipes and him beon deað scyred;  
 lytle hwile sceolde he his lifes niotan,  
 sæcan þonne landa sveartost on fyre,  
 sceolde feondum þeovjan, þær is ealra fræcna mæste  
 leodum to langre hwile. þæt viste se lāða georne,  
 245 dyrne deofles boda, þe wið drihten vann. —  
 Vearp hine þa on vyrmes lic, and vand him þa ymbutan (25.)  
 þone deādes beām þurh deofles crāft;  
 genam þær þās ofātes, and vende hine eft þanon  
 þær he viste handgeveorc heofoncyninges;  
 250 ongan hine þa frinan forman vordē  
 se lāða mid lygenum: “Langað þe āvuht,  
 Adam, up to gode? ic eom on his ærende hider  
 feorran gefæred; nē þæt nu fyrn ne vās,  
 þæt ic wið hine sylfne sāt: þa hēt he me on þisne sid faran,  
 255 hēt þæt þu þises ofātes æte, cvād, þæt þin abal and crāft  
 and þin mōdsefa māra vurde,  
 and þin lichoma leohtra micle,  
 þin gesceapu scēnran; cvād, þæt þe æniges sccates þearf  
 ne vurde on vorulde, nu þu villan hāfst  
 260 hyldo gevorhte heofoncyninges,  
 to þance gefēnōd þinum hearran,  
 hāfst þe wið drihtne dýrne gevorhtne; ic gehýrde hine þine dæd and  
 vord  
 lofjan on his leohhte and ymb þin lif sprecan,  
 svā þu læstan scealt þæt on þis land hider  
 265 his bodan bringað. — Brāde sind on vorulde  
 grēne geardas, and god vited  
 on þam hēhstan heofna rice  
 ufan alvalda; nele þa carfedu  
 sylfa habban, þæt he on þisne sid fare  
 270 gumena drihten, āc he his gyngran sent  
 to þinre spræce. nu he þe mid spellum hēt  
 listas læran, læste þu georne  
 his ambyhto, nim þe þis ofāt on hand,  
 bið hit and byrge: þe veorð on þinum breōstum rām,  
 275 vāstm þý vlitegra. þe sende valdend god  
 þin hearra þās helpe of heofonrice”. (26.)  
 Adam madelode þær he on eordan stōd,  
 selfscafte guma: “Þonne ic sigedrihten,  
 mihtigne god, mādlan gehýrde  
 280 strangre stemne, and me hēr stōdan hēt,  
 his bebodu healdan, and me þas brýd forgeaf,  
 vlitesciēne wif, and me varujan hēt,  
 þæt ic on þone deādes beām bedroren ne vurde,  
 besvicen to svide: he cvād, þæt þa sveartan helle  
 285 healdan sceolde se þe bi his heortan vuht  
 lādes gelæde. Nāt, þeāh þu mid lygenum fare

- þurh dyrne geþanc, þe þu drihtnes eart  
 boda of heofnum. hvät ic þinra bysna ne mæg  
 vorda ne visna vuht oncnāvan,  
 290 sides nē sagona. ic vāt hvät he me self beheād  
 nergend āser, þā ic hine nēhst geseāh:  
 he hēt me his vord veordjan and vel healdan,  
 læstan his lāre. þu gelic ne bist  
 ænegum his engla þe ic ær geseah,  
 295 nē þu me ōdiēvest ænig tācen,  
 þe he me þurh treōve tō onsende,  
 min hearra þurh hyldo: þý ic þe hýran ne cann;  
 ac þu meabt þe fordfaran: ic hābbe me fāstne geleāfan  
 up tō þam ālmihtegum gode, þe me mid his earmum vorhte,  
 300 hēr mid handum sinum; he mæg me of his beān rice  
 geofþan mid gōða gehvylcum, þeāh he his gýngran ne sende".  
 Vende hine vrādmōd þær he þāt vif geseah  
 on eordrice Euan stondan  
 sceōne gesceapene, cvād þāt sceadēna mæst  
 305 eallum heora eaforum āfter siddan  
 vurde on vorulde: "Ic vāt inc valdeud god  
 ābolgen vyrð, svā ic him þisne bodscipe  
 selfa secge, þonne ic of þýs sidē cume  
 ofer langne veg, þāt git ne læston vel  
 310 hvylc ærende svā he eāsten hider  
 on þisne sidē sendeð. nu sceal he sylf faran  
 tō incre andsvare; ne mæg his ærende  
 his boda beōdan: þý ic vāt þāt he inc ābolgen vyrð,  
 mihtig on mōde! gif þu þeāh minum vilt,  
 315 vif villende, vordum hýran,  
 þu meahst his þonne rīme ræd geþencan.  
 gehyge on þinum breōstum, þāt þu inc bām tvām meahst  
 vitē bevarigan, svā ic þe visje:  
 et þisses ofetes, þonne vurðað þine eāgan svā leōhte,  
 320 þāt þu meahst svā vide ofer voruld ealle  
 geseón siddan and selfes stōl  
 herran þines, and habban his hyldo ford;  
 meahst þu Adame eft gestýran,  
 gif þu his villan hāfst, and he þinum vordum getrývd,  
 325 gif þu him tō sōðe sǣgst, hvylce þu selfe hāfst  
 bysne on breōstum, þās þu gebod godes,  
 lāre læstes. he þone lādan strid,  
 yfel andvyrde ānforlæted  
 on breōstcofan, svā vit him bûtū  
 330 an spēð sprecað; span þu hine georne,  
 þāt he þine lāre læste, þý lās git lād gode,  
 incrum valdende veordan þyrfen.  
 gif þu þāt angin fremest, idesa seó betste,  
 forhele ic incrum herran, þāt me hearmes svā fela

301. gingran, *Th.* — 319. āt, *Th.* — þin — leoht, *Th.* — 325. selfa,  
*Th.* — 326. bisne, *Th.*



- 335 Adam gespræc, eargra vorda;  
 tihð me untriôvða, cvið, þæt ic seo teónum georn  
 gramum ambihtsecg, nales godes engel;  
 æc ic cann ealle svà geare engla gebyrdo,  
 heáhheofona gehlifu. vās seo hvil þās lang,
- 340 þæt ic geornlice gode þegnôde (28.)  
 þurh holdne hyge herran minum,  
 drihtne selfum: ne eom ic deôfle gelic".  
 Lædde hie svà mid lygenum and mid listum speôn (XI.)  
 idese on þæt unriht, ôð þæt hire on innan ongan
- 345 veallan vyrmes geþeaht (háfde hire vâcran hyge  
 metod gemearcôð), þæt heó hire môð ougan  
 lætan âfter þam lârûm, forþon heó ât þam lâðan onfêng  
 ofer drihtnes vord deaðes beâmes  
 veoresumne vâstm. Ne veard virse dæd
- 350 monnum gemearcôð! þæt is micel vundor,  
 þæt hit êce god æfre volde  
 þeôðen þoljan, þæt vurde þegn svà monig  
 forlæded he þam lygenum, þe for þam lârûm com. — (29.)  
 Heó þa þās ofâtes ât, alvaldan bræc
- 355 vord and villan: þa meahthe heó vide geseôn  
 þurh þās lâðan læn, þe hie mid lygenum besvâc,  
 dearnunga bedrôg, þe hire for his dædum com,  
 þæt hire þuhte hvitre heofon and eorðe  
 and call þeós voruld vlitigre, and geveorc godes
- 360 micel and mihtig, þeáh heó hit þurh monnes geþeaht  
 ne sceâvôde, æc se sceaða georne  
 svicôde ymb þa sâvle þe hire ær þa siêne onlâh,  
 þæt heó svà vide vlitan meahthe  
 ofer heofonrice. Þa se forhâtena spræc
- 365 þurh feôndscipe, nalles he hie fremre lærde:  
 "Þu meahthe nu þe self geseôn, svà ic hit þe secgan ne þearf,  
 Eve seo gôde, þæt þe is ungelic  
 vlite and vâstmâs, siddan þu minum vordum getrâvôdest,  
 læstes mine lâre. nu scineð þe leóht fore
- 370 glâdlic ongear, þæt ic from gode brohte,  
 hvit of heofonum. — Nu þu his briuan meahthe,  
 sâge Adame, hvylce þu gesihðe hæfst,  
 þurh minne cyme crâfta; gif get þurh eâscne siodo  
 læst mîna lâra, þonne gife ic him þās leóhtes genôg,
- 375 þās ic þe svà gôdes gegyred hæbbe.  
 ne vife ic him þa vomecidas, þeáh he his vyrde ne sie  
 tô âlætanne þās fela he me lâðes spræc.  
 Svà his eâforan sculon âfter libban,  
 þonne hie lâð gedôð, hie sculon lufe vyreçan,
- 380 bêtan heora hearran hearmcvide ond habban his hylðo ford".  
 Þa gieng tô Adame idesa scênôst, (XII. Th.)

336. tyhð, Th. — untryovða, Th. — 353. forlædd, Th. — 373. cime, Th. — 378. his, Th.] hire, MS. — *Me his tribus versibus, etiam si his pro hire ponas, nou nihil offendit, fateor; inepta enimvero Satani commemoratio de Adami propagine mihi videtur.* — 381. gien, Th.

- vifa vlitegôst þe on voruld côme,  
forþon heó vās handgeveorc heofoncyniges, (30.)  
þeáh heó þā dearnenga forðon vurde,  
385 forlæd mid lygenum, þāt hió lād gode  
þurh þās vrāðan geþauc veordan sceolde,  
þurh þās deofles searo dōm forlætan,  
hierran hylde, hefonrices þoljan. —  
Monige hvile býð þam men full vā  
390 þe hine ne varnad, þonne he his geveald hafad. —  
Sum heó hire on handum bār, sum hire āt heortan lāg  
āppel unsælga, þone hire ær forbeād  
drihtna drihten, deādþeāmes ofet,  
and þāt vord ācvād vuldres aldor,  
395 þāt þāt micle mord menn ne þorfton  
þegnas þoljan, ac he þeóða gehvam  
heofonrice forgeaf hālig drihten,  
vidbrādne velan, gif hie þone vāstm ānne  
letan voldon, þe þāt lāde treóv  
400 on his bogum bār bitre gefylled:  
þāt vās deāðes beām, þe him drihten forbeād.  
Forlēc hie þā mid lygenum se vās lād gode  
on hete heofoncyniges, and hyge Evan,  
vifes vāc geþoht, þāt heó ongan his vordum trāvjan,  
405 læstan his lāre and geleāfan nom,  
þāt he þā bysene from gode brungen hāfde,  
þe he hire svā vārlice vordum sāgde,  
iēvde hire tācen and treóva gehēt,  
his holdne hyge: þā heó tō hire hearran sprāc:  
410 “Adam, freā min, þis ofet is svā svēte,  
blīð on breóstum, and þes boda sciēne  
godes engel gōd! Ic on his gearvan geseó,  
þāt he is ærendsecg unces hearran,  
hefoncyniges: his hylde is unc  
415 betere tō gevinnaune, þonne his vidermēdo!  
gif þu him heóðāg vuht hearmes gespræce,  
he forgifð hit þeáh, gif vit him geóngordōm  
læstan villað. hvāt scal þe svā lādlic strīð (32.)  
vid þines hearran bodan? unc is his hylde þearf,  
420 he mæg unc ærendjan tō þam alvaldan  
heofoncyninge! — Ic mæg heonon geseón,  
hver he sylf sited, þāt is sūdeāst,  
velan bevnuden, se þās voruld gesceōp.  
geseó ic him his englas ymbe hveorfan,  
425 mid fēderhaman, ealra folca mæst,  
vereda vynsumāst. hvā meahthe me svēlc gevit gifan  
gif hit gegnunga god ne onsende,  
heofones valdend? gehýran mæg ic rāme  
and svā vide geseón on voruld ealle

385. hie, *Th.* — 386. sceoldon, *Th.* — 391. sumne heó? — 398, 399.  
vāstm anlætan, *Th.* — 399. lād, *Th.* — 416. heo dāg, *Th.*

- 430 ofer þās sīdan gesceaft: ic mæg svegles gamen  
 gehýran on heofnum: veard me on hyge leóhte,  
 ūtan and innan, siddan ic þās ofetes onbāt.  
 nū hābbe ic his hēr on handa, herra se gōða,  
 gife ic hit þe georne: ic gelyfe, þāt hit fram gode cōme
- 435 broht from his bysene, þās me þes hoda sǣgde  
 vǣrum vordum. hit nis vuhte gelic  
 elles on eorðan, būtan svā þes ār sǣged,  
 þāt hit gegnunga from gode cōme".  
 Hió sprāc him þicce tō and speōn hine ealne dæg (XIII.)
- 440 on þā dimman dæd, þāt hie drihtnes heora  
 villan bræcon. stōd se vrāða hoda,  
 legde him lustas on, and mid listum speōn,  
 fylgde him frēcne; vās se feōnd full neāh,  
 þe on þā frēcnan fyrd gefaran hāfde
- 445 ofer langne veg. leóde hogōde  
 on þāt micle mord men forveorpan,  
 forlæran and forlædan, þāt hie læn godes  
 ālmihtiges gife ānforlēten  
 heofonrices geveald. Hvāt se hellsceada (33.)
- 450 gearve viste, þāt hie godes yrre  
 habban sceoldon and hellgeþvin,  
 þone nearvan nið niēde onfōn,  
 siddan hie gebod godes forbrocen hāfdon.  
 þā he forlærde mid lygenvordum
- 455 tō þam unræde idese sciēne,  
 vīfa vlitegōst, þāt heó on his villan sprāc,  
 vās him on helpe, handveorc godes tō forlæranne.  
 Heó sprāc þā tō Adame idesa sceónōst  
 ful þiclice, oð þam þegne ongan
- 460 his hyge hveorfan, þāt he þam gehāte getrūvōde  
 þe him þāt vif vordum sǣgde.  
 heó dide hit þeāh þurh holdne hyge; niste þāt þær hearma svā fela  
 firenearfeda fylgean sceolde  
 monna cynne; þās heó on mōd genam,
- 465 þāt heó þās lāðan bodan lārum hýrde:  
 āc vēnde, þāt heó hylde heofoncyniges  
 vorhte mid þām vordum, þe heó þam vere svēlce  
 tācen oðiēvde and treōve gehēt,  
 oð þāt Adame innau breōstum
- 470 his hyge hvyrfde, and his heorte ongann  
 vendan tō hire villan. He āt þam vife onfeng  
 helle and hinsid, þeāh hit nære hāten svā,  
 āc hit ofetes noman āgan sceolde:  
 hit vās þeāh deādes svefn and deōfles gespon,
- 475 hell and hinsid and hāleda forlor,  
 menniscra mord, þāt hie tō mete dædon,  
 ofet unfāle, svā hit him on innan com,  
 hrān āt heortan. Hlōh þā and plegōde

- boda bitre gehugôð, sâgde begra þanc  
 480 hearran sînum. "Nu hâbbe ic þine hyldo me  
 vitôðe gevorhte and þinne villan gelæst  
 tō ful monegum dâge: men sint forlædde  
 Adam and Eve; him is unhyldo  
 valdendes vitôð, nu hie vordevide his (34.)  
 485 lāre forlêton; forþon hie leng ne magon (35.)  
 healdan heofonrice, ac hie tō helle sculon  
 on þone sveartan sið. Svâ þu his sorge ne þearft  
 heran on þinum breôstum þær þu gebunden ligst,  
 murnan on môðe, þât hêr men bûn  
 490 þone heân heofon, þeâh vit hearmas nu  
 þreaweore þoljad and þýstre land,  
 and þurh þîn micle môð monig forlêton  
 on heofonrice heâhgetimbro,  
 gôðlice geardas. unc veard god yrre,  
 495 forþon vit him noldon on heofonrice  
 hnîgan mid heafðum hâlgan drihtne  
 þurh geóngordûm; ac unc gegenge ne wæs,  
 þât vit him on þegnscipe þeôvjan volden.  
 forþon unc valdend veard vrâð on môðe,  
 500 on hyge hearde, and ûs on helle bedrâf,  
 on þât fýr fylde folca mæste,  
 and mid handum his eft on heofonrice  
 rihte rôðorstôlas, and þât rice forgeaf  
 monna cynne. mæg þin môð vesan  
 505 bliðe on breôstum, forþon hêr sint bûtu gedon,  
 ge þât hâleda bearn heofonrice sculon  
 leôðe forlætan and on þât lig tō þe  
 hâte hveorfan. eac is hearm gode,  
 môðsorg gemacôð; svâ hvât svâ vit hêr mordres þoljad,  
 510 hit is nu Adame eall forgolden  
 mid hearran hetê and mid hâleda forlorê,  
 monnum mid mordres cvealmê. forþon is min môð gehæled,  
 hyge ymb heortan gerûme: ealle sint uncre hearmas gevrecene,  
 lādes þât vit lange þoledon. — Nu ville ic eft þam tige neâr,  
 515 Satan ic þær sêcan ville; he is on þære sveartan helle  
 hæft mid bringa gesponne". — Hvearf him eft nider  
 boda bitresta, sceolde he þâ brâðan ligas sêcan, (36.)  
 helle gehlido, þær his hearra lāg (37.)  
 sînum gesæled. — Sorgesdon bā tvâ  
 520 Adam and Eve, and him oft betuh  
 gnornvord gengdon: godes him ondrêdon  
 heora hearran hete, heofoncyniges nið  
 svide onsæton; selfe forstôdon  
 his vord onvended. þât við gnornôðe,  
 525 heáf hreôvigmôð, hæfde hyldo godes

506. heofonrices, *Th.* — 519. sînum, *Th.* — 520. adam and eve, *Th.*  
 — 525. heáf] hóf, *Th.* hóf (*ab* hebban, hefjan) *sensum non praebet; sed*  
 heáf (*ab* heófan) *bene cum ceteris convenit.*



- lære forlæten, þā heó þāt leóht geseah  
 ellor scriðan, þāt hire þurh untreóva  
 tæcen iéwde se him þone teónan gerèd,  
 þāt hie helle nid habban sceoldon
- 530 hýnda unrim; forþam him hygesorga  
 burnon on breóstum: hvilum tò gebede feállon  
 sinhívan somed and sigedrihten  
 góðne grétton and god nemdon,  
 heofones valdend, and hine hædon,
- 535 þāt hie his hearmsceare habban mōsten,  
 georne fulgangan, þā hie godes hāfdon  
 bodscipe abrocen. bare hie gesāvon  
 heora lichaman; nāfdon on þam lande þā giet  
 sælda gesetena, nē hie sorge viht
- 540 veorces viston, ac hie vel meahton  
 libban on þam lande, gif hie volden lære godes  
 forveard fremman. Þa hie fela spræcon  
 sorhvorda somed sinhívan tvā,  
 Adam gemælde and tò Evan spræc:
- 545 “Hvæt þu, Eve, hæfst yfele gemearcōd  
 uncer silfra sid! gesihst þu nu þā sveartan helle,  
 grædige and gifre? nu þu hie grimman meahst  
 heonane gehýran! nis heofonrice  
 gelic þam lige: ac þis is landa betst,
- 550 þāt vit þurh uncres hearrau þanc habban mōston  
 þær þu þam ne hýrde, þe unc þisne hearm gerèd,  
 þāt vit valdendes vord forbræcon  
 heofoncyninges! nu vit hreóvige māgon (38.)  
 sorgjan for his side, forþon he unc self bebeád,
- 555 þāt vit unc vite varjan sceolden,  
 hearma mæstne. nu slit me hunger and þurst  
 bitre on breóstum, þās vit begra ær  
 væron orsorge on ealle tid.  
 hū sculon vit nu libban oððe on þýs lande vesan,
- 560 gif hēr vind cymð vestan oððe eástan,  
 sūdan oððe nordan gesveorc up færed,  
 cymed hāgles scūr heofone getenge,  
 færed forst on gemang, se býð firnum ceald?  
 hvilum of heofnum hāte seined,
- 565 blicd þeós beorhte sunne, and vit hēr baru standad,  
 unvered væde. nis unc viht beforan  
 tò scūrsceade, nē sceattes viht  
 tò mete gemearcōd; ac unc is miltig god,  
 valdend vrādmōd. tò hvon seulon vit veorðan nu?

528. geræd, *Th.* — 539. selda? — 551. þær þu þam ne hierde, *MS.*  
*Thorpius suggestit: þās þu þam gehýrde, hæc verba cum sequentibus:*  
*nu ve hreóvige māgon, cet. conjungens; male; vertendum est: dummodo*  
*tu ei non obedivisses, qui, cet., et nihil mutandum. cf. v. 143. —*  
 557. þās — begra] *memorabilis singularis numeri cum plurali conjunctio.*  
*expectamus aut þara vit begra aut þās vit bā tvā; nihil tamen mutandum*  
*videtur. — 566. vædo, Th.*

- 570 nu me mæg hreóvan, þät ic bäd heofnes god,  
valdend þone gôðan, þät he þe her vorhte tō me  
of līdum minum, nu þu mē forlæred hæfst  
on mines herran hete; svā me nu hreóvan mæg  
æfre tō aldre, þät ic þe minum eāgum geseah!"
- 575 Þā sprāc Ewe eft, idesa sciēnōst, (XIV.)  
vifa vlitigōst — hiō vās geveorc godes,  
þeāh heō þā on deōfles crāft bedroren vurde —:  
"Þu meaht hit me vitan, vine min Adam,  
vordum þīnum: hit þe þeāh vīrs ne mæg
- 580 on þīnum hyge hreóvan, þonne hit me āt heortan dēd".  
Hire þā Adam andsvarode:  
"Gif ic valdendes villan cūde,  
hvāt ic his tō hearmsecare habban sceolde,  
nu gesāve þu nō sniómōr, þeāh me on sēc vadan (39.)
- 585 bēte heofones god, heonone nu þā  
on flōd faran; nære he firnum þās deóp,  
merestreām þās miccl, þät his ō min mōd getveode;  
āc ic tō þam grunde gēnge, gif ic godes meahte  
villan gevyrcēan. nis me on vorulde mōd
- 590 æniges þegnscipes, nu ic mines þeódnes hafa  
hylde forvorhte, þät ic hie habban ne mæg.  
āc vit þus baru ne mægōn bītū ātsomne  
vesan tō vuhte: uton gān on þisne veald imman,  
on þises holtes hleó!" Hwurfon hie bā tvā tō,
- 595 gengdon gnorgende on þone grēnan veald, (40.)  
sæton on sundran bīdan selfes geseapu  
heofoncyniges, þā hie þā habban ne mōston,  
þe him ær forgeaf ālmihtig god:  
þā hie heora lichaman leāfum beþehton,
- 600 veredon mid þý vealdē, vāda ne hāfdon;  
āc hie on gebed feōllon bītū ātsomne  
morgena gehvylce, hædon mihtigne,  
þät he ne forgeāte, god ālmihtig,  
and him gevisāde valdend se gōða,
- 605 hū hie on þam leóhte ford libban sceolden.  
Þā com fēran frēā ālmihtig  
ofer midne dæg, mære þeóden,  
on neorxnawang neóðē sinē;  
volde neósjan nergend ūser,
- 610 bilvit fāder, hvāt his bearn didon;  
viste forvorhte þā he ær vlitē sealde.  
geviton him þā gangan geómermōde  
under beāmsceade blādē bereáfōd;  
hýddon hie on heólstre, þā hie hālig vord
- 615 drihtnes gehýrdon and ondrēdon him.  
þā sōna ongann svegles aldor  
veard āhsjan voruldgesceafta,  
hēt him recene tō rice þeóden

- his sunu gangan. him þa silfa ouevād,  
 620 heáu hleóðráde hrægles þearfa:  
 "Ic vreó me hêr væda leásne,  
 liffreá min, leásum þecce  
 scyldfull mine sceame; sceaden is me sære  
 frêne on ferhde; ne dear nu forð gān  
 625 for þe andveardne: ic eom eall nacod". (42.)  
 Him þa ādre god andsvarōde:  
 "Saga me þāt, sunu min, for hvon sēcest þu  
 sceade sceomjende? þu sceonde āt me  
 furdum nā fēnge, āc gefeān eallum:  
 630 for hvon vāst þu veān and vr̥hst sceome,  
 gesihst sorge and þin silf þecest  
 lic mid leásum, sagast lifceare  
 heān hygegeómor, þāt þe sie hrægles þearf,  
 nimde þu āppel ænne byrgdest  
 635 of þam vudubeāme, þe ic þe vordum forbeād?"  
 Him þa Adam eft andsvarōde:  
 "Me þa blæda on hand br̥d gesealde,  
 freólicu fæmne, freádrihten min,  
 þe ic þe on teónan gepāh. nu ic þās tācen vege  
 640 sveótul on me selfum: vāt ic sorga þ̥ mā".  
 Þa þās Evan gefrāgu ālmihtig god:  
 "Hvāt druge þu, dohtor, dugeda genōhra,  
 nīvra gesceafta neorxnavanges,  
 grōvendra gifa, þa þu gitsjende  
 645 on beām gripe, blæda nāme  
 on treóves telgum, and me on teónan  
 æte þa unfreme, Adame sealdest  
 vāstmē, þe inc væron vordum minum  
 fāste forbodene". Him þa freólicu mægd,  
 650 ides æviscmōd, andsvarōde:  
 "Me nādre besvāc and me neódlīce  
 tō forscape scyhte and tō scyldfrece  
 fāh vurm þurh fāgir vord, ād þāt ic fracodlice  
 feóndræs gefremede, fæhde gevorhte  
 655 and þa rcáfōde, svā hit riht ne vās,  
 beām on bearve and þa blæda āt".  
 Þa nādran sceōp nergend usser  
 freá ālmihtig fāgum vyrme  
 vide sidas and þa vordē evād:  
 660 "Þu scealt vide ferhd, vearg, þinum breōstum,  
 bearmē tredan brāde cordan, (43.)  
 faran fēdeleās, þenden þe feorh vunad,  
 gāst on innau; þu scealt greót etan  
 þine lifdagas, svā þu lādlice  
 665 vr̥hte onstealdest; þe þāt viſ feód,  
 hatad nuder heofnum and þin heáfod treded

- fāh mid fōtum sinum; þu scealt fiersna stecan  
tohtan nivre; tuddre byð gemæne  
inerum orlegnið ā þenden standeð
- 670 voruld under volcnum. nu þu vāst and canst,  
lād leōdsceada, hū þu lifjan scealt".  
Þā tō Evan god irringa sprāc: (XVI.)  
"Vend þe fram vynne! þu scealt væpuedmen  
vesan on gevealde, mid veres egsan
- 675 hearde genearvād heān þrōvjan,  
þinra dæda gedvylð, deādes biðan  
and þurh vōp and heāf on voruld cennan  
þurh sār micel sunu and dohtor".  
Åbeād eac Adame ēce drihten,
- 680 lifes leōhtfruma lād ærende:  
"Þu scealt oðerne ēdel sēcan,  
vynleāsran vic, and on vrāc hveorfan  
nacod niédvādla, neorxnaviges  
dugedum bedæled; þe is gedāl vitōð
- 685 lices and sāvle; hvāt þu lādlice  
vrōhte onstealdest! forþon þu vinnan scealt  
and on eorðan þe þine andlifne  
selfa geræcan, vegan svätig hleōr,  
þinne hlāf etan, þenden þu hēr leofast,
- 690 oð þāt þe tō heortan hearde griped  
ādī unlīde, þe þu on āple ær  
selfa forsvulge, forþon þu sveltan scealt!" (45.)  
Hvāt ve nu gehyraf, hvār ūs hearmastafas  
vrāde onvōcon and voruldyrmdo!
- 695 hie þā vuldres veard vādum gyrede  
scippend usser, hēt heora sceome þeccan  
freā frumhrāglē; hēt hie from hveorfan  
neorxnavige on nearore lif.  
him on lāste beleac līsa and vynna
- 700 hyhtfulne hām hālig engel  
be freān hāse fyrenē sveordē.  
ne mæg þær invitfull ænig gefēran  
vomscyldig mon, ac se veard hafad  
miht and strengdo, se þāt mære lif
- 705 dugedum deōre drihtne healdeð. (46.)  
nō hvādre ālmihtig ealra volde  
Adam and Evan ārna ofteón,  
fāder āt frymde, þeāh þe he him fromsvīce;  
ac he him tō frōfre lēt hvādre forð vesan
- 710 hyrstedne hrōf hālgum tunglum,  
and him grundvelan ginne sealde;  
hēt þām sinhivum sās and eorðan  
tuddor teōndra teohha gehvylcere  
tō voruldnytte vāstmas fēðan.

667. stecan] sætan, *Th.* — 668. tuddor, *Th.* — 694. onvōcon, *Th.* —  
700. hihtfulne, *Th.*



713 Gesæton þā āfter synne sorgfulre land  
 eard and ēdīl unspēdigran  
 fremena gehvylre þonne se frumstōl vās,  
 þe hie āfter dæde of ādrifen vurdon.

## C æ d m o n II.

*Ex altera Cædmonianae paraphraseos quae dicitur parte  
 capita selecta.*

*Carmen hoc, ni forte, uti equidem puto, duo vel plura sint carmina, undecim capita continet. Orditur a mundi creatione et angelorum rebellantium poenis queretisque (I—IV). Continuantur his queretis iterati daemonum questus (V—VII). Christi ad inferos descensus celebratur (VIII—IX, mutila et miserrime lacerata sunt haec duo capita). Christi in Galilea apparitio et in coelum ascensus narratur (X). De supremo denique iudicio agitur (XI).*

- Þāt veard nndyrne eorðebūendum, (I. p. 213 MS.)  
 þāt metod hāfde miht and strengdo,  
 þā he gefestnāde foldan sceātas.  
 seolfa he gesette sunnan and mōnan,  
 5 stānas and eorðan, streām ūtan sē,  
 vāter and volcen þurh his vuldra miht.  
 deópne ymblyt clāne uphealded  
 meotod on mihtum and alne middangeard.  
 he selfa mæg sē geondvītan,  
 10 grundas in heofene, godes āgen bearn,  
 and he āriman mæg regnes scūran,  
 dropena gehvelcne; daga enderim  
 seolfa he gesette þurh his sōðan miht.  
 Svā se vyrhta þurh his vuldres gāst  
 15 serede and sette on six dagum  
 eorðan dalas and upheofon,  
 heāhne holm: hvā is þāt þe cunne  
 orþanc clāne, nimde ēce god?  
 dreāmas he gedælde dugude and gepeode.  
 20 Adam ærest scōp and þāt ādele cyn  
 engla ordfruma, þāt þe eft forveard.  
 þuhte heom on mōde, þāt hit mihte svā,  
 þāt hie væron seolfe svegles brytan  
 vuldres valdend: him þær vors gelamp,  
 25 þā hie on helle hām staðelōdon,

716. edyl, Th.

1. underne, Th. — 6. sævāter, Th. — sæ haud dubie super vocem vāter quondam scriptum, post cum voce vāter contra alliterationis legem cunctum est. ad vers. antecedentem pertinet. — 7. ymbhalded, Th. — 11. rægnas, Th. — 13. seolua, Th. — 16. dalas, Th.] dæles, MS. — 17. and upheofon, Th.] up on heofonum, MS. — 19. and gepeode, MS.] Thorpius suggestit geteode; male. dugud procures significat, gepeode populum. saepissime occurrit in Beov. dugud and geogud. itaque si locus emendari debeat, dugude and geogode legendum esse arbitror. — 20. scōp] deest ap. Th. — 21. ordfruman, Th. — 25. hie] heo, Th.

- an æfter óðrum in þæt atole scráf,  
 þær hie brynevelme biðan sceoldon.  
 sáran sorge, nales svegles leóht  
 habban in heofnum heáhgetimbráð,  
 30 ac gedūfan sceoldun in þone deópan vālm,  
 niðer under nāssas, in þone neovlan grund,  
 grēdige and gifre. god āna vāt,  
 hū he þæt scyldige verud forscrifen hāfð.  
 Cleopað þonne se alda út of helle,  
 35 vriedð vordevedas vēregan reorde,  
 eisegan stefne: "Hvær com engla þrym,  
 þā þe ve on heofnum habban sceoldon?  
 þis is þeóstre hām, þearle gebunden  
 fāstum fýrclommum. flōr is on velme  
 40 áttre onāled. nis nu ende feor,  
 þæt ve sceolun ātsomne sūsel þrōvjan  
 včan and vergum, nalles vuldres blæd  
 habban in heofnum, hēhselda vyn.  
 hvāt ve for dryhtne iū dreāmas hāfdon, (214.)  
 45 song on svegle sēlrum tidum,  
 þær nu ymb þone ecan ādele stondað  
 hāled ymb hēhseld, hērigað drihten  
 vordum and vercum, and ic in vite sceal  
 biðan in bendum, and me hātran hām  
 50 for oferhygdum æfre ne vēne!"  
 Þā him andsvaraðon atole gāstas,  
 svarte and synfulle, sūslē begrorene:  
 "Þu ūs gelærdest þurh lyge þinne,  
 þæt ve hælende hēran ne sceoldon;  
 55 þūhte þe ānum, þæt þu āhtest alles gevald,  
 heofnes and eorðan, være hālig god,  
 scipend seolfa: nu eart tu earm sceada  
 in fýrlocan fāste gebunden;  
 vēndes þu þurh vuldor, þæt þu vorulda āhtest  
 60 alra onvald, and ve englas mid þec.  
 atol is þin onseón, habbað ve alle svā  
 for þinum leāsungum lyðre gefēred;  
 sǣgdest ūs tō sōðe, þæt þin sunu være  
 meotod moncynnes: hāfas tu nu mǣre sūsel!"  
 65 Svā firenfulle fācnum vordum  
 heora aldorþegn onreorðaðon  
 on cearam euidum. Crist hie āfirde,  
 dreāmum bedælde; hāfdon dryhtnes leóht  
 for oferhygdum ufan forlēten;  
 70 hāfdon him tō hyhte helle flōras,  
 beornende bealo; blāce hvurfon

26. scraf, *Th.* — 27. sceolden, *Th.* — 30. sceolun, *Th.* — 31. niðær  
 undær nēssas, *Th.* — 33. hefde, *Th.* — 37. sceoldan, *Th.* — 38. þeóstræ,  
*Th.* — 44. dryhtene, *Th.* — hefdon, *Th.* — 51. andsveradan, *Th.* — 52.  
 begrorenne, *Th.* — 53. gelærdæst, *Th.* — 54. helende, *Th.* — scealdon, *Th.*  
 — 59. voruld, *Th.* — 64. hafus, *Th.* — 66. þāgn, *Th.* — unreorðadon, *Th.*

scinnan forscépene; sceadan hwearfdon  
earme äglæcan geond þæt atole scräf  
for þam anmædian þe hie ær drugon.

75 Eft reordåde ödrê sidê (11.)

feónða aldor (väs þá forvorht ágên,  
seodþan he þäs vites vorn gefêlde;  
he sveartåde, þonne he spreocan ongan,  
fýrê and átrê; ne býð svelc fäger dreám,

80 þonne he in vitum vord indræfed):  
"Ic väs iu in heofnum hālig engel,  
dryhtne deóre; hæfde me dreám mid gode,  
micelne for meotode, and þeós menego svá some:  
þā ic iu mōde minum hogāde,

85 þāt ic volde tōverpan vuldres leóman,  
bearn hælendes, āgan me burga gevald (215.)  
eall tō æhte, and þeós earne heáp,  
þe ic hebbe tō helle hām gelædde.  
vêne ge þāt tācen, teónfulle gāstas,

90 svūtol and vārgðu, þā ic of āscald vās  
nider under nāssas, iu þone neovlan grund?  
nu ic cōv hābbe tō hāftum hām gefêrde  
alle of earde! nis hēr eādiges tȳr,  
vloncra vinsele, nē vorulde dreám,

95 nē engla preát; nē ve upheofon  
āgau ne mōton. is þes atola hām  
fýrê onāled: ic eom fāh við god!  
ēce āt helle dura dracan eardigað  
hāte on hrēdre: hie ūs helpan ne māgon.

100 is þes vālica hām vites āfýlled  
nāgon ve þās heólstres, þāt ve ūs gehȳðau māgon  
in þisum neovlan genipe; hēr is nādran svēg,  
vyrmas gevunāde; is þes vites clom  
fāste gebunden; feóud seondon rēðe,

105 dimme and deorce; nē hēr dæg lȳhted  
for sceades scūvan, sceppendes leóht.  
iu āhte ic gevald ealles vuldres,  
ær ic mōste in þeosum atolau ēdele gebidan,  
hvāt me drihten god dēman ville,

110 fāgum on flōre. nu ic ferjan com  
deófla menego tō þisum dimman hām:  
āc ic sceal on flyge and on flyhte þragum  
earda ncósan and eóver mā,  
þe þās oferhygdes ord onstaldon.

73. scref, *Th.* — 78. sveartade] *quum sv cum sp non bene jungatur*,  
spearcåde *fortassis legendum est.* *cf. v.* 162, 163. — 80. indraf, *Th.* —  
81. āngel, *Th.* — 82. hefde, *Th.* — 85. vulres, *Th.* — helendes, *Th.* — 88.  
geledde, *Th.* — 89. teónfulle gāstas] *desunt ap. Th., qui post vārgðu lacu-*  
*nam putat.* — 95. āngla, *Th.* — 96. moten, *Th.* — 99. redre, *Th.* — heo,  
*Th.* — 101. nagan, *Th.* — 103. þis, *Th.* — 106. scūvan, *Th.*] *sciman, MS.*  
— 108. ær] *þær, Th., qui post mōste lacunam putat.* — 110. flōra, *MS.*  
— 114. þes oferhygdes, *Th.*

- 115 ne þurfon ve þās vënan, þāt ùs vuldorcýning  
 æfre ville eard álêfan,  
 êdel tō æhte, svā he ær dide,  
 êcne onvald: āh him alles gevald  
 vuldres and vita valdendes sunu.
- 120 for þon ic sceal heān and earm hveorfan þý víðòr,  
 vadan vrāclāstas, vuldrē benēmed,  
 dugudum bedæled, nænigne dreām āgan  
 uppe mid englum, þās þe ic ær gecvād,  
 þāt ic være seolfa svegles brytta
- 125 vihta vealdend, āc hit me vīrse gelomp". (216.)  
 Svā se vërega gāst vordum sæde (III.)  
 his earfōðo ealle āt sonne  
 fāh in firnum (fýrleóma stōd  
 geond þāt atole scrāf āttre geblonden):
- 130 "Ic eom limvāstmum, þāt ic gelūtjan ne mæg  
 on þisum sidan sele, synnum forvundōd.  
 hvāðer hāt and ceald hvilum mengað,  
 hvilum ic gehēre helle scealcas,  
 gnornjende cynn, grundas mænan
- 135 nider under nāssum; hvilum nacode men  
 vinnad ymbe vyrmas; is þes vindiga sele  
 eall inneveard atolē gefylled.  
 ne mōt ic hyhtlicran hāmes brūcan,  
 burga nē bolda, nē on þā beorhtan gescāft
- 140 ne mōt ic æfre mā eāgum starjan.  
 is me nu vīrse, þāt ic vuldres leóht  
 uppe mid englum æfre cūde,  
 song on svegle, þær sunu meotodes  
 habbad eādigne bearn ealle ymbfangen
- 145 seolfan mid sange; nē ic þām sāvulum ne mōt  
 ænigum sceððan, būtan þām ānum  
 earmum, atolum, þe he tō āgan nyle:  
 þā ic mōt tō hāftum hām geferjan  
 bringan tō bolde in þone biteran grund.
- 150 ealle ve sindon ungelice,  
 þonne þe ve iū in heofnum hāfdon ærrōr  
 vlite and veordmynt; ful oft vuldres  
 brohton tō bearme bearn hælendes,  
 þær ve ymb hine ūtan ealle hófon
- 155 leomu ymb leófne, lofsonga vord  
 drihtne sædon: nu ic eom dædum fāh,  
 gevundōd mid vommum; sceal nu þisne vītes clom  
 beran beornende in bāce minum  
 hāt on helle, hyhtvillan leās".
- 160 Þā git feola evidē firna hērede

123. ānglum, *Th.* — 125. me] him, *Th.* — 131. þyssum, *Th.* — 136. vinnad] vinnad *marvult Thorpius; male.* — 141. vrysæ, *Th.* — 144. eādigne] "The acc. masc. is here singularly applied to the neuter subst bearn" ait *Thorpius; sed eadigne pertinet ad sunu.* — 147. post nyle *Th. lacunam putat; nihil deficit.*



- atol äglæca út of helle  
 vîtum vêrig. vord spearcum fleáh  
 ättre gelicôst, þonne he út þurhðráf:  
 "Eálâ drihtnes þrym, eálâ duguda helm,  
 165 eálâ meotodes miht, eálâ middaneard,  
 eálâ dæg leóhta, eálâ dreám godes,  
 eálâ engla þreát, eálâ upheofon,  
 eálâ þât ic eom ealles leás écan dreámes,  
 þât ic mid handum ne mäg heofon geræcau,  
 170 nê mid eágum ne mót up lócjan  
 nê huru mid eárum ne sceal æfre gehêran  
 þære byrhtestan bēman stefne, (217.)  
 þäs ic volde of selde sunu meotodes,  
 drihten ádrifan and ágan me þäs dreámes gevald,  
 175 vuldres and vynne: me þær virse gelamp,  
 þonne ic tō hyhte ágan mōste.  
 nu ic eom ásceáden fram þære sciran dryht,  
 álæded fram leóhte in þone láðan hām.  
 ne mäg ic þât gehycgan, hū ic in þam becvom  
 180 in þis neovle genip, nearove gebunden,  
 seóc and sorhfull, mid synnum fāh,  
 ávorpen of vorulde. vāt ic þāt nu þā,  
 þāt býð alles leás écan dreámes  
 se þe heofoncyninge hêran ne þenced,  
 185 meotode cvēman. ic þäs mordres sceal  
 veán and vîtu and vrāce dreógan  
 gōða bedæled, geódædum fāh,  
 þäs þe ic gepohte ádrifan drihten of selde,  
 veroda valdend; sceal nu vrāclāstas  
 190 settan sorhcearig sidas vide".  
 Hvearf þā tō helle, þā he gehēned vās (IV.)  
 godes andsaca, didon his gyngran svā,  
 gifre and grædige, þā hig god bedráf  
 in þāt hāte hof, þam is hel nama.  
 195 for þan sceal gehycgan hāleða æghvylc,  
 þāt he ne ábelge bearn valdendes;  
 læte him tō bysne, hū þā blācan feónd  
 for oferhygdum ealle forvurdon;  
 neomān ūs tō vynne veoroda drihten,  
 200 upne écne gefeán, engla valdend.  
 he þāt gecýdde, þāt he crāft hāfde,  
 mihta micle, þā he þā mānego ádráf,  
 hāftas of þam heán selde. gemunān ve þone hālgan drihten,  
 écne in vuldre ealdor; hêrān ve þone ālmihtigan  
 205 mid alra gescāfta mānego; ceósān ūs eard in vuldre

176. hihte, *Th.* — 179. gebicgan, *Th.* — 180, 181. nearove gebunden, seóc and sorhfull] *desunt ap. Th.* — 187. iudædum, *Th.* — 189. vreclastas, *Th.* — 190. sidas, *MS.* — 192. gingran, *Th.* — svā] *supra scriptum est some.* — 196. abælige, *Th.* — 201. geccydde, *Th.* — māgen-crāft, *Th.* — 204. hêrān ve þone ālmihtigan] *desunt ap. Th.* — 205. mānego] *deest ap. Th.*

- mid ealra cyninga cyninge, se is Crist genemned;  
 beorān on breōstum blīde geþohtas,  
 sibbe and snytero; gemunān sōð and riht,  
 þonne ve tō heāhselde hnigan þencað  
 210 and þone alvaldan āra biddan,  
 þonne behōfað se þe hēr vunad  
 veorulda vynnum, þāt him vlite scīne,  
 þonne he ōðer lif eft gesēceð  
 mycele fāgerre land, þonne þeós folde is.  
 215 þær vlitig and vynsum vāstmas scīnað  
 beorhte ofer burgum; þær is brāde land,  
 hyhtlicra hām in heofonrice  
 Criste gecvēmra. uton ācerran þider,  
 þær he silfa sit sigora valdend,  
 220 drihten hælend, in þam deōran hām,  
 and ymb þāt heāhsetl hvite standað  
 engla fēðan and eādīgra,  
 hālige heofenþreātas, hērigað drihten  
 vordum and veorcum. heora vlite scīned  
 225 geond ealra vorulda voruld mid vuldorcynīnge.  
 Vās þāt engelcynn ær genemned, (VIII.)  
 Lucifer hāten leōhtberende  
 on geārdagum in godes rice:  
 þā he in vuldre vrōhte onstalde,  
 230 þāt he oferhygda āgan volde.  
 Satanus svearta searvum geþohte,  
 þāt he volde on heofonum heāhseld vȳrcan  
 uppe við þam ēcan: þāt vās ealdor heora,  
 yfeles ordfruma: him þāt eft gehreāv,  
 235 þā he tō helle hnigan sceolde,  
 and his hired mid hine in tō hēndo geglidau,  
 nergendes nīð, and nō seoððan,  
 þāt hī mōsten in þone ēcan andvlitan sceāvjan  
 ā buton ende. Þā him egsa becom  
 240 dyne for dēman, þā he duru in helle  
 brāc and bēgde. blis veaerð mannum,  
 þā hī hælendes heāfod gesāvon:  
 þonne vās þām atolan, þe ve ær nemdon,  
 fāgum folce, forht gevorden:  
 245 þā væron mid egsan ealle āfȳrhte.  
 vide geond vindsele vordum mændon:  
 “Þis is stronglic strīð, nu þes storm becom,

214. fāgre, *Th.* — is] *deest ap. Th.* — 215. seō is vlitig, *Th. sed supra* seo is scriptum est þær, ut *Th. monet.* — 226. post genemned *Thorpius maximam lacunam putat, quamvis in libro MS. nullum ejus sit vestigium. Sed nihil omnino deficere videtur, cum cynn non solum genus significet, sed etiam unum ex genere.* — 230. oferhyda, *Th.* — 231. svearte geþohte, *MS.* svearte gesohte, *Th.* searvum *deest.* — 232. hehseld, *Th.* — 233. mid, *Th.* — 234. ordfruma, *MS.* — 236. hēndo] *deest ap. Th.* — 237. seoððan] *subaudi euman.* — 238. sceāvjan] *deest ap. Th.* — 239. ā] *deest.* — 244. fāgum folce forht gevorden] *desunt.* — 247. strīð] *abest.*

- þegen mid þreáte, þeóden engla.  
 him beforan fêred fâgerre leóht,  
 250 þonne ve æfre ær eágum gesávon,  
 bútan þá ve mid englum uppe væron.  
 vile nu ûre vitu þurh his vuldres crâft  
 eall tóveorpan! nu þes egsa com,  
 dyne for drihtne; sceal þes dreórga heáp  
 255 ungeára nu atol þróvjan.  
 hit is se seolfa sunu valdendes,  
 engla drihten, vile uppe heonan  
 sávla lædan, and ve seodðan á  
 þás yrreveorces hêndo gepoljad".  
 260 Hvearf þá tó helle hâleda bearnum  
 meotod þurh mihte; volde manna rim  
 fela þúsenda ford gelædan  
 up tó édle. þá com engla svêg  
 dyne on dâgrêd; hâfde drihten seolf  
 265 feónd oferfohten; vâs seó fâhde þá git  
 open on uhtan, þá se egsa becom.  
 Lêt þá up faran eádige sávla,  
 Adames cyn; ac ne môte Efe þá git  
 vlitan in vuldor, ær heó vordum evâd:  
 270 "Ic þe æne ábealh, êce drihten,  
 þá vit Adam tvâ äples þigdon  
 þurh nâddran nid, svâ vit nâ ne sceoldon.  
 gelærde unc se atola, se þe æfre nu  
 beorned on bendum, þât vit blæd âhten,  
 275 hâligne hâm, heofon tó gevalde:  
 þá vit þás ávârgdan vordum gelyfdon,  
 nâmon mid handum on þam hâlgan treó  
 beorhte blæda: unc þás bitere forgeald,  
 þá vit in þis hâte scrâf hveorfan sceoldon,  
 280 and vintra rim vunjan seodðan,  
 þúsenda feolo pearle onâled.  
 nu ic þe hâlsige, heofonrices veard,  
 for þam hirede þe þu hider læddest,  
 engla þreátas, þât ic up heonon  
 285 mæge and môte mid minre mægde fêran.  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 and ymb þreó niht com þegn hælendes  
 hâm tó helle. is nu hâftum strong  
 vitum vêrig, svylce him vuldorcynig  
 for onmêdlan eorre gevorden  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 290 sâgdest ûs tó sôðe, hâtte seolfa god  
 volde helvarum hâm gelihtan".  
 Árás þá ánra gehvylc and vid earm gesât,  
 hleonâde vid handa, þeah helle gryre

249. fâgere, *Th.* — 259. hêndol earfôdu? — 267. sávle, *Th.* — 268.  
 ac, *Th.*] and, *MS.* — 269. vuldor, *Th.*] vuldre, *MS.* — 274. âhton, *Th.* —  
 285. fêran] *deest ap. Th.* — 290. sâgde?

- egeslic þuhte; væron ealle þās  
 295 fāgene in firnum, þāt heora freādrihten  
 wolde him tō helpe helle gesēcan.  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 ræhte þā mid handum tō heofoncynninge,  
 bād meotod miltse þurh Marian hād:  
 "Hvāt þu fram mīnre dehter, drihten, onvōce  
 300 in middangeard mannum tō helpe.  
 nu is gesēne, þāt þu eart silfa god,  
 ēce ordfruma ealra gescafta".  
 Lēt þā upfaran ēce drihten —  
 vuldre hāfde vites clommas  
 305 feōndum ōdfāsted, and hie furdor sceāf  
 in þāt neovle genip nearve gebēged,  
 þær nu Satanus svearta þingað,  
 earm āglæca, and þā atolan mid him,  
 vitum vērige. nalles vuldres leōht  
 310 habban mōton, āh in helle grunde  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 nē hi edcerres mōton æfre vēnan,  
 seodðan him vās drihten god, dugeda aldor,  
 vrād gevorden, sealde him vites clommas  
 atole tō æhte and egsan gryre  
 315 dimne and deorcne deādes scūvan,  
 hātne helle grund, hinsides gryre.  
 Þāt lā vās fāger, þā se fēða com  
 up tō earde, and se ēca mid him,  
 meotod mancynnes, in þā mæran burh.  
 320 hōfon hine mid handum hālige vitigan  
 up tō ēdle, Abrahames cynn.  
 hāfde þā drihten seolf deād ofervunnen,  
 feōnd geflēmed, þāt in fyrndagum  
 vitegan sædon, þāt he sāvla volde  
 325 fram helle grundum hām gelædan.  
 Þis vās on uhtan eall gevorden  
 ær dāgrēde, þāt se dyne becom  
 hlūd of heofonum, þā he helle duru  
 forbrāc and forbēgde; bān veornōdon,  
 330 þā hie svā leōhtne leōman gesāvon.  
 Gesāt þā mid þære fyrde frumbearn godes  
 sæde sōðevidum: "Snotre gāstas,  
 ic eōv þurh mine mihte gevorhte,  
 Adam ærest and þāt ādele vif:  
 335 þā hie begēton on godes villan  
 feōvertig bearna, þāt forð þonon

295. freādrihten] drihten, *Th. qui post firnum lacunam putat.* — 304. vuldor? — clommas, *Th.] clomma, MS.* — 307. svearte, *Th.* — 312. dugeda aldor] *apposui.* — 314. clom, *Th.* — 315. dimme, *MS.* — 316. hinsid, *Th. in sid, MS.* — 317. þāt se, *MS.* — 320. mid him handum, *Th.* — 325. *ap- posui.* — 329. bān] bendas *vult Th. legere; male. de daemonum et dam- natorum ossibus poeta loquitur.*



- on middangearde menigo onwôcon,  
and vintra feola vunjan mōston  
eorlas on êdle, ôð þāt eft gelamp,  
340 þāt he âfyrhte eft . . . . .  
feônd in firenum: fāh is æghvār!  
ic on neorxnavange nive âsette  
treôv mid telgum, þāt þā tānas up  
äpla bæron, and git æton þā  
345 beorhtan blæda, svā inc se baleva hēt  
handþegen helle: hæfdon forþon hātne grund,  
þās git oferhýrdon hælendes vord,  
æton þā egsan: vās se atola beforan,  
se inc bām forgeaf baleve geþohtas.  
350 Þā me hearde gereáv, þāt min handgeveorc  
þās carcernes clommas þrôvåde:  
nās þā monna gemet, nē mægen engla,  
nē vitegena veore, nē vera snytro,  
þāt eôv mihte helpau, nimde hælend god,  
355 se þāt vite ær tō vrāce gesette.  
fērde tō foldan þurh fæmnan hād  
ufan from êdle, and on eorðan gebād  
tintregan fela and teónan micelne;  
me seredon ymb secgas monige  
360 dāges and nihtes, hū hie me deādes cvealmē  
rices boran ræfnan mihten:  
þā vās þās mæles mearc āgangen,  
þāt on vorulde vās vintra gerimes  
þreô and þritig geāra ær ic þrôvôde.  
365 gemunde ic þās mænego þā munan hām lange:  
þās þe ic of hāftum hie hām gelædde  
up tō earde, þāt hie āgān þær  
drihtnes dōmas and dugude þrym. —  
Vunjað nu in vynnum, habbað vuldres blæd  
370 þūsendmælum: ic eôv þingāde,  
þā me on beāme beornas sticôdon,  
gārūm on galgum, heôv se giūnga þær,  
and ic eft up becom tō êdle minum,  
ēce dreāmas tō hāligum drihtne”.

*Cædmon, ed. Benj. Thorpe.*

### Vreccan þeôðnes ærend tō his brýde.

\* \* \* \* \*

Hvāt þec þonne biddan hēt se þisne beāu āgrôf,

---

337. middangeard, *MS.* — 339. *post* gelamp *Th. lacunam putat.* —  
340. þāt hie âfýrrôde eft se feorhseeada,? — 347. ofergýmdon, *MS.* — 350.  
*post* handgeveorc *Th. lacunam indicat.* — 351. þās] *abest.* — clom, *Th.*  
— *post* þrôvåde *iterum lacunam demonstrat.* — 352. nās þā monna ge-  
môt? — 355. vrece, *Th.* — 358. and ante fela, *MS.* — 360. heo me, *Th.* —  
361. hrefnan, *Th.* — 365. mænego and þā minan nām, *MS.* — 366. hie]  
*abest.* — 367. heo, *Th.* — 369. nu] *abest.*

- þät þu sinchroden silf gemunde  
 on gevitlocan vordbeótunga,  
 þe git on ærdagum oft gespræcon,  
 5 þenden git mōston on meodoburgum  
 eard veardigan, ān land būgan,  
 freōndscipe fremman. hine fæhðo ādrāf  
 of sigeþeode; heht nu silfa þe  
 lustum læran, þät þu lagu drēfde,  
 10 siððan þu gehyrde on hlides āran  
 galan geómorne geác on bearve.  
 Ne læt þu þec siððan sīdes getvæfan,  
 lāde gelettan lifgendne mon;  
 ongin mere sēcan, mæves ēðel;  
 15 on site sēnacan, þät þu sūð heonan  
 ofer merelāde monnan findest,  
 þær se þeoden is þin on venum.  
 Ne mæg him on vorulde villa mārā  
 beon on gemyndum, þās þe he me sǣgde  
 20 þonne inc geunne alvaldend god,  
 . . . . . āt somne siððan mōton  
 secgum and gesiðum . . . . .  
 . . . . . ātlede beāgas.  
 he genōh hafad fædan go . . . . .  
 25 . . . . . elpeode ēðel healde,  
 fāgre foldan . . . . .  
 . . . . . ra hāleda, þeah þe hēr min v . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 nýðe gebæded nacan út āþrong  
 30 and on ýða gong āna sceolde  
 faran, on flotveg, forðsīdes georn,  
 mēgan merestreāmas. nu se mon hafad  
 veán ofervunnen; nis him vilna gād,  
 nē meara nē mādma nē meododreāma,  
 35 ænges ofer eorðan eorlgestreōna,  
 þeodnes dohtor, gif he þin beneah  
 ofer eald gebeot incer tvega.  
 Gecyre ic āt somne **S. R.** geador,  
**EA. V.** and **M.** āðe benemnan,  
 40 þät he þā vāre and þā vinetreōve  
 be him lifgendum læstan volde,  
 þe git on ærdagum oft gespræcon".

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe. (123 a.)*

9. læram, *MS.* — 18. on *abest.* — 19. beon *abest.* — 21. þät git āt-somne? — 22. gesiðum on sælum sceāvjan? — 23. eorlgestreōna, āplede? — 24. inter hafad et fædan etiam verba aliquot excidisse videntur. — fættan goldes? — 25. þeah þe he on elpeode? — 27. vīancra hāleda? — min vīnedryhten? — 30. āna] *apposui.* — 38—39. *singularum literarum notio mihi incognita est.* — 39. *M.] vel D.; nimirum illam exhibet liber manuscr. runan, quae et M et D exprimit. Stat carmen hoc, fragmentum haud dubie heroici carminis, pari modo atque subsequens de arce eversa (v. p. 213), media inter aenigmata, quem locum carmen utrumque runis intermistis debere videtur.*

## B. Leódvyrhtan.

Hvȳ Ädelstān cyning and Eādmund his brōðor læddon fyrde tō  
Brunanbyrig and þær gefuhton við Anlāf and sige hæfdon.

(a. p. Chr. n. 938.)

- Ädelstān cyning, eorla drihten,  
beorna beāhgifa, and his brōðor eāc  
Eādmund äðeling aldorlangne tȳr  
geslōgon ät seece sveorda eegum  
5 ymbe Bruanburh. Bordveal elufon,  
heovon heaðolinda hamora lāfum  
easforan Eādveardes. svā him geāðele vās  
from cneómægum, þāt hie ät campe oft  
við lādra gehvone land geealgōdon,  
10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungun,  
Scotta leóde, and scipflotan  
fæge feóllon. feld dennōde  
seega svāte, siððan sunne up  
on morgentid, mære tungol,  
15 glād ofer grundas, godes eandel beorht,  
ēces dryhtnes, oð þāt seó ädele gesceaft  
sāh tō sette. Þær lāg seeg manig  
gārūm āgeted, guma norðerna  
ofer seild scoten, svylce Scyttisc eāc  
20 vērīg, vīges sād. Vestseaxe ford  
ondlongne dæg, eórodcystum  
on lāst legdum lādum þeódum,  
heóvon hereflȳman bindan þearle  
mēcūm mylusearpum. Myrce ne vyrndon

---

. 2. brōder, *Cotton. Tib. A. VI, B. IV.* — 3. ealdor langne, *Mss. Cotton. et Cantabr.* — 4. geslohgon, *Cant.* — sake, *Cant.* — 5. embe Bruanb., *Cant.* — lufan, *Cant.* — 6. heovan, *Cotton., Cant.* — heaðolinde, *Cant.* — lafan, *Cottonn., Cant.* — 7. asaran, *Cant.* — 9. ealgodon, *Gibson.* — 11. Seeotta, *Cottonn.* — leóda, *Cant.* — 12. fæger, *Cant.* — dynōde, *e conjectura Gibsonii*; dennāde, *Tib. A. VI, B. I*; dennōde, *B. IV.* — 13. seegas hvate, *Gibson.* — 16. oðð seó, *Gibson.* — 18. gārūm forgrunden, *guman norðerne, Cant.* — 20. vīgges, *Cant.* — 21. eoredcystum, *Cant.* — 22. lāgdon, *Cotton, Tib. A. VI.* — 24. mylen scearpan, *Cant.*

- 25 heardes hondplegan hāleda nānum  
 þāra þe mid Anlāfe ofer āra geblond  
 on lides bōsme land gesōhtun,  
 fæge tō gefeohte. Fife lægun  
 on þam campstede cyningas geōnge
- 30 sveordum āsvefede, svylce seofone eac  
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrim heriges,  
 flotena and Scotta. Pær geflêmed veard  
 Nordmanna bregu, nýde gebæded  
 tō lides stefne. lytlê veredē
- 35 (creād cnear on flōd) cyning ūt gevāt  
 on fealone flōd, feorh generede.  
 Svylce pær eac se frōda mid fleāmē com  
 on his cyððe nord Constantinus:  
 hār hilderinc hrēman ne þorste
- 40 mēcēa gemānan: he vās his mæga sceard,  
 frēonda gefylled on folcstede,  
 beslāgen āt secce, and his sunu forlēt  
 on vālstōve vundum forgrundenne,  
 geōngne āt gūðe. gilpan ne þorste
- 45 beorn blandenfeax bilgeslehtes  
 eald invidda, nē Anlāf þȳ mā  
 mid heora herelāfum hlihhan ne þorftou,  
 þāt hie beaduveorca beteran vurdon  
 on campstede cumbolgehuāstes,
- 50 gārmittinge gumena gemōtes,  
 væpengevrixles, pās þe hie on vālfelda  
 við Eādveardes eaforan plegodon.  
 Geviton him þā Nordmen nāgledcnearrum,  
 dreórig darada lāf, on dinnes mere,
- 55 ofer deóp vāter Dyflin sēcan,  
 eft Īra land æviscmodē.  
 svylce þā gebrōðer begen āt somne  
 cyning and ādeling cyððe sōhton,  
 Vestseaxna land viges hrēmige,
- 60 lēton him behīndan hrāv bryttigēan  
 saluvigpādan and þone sveartan hrāfu,  
 hyrnednebban, and þone hāsvēan

---

26. æra, *Gibson*. eargeblond, *Cant.* — 28. tō feohte, *Warton*. legun, *Gibson*; lagou, *Cant.* — 30. sveolce seofon, *Cotton. Tib. A. VI.* — 32. flotan, *Gibson et Warton.* — 33. brego, *Cant.* nēde, *Cant.* — 35. creat, *Cant.* — flot, *Cant.* cyning ūt gevāt on fealone flōd *desunt in cod. Cant.* — 39. hāl, *Cant.* — 40. mēca, *Cottonn.* — hēr, *Cant.* — 42. forslagen, *Cant.* — 43. vālstole, *Gibson.* — forgrunden, *codd. omnes.* — 44. geonge, *omnes.* — 45. bilgeslihtes, *Cant.* — 46. invitta, *Cant.* — 49. cumbol genādes, *Cottonn.* — 54. dinges, *Cant.* *Editores vertunt: "in mare procellosum" et Bosworth exhibit adjectivum dinne, hoc solo loco fultum. Sed dinnes (gen.) cum accus. (mere) jungi non potest. Legendum igitur videtur, nisi Dinnes mere nom. propr. sit, aut "on dinne (vel dynne) mere" aut quod optime mihi placeret "on dynes merum", in strepitūs equis, i. e. in navibus.* — 56. and heora land, *codd. Cottonn.* — 57. at runne, *Cant.* — 59. vigges, *Cant.* hreāmige, hreāmie, *codd. Cottonn.* — 60. hrāfu brittjan, *Gibson.* — 62. hāsvēan] hasean padan, *codd. Cottonn.* hasopadan, *Cant.*



- earn áftan hvit æses brúcan,  
 grædigne gúðhafoc, and þæt græge deór,  
 65 vult on valde. Ne veard vâl mære  
 on þýs iglandê æfre gita  
 folces gefylled beforan þisum  
 sveordes ecgum, þæs þe ðs secgad bêc,  
 ealde ððvitan, siddan eástan hider  
 70 Engle and Seaxan up becômon,  
 ofer bráde brimu Britene sôhton,  
 vlance vigsmidas Veallas ofercômon,  
 eorlas árhvate eard begeáton.

Warton *hist. of english poetry et Chron.*  
*Saxon. ed. Edmund Gibson.*

*Annotatio.*

*Egregium hoc carmen a monacho illo, qui in seculo decimo Saxonum res gestas scripsit, cujusque liber Chronici Saxonici nomine insignitur, haud quaquam factum, sed tamquam opus alienum libro suo in-nexum esse, nemo negabit, qui monachi hujus, viri optimi, carmina etiam primis tantum labiis gustaverit. Conferantur tria ejus carmina ad annum DCCCCXLII, DCCCCLXXIII, DCCCCLXXV.*

- I. Hér Eádmund cyning, Engla þeóden  
 maga mundbora Myrce geode,  
 dýre dædfruma, svá dor scádeð  
 Hvitan vylles geat and Humbran eá  
 5 bráda brimstreám. Burga fife,  
 Ligoraceaster and Lindcýlne,  
 Snotingahám, svylce Stánford eác  
 and Deorahý Denum væron ærór  
 under Nordmannum nýde gebêgde,  
 10 on hædenra hæfte clamnum  
 lange þrage, ôð þæt hie álýsde eft  
 for his veorðscipe viggendra hleó  
 eafera Eáðveardes Eádmund cyning.
- II. Hér Eádgár vās Engla valdend  
 cordre miclum tō cyngre gehālgōd  
 on þære ealdan byrig Acemannesceastre,  
 ac hie ēgbūend ōdrē vordē,  
 5 beornas Badon nemnad. Þær vās bliss mycel  
 on þam cādigan dāge eallum gevorden,  
 þoue nīða bearn nemnad and cigað  
 Pentecostenes dāg. Þær vās preōsta heáp

63. áftan hvit] earn cum sit nomen substantivum masculini generis, legendum videtur hvitne. earn áftan hvit i. e. *Haliaetus albicilla*, "the white-tailed sea-eagle" ex Wartonii sententia. — 67. áfýlled, *Cant.* — 70. Seaxe, *codd. Cotton.* — 71. brimum bráð, *Gibson.*

I, 3. svador, *Gibson.* — 5. Burhga, *G.* — 8. Denum væron ærór, *Cant.*] Dene væran ær, *Gibs., perperam.* — 9. gebæded, *Cant.* — 10. hæðenum, *Cant.* — 11. ôððe hie, *Gibs.*

II, 2. miclum, *Cant.*] micelre, *Gibs.* — 4. ēgbūend, *Cant.*] būend, *Gibs.* — 5. Badan, *Cant.* — 7. cêgēað, *Cant.*

- micel munecca þreát minê gefrægê  
 10 gleávra gegadród. And þá ágangen vās  
 tyn hund vintra getāledrimes  
 fram gebyrdtide brēmes cyninges,  
 leóhta hirdes, bāton þær tō lāfe þā  
 ágean vās vintergetāles, þās þe gevritu secgað,  
 15 seofon and tvēntig — svā þeáh vās sigora freán  
 þūsend áurnen, þā þā þis gelamp;  
 and him Eádmundes eafora hāfde  
 nigon and tvēntig nidveorca heard  
 vintra on vorulde, þā þis gevorden vās.
- 

- III. Hēr geendóde eorðan dreámas  
 Eádgār, Engla cyning, ceás him óðer leóht  
 vlitig and vynsum, and þis vāce forlét  
 lif, þis læne. nemnað leóða bearn,  
 5 men on moldan, þone mōnād gehvār  
 on þisse êdeltyrf þā þe ær væron  
 on rimcrāfte rihte getogene,  
 Julins-mōnād, þær se geónga gevāt  
 on þone eahtateóðan dæg Eádgār of life,  
 10 beorna beáhgifa, and fēng his bearn sidðan  
 tō cynerice, cild unweaxen,  
 eorla caldor, þam vās Eáðveard nama.  
 And him tȳrfāst hāleð tyn nihtum ær  
 of Brytene gevāt biscop se gōða  
 15 þurh gecyndne crāft, þam vās Cyneveard nama.  
 Þā vās on Myrenum minê gefrægê  
 vīde and velhvār valdendes lof  
 áfyllen on foldan: seala veard tōdræfed  
 gleávra godes þeóva: þāt vās gnornung micel  
 20 þam þe on breóstum vāg birnende lufan  
 metodes on mōde. þā vas mārða fruma  
 tō svide forseven, sigora valdend,  
 rōdora rædend, þā man his riht tōbrāc.  
 And þā veard eac ádræfed deórmōð hāleð  
 25 Óslac of earde ofer ŷða geveale,  
 ofer ganotes bād, gamolfeax hāleð,  
 vis and vordsnotor, ofer vātera geþring,  
 ofer hvāles êdel, hāma hereáfōð.  
 And þā veard átȳved uppe on rōderum  
 30 steorra on stadole, þone stīðferhde  
 hāleð hygegleáve hātad vīde  
 cometa be naman, crāftgleáve men  
 vīse vōðboran: vās geond verþeóde  
 valdendes vrācu vīde gefræge,

14. agan, *Gibs.* — 18. heardra?

III, 3. vinsum, *Gibs.* — 4. þis, *Cant.*] þas, *Gibs.* — 8. nomað, *Gibs.*  
 — þær] þāt, *Gibs.* — vær, *Cant.* — 9. eahtoðan, *Cant.* — 16. veard, *Cant.*  
 — Myrce, *Gibs.* — 33. soðboran, *Gibs.*

35 hungor ofer brusan, þät eft heofona veard  
gebëtte, brego engla, geaf eft blisse gehvam  
ëghbündra þurh eorðan västm. \*)

### Vidsides spell Myrginga scöpes.

- Vidsid madoläde, vordhord onleác, (Cod. Exon. 84b.)  
se þe mæst gemunde mærdä ofer eorðan,  
folca geondfërde. oft he flette geþah  
mynelicne mādum; hine from Myrgingum  
5 ädele onvöcon; he mid Ealhhlilde,  
fältre freoduvebban, forman sidè  
Hrèdeyninges hām gesöhte  
eāstan of Ongle, Eormanrices,  
vrādes vārlogan. ongan þā vorn sprecan:  
10 "Fela ic monna gefrāgn mägðum vealdan —  
sceal þeōða gehvyle þeāvum lifjan,  
eorl āfter öðrum ëdle ræðan,  
se þe his þeōdenstöl geþeón ville —  
þāra vās Hvala hvilesëlāst,  
15 and Alexandreas ealra ricōst  
monna cynnes, and he mæst geþah  
þāra þe ic ofer foldan gefrāgen hābbe.  
Ätla veöld Hūnum, Eormanric Gotum,  
Becca Baningum, Burgendum Giflica  
20 Cāsere veöld Creacum and Cælic Finnum,  
Hagena Holmricum and Heoden Glommum.  
Vitta veöld Svæfum, Vada Hālsingum,  
Meāca Myrgingum, Mearcealf Hundingum.  
Þeódric veöld Froncum, Pyle Roundingum,  
25 Breoca Brondingum, Billing Vernum.  
Ösvine veöld Eóvum and Ytum Gefvulf,  
Fin Folcvalding Fresna cynne.  
Sigeþere lengest Sædenum veöld,  
Hnäf Hōcingum, Helm Vulfingum,  
30 Vold Vōingum, Vöd Pýringum,

\*) *In codice, quem Guilelmus Laud, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, bibliothecae Bodleianae donavit, his pro versibus ii leguntur, qui e cantu plebeio videntur transcripti:*

Hēr Eādgār gefōr, Angla reccent,  
Vestseaxena vine, . . . . .  
Myrce mundþora. . . . .  
cūð vās þet vīde geond seala þeōða,  
þät aforan Eādmundes ofer ganotes bād  
cýningas [hine] vīde vurdōdon side,  
bugon tō cýninge: svā vās him gecýnde.  
Nās se flota svā rang, nè se here (l. fēða) svā strang,  
þät on Angelcýnne æs him gefetede,  
þā hvile þe se ādela cýning cýnestöl gerehte.

2. gemunde] *deest in cod.; Kemblins fandode supplevit.* — 4. mādum, K. — 14. Vala, K. — selest, K. — 21. Holmrycum, MS. — Holmrygum? — Henden, K. — 23. Mearchealf, K.

- Sæferð Syegum, Sveóm Ongenþeów,  
 Sceaþthere Ymbrum, Sceaþa Longbeardum,  
 Hūn Hātverum, and Holen Vrōsnum.  
 Hringveald vās hāten Herefarena cyning.
- 35 Offa veóld Ongle, Alevih Denum;  
 se vās þāra manna mōdgāst ealra,  
 nō hvādre he ofer Offan eorlscipe fremede,  
 ac Offa geslōh ærest monna,  
 cniht vesende, cynerīca mæst;
- 40 nænig efeneald him eorlscipe mārān  
 āfude on orette; āne sveordē  
 mearce gemærde við Myrgingum  
 bi Fīfeldore: heóldon forð siddan  
 Engle and Svæfe svā hit Offa geslōh.
- 45 Hrōðvulf and Hrōdgār heóldon lengest  
 sibbe at somne suhtorfādran,  
 siddan hī forvræcon Vicinga cyn,  
 and Ingeldes ord forþýgdon,  
 forheóvon āt Heorote Heaðobeardna þrym.
- 50 Svā ic geondfērde fela fremdra londa,  
 geond ginne grund; gōdes and yfles  
 þær ic cunnōde, cnōslē bīdæled,  
 freómægum feor folgāde vīde:  
 for þon ic mæg singan and secgan spell,
- 55 mænan fore mengo in meoduhealle,  
 hū me cynegōde cystum dohton.  
 Ic vās mid Hūnum and mid Hrēdgotum,  
 mid Sveóm and mid Geátum and mid Sūddenum,  
 mid Venlum ic vās and mid Vārnum and mid Vicingum,
- 60 mid Gefðum ic vās and mid Vinedum and mid Geflegum,  
 mid Englum ic vās and mid Svæfum and mid Ænenum,  
 mid Seaxum ic vās and mid Syegum and mid Sveordverum,  
 mid Hronum ic vās and mid Deánum and mid Heaðoreámum,  
 mid Pýringum ic vās and mid Prōvendum
- 65 and mid Burgendum, þær ic beáh gebah:  
 me þær Gúðhere forgeaf glāðne mādum  
 sanges tō leáne: nās þāt sæne cyning.  
 Mid Froncum ic vās and mid Frisum and mid Frumtingum,  
 mid Rngum ic vās and mid Glommum and mid Rumvalum;
- 70 svylce ic vās on Eatule mid Ālfvine:  
 se hāfde moncynnes, minē gefrægē,  
 leóhteste hond lofes tō vircanne,  
 heortan unhnēāveste hringa gedāles,  
 heorhtra beāga, bearn Eādvīnes.
- 75 Mid Sercingum ic vās and mid Seringum,  
 mid Creácum ic vās and mid Finnūm and mid Cāsere  
 se þe vynburga geveald āhte,

31. Ongendþeów, *K.* — 33. Hunhæt Verum, *K.* — 38. geslōg, *K.* — 41. āfude *deest apud K.* — 42. merce, *K.* — 44. geslōg, *K.* — 48. forbigdan, *MS.* — 56. dohten, *MS.* — 61. Anēnum? — 77. vinburga, *MS.*



velena and vilna and Vala rices.

Mid Scottum ic vās and mid Peohtum and mid Scridefinnum,

80 mid Lidvicingum ic vās and mid Leónum and mid Langheardum,

mid Hædnum ic vās and mid Hæledum and mid Hundingum,

mid Israhælum ic vās and mid Exsyringum,

mid Ebræum and mid Indëum and mid Egyptum,

mid Moidum ic vās and mid Persum and mid Myrgingum,

85 and Mofdingum and ongend Myrgingum,

mid Amothingum ic vās and mid Eástþyringum,

and mid Eolum and mid Istum and mid Idumingum.

And ic vās mid Eormanrice ealle þrage:

þær me Gotena cyning góðe dohte,

90 se me beáh forgeaf, burgvarena fruma,

on þam six hund vās smætes goldes

gesceyred sceatta scillingrimé:

þone ic Eádgilse on æht sealde,

minum hleódryhtne, þá ic tó hám bievom,

95 leófum tó leáne þās þe he me lond forgeaf,

mínes fæder éðel, freá Myrginga:

and me þá Ealhild óðerne forgeaf,

dryhtcven duguðe, dohtor Eádvines;

hire lof lengde geond landa fela,

100 þonne ic be songe secgan sceolde.

hvar ic under svegle sêlast visse

goldhrodene cven gife bryttjan.

Þonne vit Scilling sciran reorde

for uncrum sigedryhtne song áhöfon.

105 hlúde bi hearpan hleóðor svinsáde;

þonne monige men móðum vlance

vordum spræcon þá þe vel cūðon,

þæt hi næfre song sêlran ne hýrdon.

Þonan ic ealne geondhvearf éðel Gotena,

110 sôhte ic á gesiða þá sælestan:

þæt vās innveorud Eormanrices.

Hedcan sôhte ic and Beádecán, and Herelingas

Emercan and Fridlan, and Eástgotan

fróðne and góðne, fæder Unvènes.

115 Seccan sôhte ic and Beccan, Scafolan and Peóðric,

Headoric and Sifecan, Hliðe and Ingenþeov;

Eádvine sôhte ic and Elsan, Ägelmund and Hüngár

and þá vloncan gedryht, vine Myrginga;

Vulfhere sôhte ic and Vyrnhere: ful oft þær víg ne álæg,

120 þonne Hræða here heardum sveordum

ymb Vistlavudu vergan sceoldon

ealdne éðelstól Ätlan leódum.

Ræðhere sôhte ic and Roudhere, Rûmstán and Gislhere,

78. velena, *Gr.*] violane, *MS.* — 85. ongend, *MS.* — 86. ic vās *post* Eástþyringum, *MS.* — 92. scilling rime, *MS.* — 101. svegl, *MS.* — 102. giefe, *MS.* — 104. áhöfan, *MS.* — 107. spræcon, *K.*] spreca, *MS.* — cūðon, *K.*] cūðan, *MS.* — 108. sêllan, *MS.* — 110. á siða, *MS.* — 113. Emercan sôhte ic and, *MS.* — 118. vine] víð, *MS.* — 120. Hræða, *MS.*

Vidergild and Freoderic, Vudgan and Hāman :

- 125 ne væron þæt gesida þā sǣmestan,  
 þeáh þe ic hi ānġhst nemnan sceolde.  
 Ful oft of þam heápe hvinende fleág  
 gellende gār on grome þeóde;  
 vrecan þær veódon vundnum golde,  
 130 verum and viþum, Vudga and Hāma.  
 Svā ic þāt symle onfond on þære fēringe,  
 þāt se býð leófāst londbūendum,  
 se þe him god syleð gumena rice  
 tō gehealdanne, þenden he hēr leofað.  
 135 Svā scriðende gesceapum hveorfad  
 gleómen gumena geond grunda fela,  
 þearfe secgād, þoncword sprecad,  
 symle sūð odðe nord sumne gemétad,  
 gidða gleávnē, geofum unhneávnē,  
 140 se þe fore duguðe vile dōm āræran,  
 eorlscipe āfnan oð þāt eal seacēð  
 leóht and lif somod; lof se gevyrcēð,  
 hafad under heofonum heāhfāstne dōm.

*Kemble, additamentum ad Beorulf.  
 et Thorpe, Cod. Eron.*

*Carmen hoc aut episodium est, aut etiam catalogus heroum populorumque in carminibus theodiscis olim celebratorum; addita sunt populorum nomina quae in scriptis sacris leguntur. Discimus ex eo, quot carmina temporum injuriā nos amisimus. Desiderantur tamen hoc in carmine Anglosaxonico heroum etiam nomina, quae poetae prorsus incognita fuisse vix credibile est, scilicet Sigmund, Sigefrid, Hagen (Burgundio), Hildebrand, Vulheard, cetera.*

Hū Deór hine silfre frēfrōde, Heodeninga scōp.

- Veland him be vurman vrāces cunnāde,  
 ānhydīg eorl earfōða dreág,  
 hāfde him tō geside sorge and longād,  
 vintercealde vrāce, veān oft onfond,  
 5 siððan hine Nīdhād on nēde legde  
 svoncrē seonobendē, unsyllan mon:  
 þās ofereode, þises svā mæg!  
 Beadohilde ne vās hire brāðra deað  
 on sefan svā sār, svā hire silfre þing,  
 10 þā heó gearolice ongeten hāfde,  
 þāt heó eācen vās; æfre ne meahte  
 þriste geþencan, hū ymb þāt sceolde:  
 þās ofereode, þises svā mæg!

124. Vidergild, MS. — 126. hy ānġhst, MS. — 128. giellende, MS. — 129. veoldan vundnum, K. — 139. gydda, K.

1. bevurman, MS. — 3. gesidde, Th. C. — 6. unsyllan] = onsellan, onselran. — 7. þisses, Th. C. (semper). — 8. 9. hyre, Th. C. — 9. sylfre, Th. C. — 10. þā, Th.] þāt, MS. — 12. þriste, C.

- Ve þæt Mædhilde monge gefrignan,  
 15 vurdon grundleáse Geátas frige,  
 þæt him seó sorglufu slæp ealne biwom:  
 þæs ofereode, þises svá mæg!  
 Peóðric áhte þritig vintra  
 Mæringa burg: þæt vās monegum eud:  
 20 þæs ofereode, þises svá mæg!  
 Ve geāscōdon Eormenrices  
 vylfenne geþoht; áhte vide folc  
 Gotena rices: þæt vās grim cyning!  
 Sāt secg monig sorgum gebunden,  
 25 veán on vėnan, vȳscte geneahhe,  
 þæt þās cynerices ofercumen være:  
 þæs ofereode, þises svá mæg.  
 Sited sorgcearig sælum biðæled,  
 on sefan sveorced, silfum þynced,  
 30 þæt si endeleás earfōda dæl.  
 mæg þonne gepencan, þæt geond þās voruld  
 vitig dryhten vended geneahhe;  
 eorle monegum āre gesceāvað,  
 vislicne blæd, sumum veána dæl.  
 35 Þæt ic hi me silfum secgan ville,  
 þæt ic hvile vās Heodeninga scōp,  
 dryhtne dȳre, me vās Deór nama;  
 áhte ic fela vintra folgād tilne,  
 holdne hlāford, oð þæt Heorrenda nu,  
 40 leóðcrāftig mon, londriht gepah,  
 þæt me eorla hleó ær gesealde:  
 þæs ofereode, þises svá mæg!

(Cod. Exon. ed. Thorpe; Conybeare, *Illustr. of Anglo-Sax. poetry.*)

14. mæð hilde, C. — 15. frige, Th. C. — 16. him, Th.] hi, MS. — ealne, Th.] calle, MS.

In his verbis (v. 14 — 16) *dijudicandis exponendisque Thorpii sententiam secutus sum; quae tamen longe aliter exponi posse bene scio. W. Grimm e. gr., in libro suo "Die deutsche heldensage" pag. 21, Conybearium secutus, ea ita vertit: "Dieses schicksal, manchen kampf wir vernahmen; wurden landesberaubt die freien Geátas, dass sie die sorge und der schlaf alle wegnahm". Sed mæð, sors, gen. fem. est, et si mæð etiam h. l. gen. neutrius esset; tamen hilde melius tamquam genit. quam accusat.; monge autem tamquam nominat. plur. acciperetur. Vertendum esset igitur: Nos plurimi illam belli sortem (þæt mæð hilde) cognovimus: possessionum privati sunt Geátí liberi (frige), ita ut (quo factum est, ut) eos (hi) cura et somnus (= mors) omnes auferret.*

18. áhte] Si Mæringa burg Italiae urbs est, ne áhte legendum est. cf. Glossarium. — þrihtig, Conyb. — 25. vigsete, Conyb. vȳsete, Th. — 26. þæt he, scil. Eormenric? — 29. sveoned, Conyb. — þincet, Th. C. — 30. deal, Conyb. — 31. þoñ, Th. þon, Conyb. — 33. gesceaved, Conyb. — 35. hy, Th. Conyb. — 36. Heo Deninga, Conyb. heo-deninga, Th. Heodeningas = boreal. Hiadningar, theodisc. Hetaninga, mhd. Hegelinge (nomen corruptum). — 39. Heorrenda = Horant in carmine theodisco; boreal. Hiarrandi. Secundum Borealiū narrationem Hiarrandi Hedini pater; secundum carmen theodiscum Horant consanguineus Heteli (Hetele = Hetan) est; carmen Anglosaxonicum peregrinum eum praedicat, quippe qui indigenarum jura (londriht) accipisse perhibeatur.

## Pät gebrocene burhræced.

- Vrätlic is þes vealstán! Vyrde gebrecum (*Cod. Exon. 124a.*)  
 burhstedas burston. brósnjad euta geveorc,  
 brófas sind gehrorene, hreörge torras,  
 hrymgeat behrofen, hrim on lime,  
 5 scearde scúrbeorga, scorene, gedrorene;  
 äldo under Eótonum eordgráp hafad,  
 valdendvyrhtan forveorene, geleorene  
 heardgripe hrusan; öd hund cnea  
 verþeóda geviton! Oft þes vag gebád  
 10 Rāghar and Readfāh, rice āfter óðrum,  
 ofstonden under stormum steáp geáp gedreās.  
 Vonad giet . . . . . num geheāven  
 fel on . . . . .  
 15 grimme gegrunde . . . . .  
 scān heo . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 orþonc ær sceast . . . . .  
 . . . . . lam rindum beāg  
 20 mōd mo . . . . .  
 . . . . . ne, sviftne gebrāgd  
 Hvätred in hringas, hygerōf gebond  
 veallvalan virum vundrum tō gādre.  
 Beorht væron burgrāced, burnsele monige  
 25 heāh, horngestreón, heresvæg micel,

1 — 2. gebræcon burhstede, *MS. Thorpius verba* "Vyrde gebræcon burhstede burston" *integra existimavit et interpretatus est ita: "The fates have broken it, have burst the burghplace". Sed errasse V. Cl. videtur, cum, quod equidem sciam, berstan semper frangi, rumpi, nunquam vero frangere, rumpere significet. Itaque, si recte fortassis dicis "Vyrda gebræcon burhstede", nullo tamen modo dicere potes "Vyrdu burston burhstede". Sed Anglo-Saxones an dixerint "Vyrda gebræcon" etiam dubito, cum Vyrð sane quidem fatum significet, Vyrda tamen Parcas exprimere non possit, quia sc. Vyrð unius ex Parcis nomen est proprium. cf. tamen p. 218, 107. Stede in lingua Anglos. semper, quod sciam, gen. masc., hoc tamen loco, veluti illud Saxonium stedi gen. fem. est; nihilo minus stedas emendavi, non steda. Mutavi dein gebræcon in gebrecum, quia non nunquam dativi pluralis apud recentiores in -on, -an desinunt; non minus lubenter tamen scriberem: Vrätlic is þes vealstán, Vyrde gebrocen. — 3. hreorge, Thorpe; hreosge, *Conybeare*. — 4. hrimgeat-behrofen, *Conyb.*; hrim (hrimige) geattorras behrofen *Thorpius* eximi curavit literis. Vox torras, etiamsi in libro manuscripto legeretur, tamen non nisi scribae incuria e versu priori repetita videtur. libentissime scriberem: hrymgeatu behrofenn. — 5. scúrbeorge, *Th. et C.* — 6. Eotone, *Th. et Conyb.*; Eóton, substantivum est, non adjectivum (eótonisc); neque vox Eóton, Eótene invenitur, quae significet Eotonia, veluti Breoton, Breotene Britannia. under Eótone igitur verti debet: sub Juta; sed praefero Eótonum: äldo under Eótonum, viri Jutarum. — 7. valdende vyrhtan? valdendes vyrhtan? — 8. cnea] cneā? cneóva? — 9. geviton, *MS.* — þæs væg, *Conyb.* — 10. Rāghar, i. e. Rāgnhere; nominis forma cum theodiscā magis convenit: Raginohari. — Rædfāh scribere mallem. — 11. gedrea, *MS.* — 13. geheapen, *Th.* — 22. hvätred, *Th.* nomen proprium esse mihi videtur. — 24. burhsele? beornsele *Th.* suggessit.*



- meodoheall monig mandreáma full,  
 ðð þät onvende Vyrð seó sviðe:  
 crungon valo vide, evómon völdagas,  
 svilt ealle fornom secgrófe veras.
- 30 vurdon hira vigsteal vësten staðolas,  
 brósnáde burgsteal, bétend crungon  
 hergas tó hrusan. forþon þás hofu dreórgjad,  
 and þás teafor geápu tigelum sceáded  
 hróst, beáges róf. hryrë vong gecrong,
- 35 gebrocen tó beorgum, þær iú beorn monig  
 gládmód and goldbeorht, gleámé gefrätved  
 vlonc and vingál vighyrstum scán,  
 seah on sinc, on silfor, on searogimmas,  
 on eád, on æht, on eorcanstán,
- 40 on þás beorhtan burg bráðan rices.  
 Stánhofu stódon: streám hátë vearp  
 vidan vylmë; veal ealne befëng  
 beorhtan bôsmë: þær þá badu væron  
 hát on hrêdre: þät väs hýðelic.
- 45 Lëton þonne geótan . . . . .  
 . . . . . stán  
 hátë streámas . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 þät hringmere hát . . . . .
- 50 . . . . .  
 . . . . . badu væron  
 þonne . . . . .  
 . . . . . re  
 þät is cynelic þing . . . . .

*Cod. Exon. ed. Thorpe.*

### Vreccan vifes ged.

- Ic þis gied vrece bi me ful geómorre,  
 minre silfre sið; ic þät secgan mäg,  
 hvät ic yrmða gebáð siððan ic up ávóð,  
 nives odðe ealdes: nó mǣ þonne nu.
- 5 Á ic vite vonn minra vræcsida:  
 ærest min hláford gevát heonan of leóðum  
 ofer fða gelæc; hǣfde ic nhtceare,  
 hvar min leóðfruma londes være.  
 Þá ic me fëran gevát, folgáð sêcan,
- 10 vineleás vrecca, for minre veáþearfe:  
 ongunnon þät þás monnes magas hycgan  
 þurh dyrne gepoht, þät hi tódældon unc,

26. M. dreáma, MS. — 28. valo, MS.] vǣle, Th. — 29. secgrófveras, Th. secgrófvera, MS. — 33. þæs, Th. — 36. gleoma, Th. — 43. eall befëng, MS.

2. minne silfes Thorp. suggestit; male, quia femina loquitur, ut jam-jam e dativo geómorre patet. — 3. up veóð, Th. — 5. Á] a, C. Th. — 6. ærest Conyb. in fine versus antecedentis posuit. — 12. dyrne] tyrne, C.

- þät vit gevidöst in voruldrice  
 lifdon lādlicöst, and mec longāde.  
 15 Hēt mec hlāford min, Herheard, nimau:  
 ahte ic leōfra lyt on þisum londstede,  
 holdra freōnda: forþon is min hyge geōmor. —  
 Þät ic me ful gemācne monnan funde,  
 heardsæligne, hygegeōmorne,  
 20 mōd midendne, mordor hycgendne,  
 blīde gebæro! Ful oft vit beótōdon,  
 þät unc ne gedælde, nemne deād āna,  
 ōviht elles: eft is þät onhvorfen,  
 is nu svā hit nō vāre: nīd tōdælde  
 25 freōndscipe uncer; sceal ic feor geneah  
 mīnes fela leōfan fæhða dreōgan!  
 Hēht mec man vunjan on vudubearve,  
 under āctreō, in þam eordscrāfe.  
 cald is þes eordsele, eal ic eom oflongād,  
 30 sindon dena dimme, dūna upheā,  
 bitre burgtūnas brērum beveaxne,  
 vic vynna leās. Ful oft mec hēr vrāde begeat  
 fromsīd freān. Frýnd sind on eordau,  
 leōfe lifigende leger veardjad.  
 35 Þonne ic on uhtan āne gonge  
 under āctreō geond þās eordscrafu,  
 þær ic sittan mōt sumorlangne dæg,  
 þær ic vēpan mæg mine vrācsīðas,  
 earfōða fela, forþon ic æfre ne mæg  
 40 þære mōdceare minre gerestan,  
 nē ealles þās longādes, þās mec on þisum life begeat.  
 Å scyle geóng man vesan geómormōd,  
 heard heortan gepoht, svylc habban sceal  
 blīde gebæro, eac þon breōstceare  
 45 sinsorgna gedreág? sī üt him siltum gelong  
 eal his vorulde vyn? sī ful vide fāh  
 feorres folclondes? Þær min freōnd sited  
 under stānhlīde, stormē bebrīmed,  
 vine vērigmōd, vātrē bellōven  
 50 on dreōrsele, dreōged se min vine  
 micle mōdceare: he gemon tō oft  
 vynlicran vic. — Vā hýð þam þe sceal  
 of langōde leōfes ābidan!

(Cod. Exon. ed. Thorpe; Conybeare, *Illustr. of Anglo-Sax. poetry.*)

15. hēt] hat, C. — her heard, C. — 18. þät] þa, C. Th. — 20. hycgen-  
 de, C. — 21. blīde gebæro] sc. midendne? seu: Blīde gebærum ful oft? —  
 24. nīd tōdælde] desunt. — 25. seal is, C. — 26. fæhðu, Th. — 27. vuda  
 bearve, C. — 29. cald, C.] eald, Th. — 30. uphean, C. — 31. burgtānes, C.  
 — 34. leof, C. — 35. āna, Th. C. — 36. eordscrafa, C. — 43. heardheortan,  
 Thorpius, qui post gepoht exclamandi et post geómormōd interrogandi  
 signum posuit. svylc, C.] svylce, MS. — 45. sorgna, MS. sorga Thorp.  
 legere vult, sed genit. ab ceare dependet. — 46. vyn] vin, i. e. labor,  
 molestia, miseria? — 47. þær, Th.] þät, MS. — 48. stānhlīdu, Conyb.

## Eardstapan gid.

(E codice Exoniensi 76 b.)

- Oft him anhaga are gebided,  
metudes miltse, þeah þe he mōðcearig  
geond lagulāde longe sceolde  
hrēran mid hondum hrimcalde sæ,  
3 vadan vrāclāstas. vurd byð ful āræd!  
Svā evād eardstapa earfēða gemyndig.  
vrādra vālsleahta, vīnemæga hryre:  
“Oft ic sceolde āna uhtna gehvylce  
mīne ceare cviðan; nis nu cvicra nān,  
10 þe ic him mōðsefan minne ðurre  
sveotule āsecgan; ic tō sōðe vāt,  
þāt byð on eorle indryhten þeāv,  
þāt he his ferdcōfan fāste binde,  
healde his hordcōfan, hycge svā he vīlle.  
15 Ne mæg vērīg mōð vyrde viðstandan,  
nē se hreō hyge helpe gefremman;  
forþon dōmgeorne dreórigne oft  
in hira breōstcōfan bindað fāste.  
Svā ic mōðsefan mīnne sceolde  
20 oft earmcearig, ēdlē biðæled,  
freómægum feor, feterum sælan,  
siððan geara iū goldvine minne  
hrusan heolster bivreað, and ic heān þonaz  
vōð vintercearig ofer vaðema gebind,  
25 sōhte sele dreórig sinces bryttan,  
hvār ic feor odde neāh findan meahte  
pone þe in meoduhealle mīne mæð visse.  
odde mec freōndleāsne frēfran volde,  
vēmān mid vynnum. vāt se þe cunnað,  
30 hū siðen byð sorg tō gefēran  
þam þe him lyt hafað leōfra geholena;  
varað hine vrāclāst, nales vunden gold;  
ferðloca freórig, nalās foldan blæð;  
gemon he selesecgas and sincpege,  
35 hū hine on geóguðe his goldvine  
venede tō viste: vyn eal gedreās.  
forþon vāt se þe sceal his vinedryhtnes  
leōfes lārcviðum longe forþoljan,  
þonne sorg and slæp somod ūt gādere  
40 earmne ānhogan oft gebindað;  
þynced him on mōðe, þāt he his mondryhten  
clyppe and cysse and on cneō legge  
honda and heáfod, svā he hvīlum ær  
in geārdagum giefstōles breác:  
45 þonne onvācneð eft vineleās guma,
14. healde, *Thorpe*] healdne, *MS.* — 22. mīnc, *MS.* — 23. heolstre  
bivrah, *MS.* vadema, *Th.*] vadena, *MS.* — 27. mæð] *abest in MS.* — 28.  
freondlease, *MS.* — 41. þincēð, *MS.* — 44. giefstōles, *Th.*] giefstolas, *MS.*

- gesið him biforan fealve vegas,  
 badjan brimfugas, brædan fedra,  
 hreósan brim and snâv haglê gemenged;  
 þonne beóð þý hefigran heortan þenne,  
 50 sár áfter svesne, sorg býð genivâð  
 þonne maga gemynd mōð geondhveorfed,  
 grêted glivstafum, georne geondsceâvad:  
 secga geseldan svimmað eft on veg.  
 fleótendra ferð nō þær fela bringed  
 55 cūdra cwidegiedda; cearo býð genivâð  
 þam þe sendan sceal sviðe geneahhe  
 ofer vaðema gebind vërigne sefan;  
 For þon ic gehencan ne mæg geond þæs vorulð,  
 for hvan mōð sefan minne gesveorce,  
 60 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence,  
 hū hi færllice flet of geāfon  
 mōðge maguþegas. Svā þes middangeard  
 ealra dōgra gehvam dreósed and fealled;  
 for þon ne mæg veordan vis ver, ær he āge  
 65 vintra dæl in voruldrice. vita sceal gepyldig,  
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort, nē tō hrād vyrde,  
 nē tō vác viga, nē tō vanhydig,  
 nē tō forht, nē tō fāgen, nē tō feohgifre,  
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær he geare cunne.  
 70 beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne he beót spriced,  
 ôð þāt collenferð cunne gearve,  
 hvider hrēdra gebygd hveorfan ville.  
 ongietan sceal gleāv hāle, hū gästlic býð,  
 þonne eall þisse vorulde vela vëste stoned,  
 75 svā nu missenlice geond þisne middangeard  
 vindê bivāvne veallas stondað  
 himê bihrorene; hryðge þā ederas  
 vörjað þā vinsalo; valdend licgað  
 dreāmê bedrorene; dugud eal gecrong  
 80 vlonc bi vealle: sume vig fornom,  
 ferede on forðvege; sumne fugel ôðbār  
 ofer heāhne holm; sumne se hāra vulf  
 deāðe gedælde; sumne dreórightleór  
 in eorðscrāfe eorl gehýdde.  
 85 ýdde svā þisne eardgeard ālda scippend,  
 ôð þāt burgvara breahmta leāse  
 eald enta geveorc idlu stōdon.  
 Se þonne þisne vealsteal vise gepohte,  
 and þis deorce lif deópe geondþenced,  
 90 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon  
 vālsleahtra vorn, and þæs vord ācvið:

50. sare, *MS.* — svæsne, *MS.* — 51. þon, *MS.* — 53. svimmað, *MS.*  
 svimð, *Th.* — 60. þon, *MS.* — 64. veardan, *MS.* — 66. vyrde] *Th.*  
*mavult legere* vorde. — 67. þanhydig, *MS.* — 74. ealle, *Th.* — 76. bivau-  
 ne, *MS.* *Thorpius suggestit:* bivogue. — 82. heanne, *Th.* — 89. deorcne,  
*MS.*



- "hvār cvom mearg? hvār cvom mago? hvār cvom mādumgifa?  
 hvār cvom symbla gesetu? hvār sindon seledreámas?  
 eálā beorht bune, eálā byrnviga,  
 95 eálā þeódnes þrym! hū seó þrag gevát,  
 genáp under nihthelm, svá heó nò være!  
 Stonded nu on láste leófre dugude  
 veal vundrum heál vurmlicum fáh.  
 eorlas fornómon asca þryðe  
 100 væpen vālgifru, Vyrð seó mære,  
 and þás stānhleodu stormas cnysað,  
 hrēðe hreósende; hrusan binded  
 vintres vóma þonne von cymed,  
 nipeð nihtscúa, nordan onsended  
 105 hreó hāglfare hāledum on andan.  
 Eall is earfóðlic eorðan rice,  
 onvended vyrða gesceaft veoruld under heofonum;  
 hēr býð feoh læne, hēr býð freond læne,  
 hēr býð mon læne, hēr býð mæg læne;  
 110 eal þis eorðan gesteal idel veorðed!"  
 Svá evād snottor on móde, gesāt him sundor āt rūne.  
 til býð se þe his treóve gehealded, ne sceal næfre his torn tō  
 ricene  
 beorn of his breóstum ācýðau, nemðe he ær þā bōte cunne  
 eorl mid elnē gefremman. vel býð þam þe him āre sēced,  
 115 frōfre tō fāder on heofonum, þær ūs eal seó fāstung stondeð!  
*Cod. Exon. ed. Thorpius.*

## Særinces gid.

(E codice Exoniensi 81b.)

- Mæg ic be me silfum sôð gied vrecan,  
 sidas secgan, hū ic gesvincdagum  
 earfóðhvile oft þrōvāde,  
 bitre breóstceare gebiden hābbe,  
 5 gecunnād in ceóle cearselda fela,  
 atol ýða gevealc! þær mec oft begeat  
 nearo nihtvaco āt nacan stefnan,  
 þonne he be clifum cnossāde. calde gefrungen  
 væron mine fēt, forstē gebunden,  
 10 caldum clommum. þær þā ceara scófedun  
 hāt ymb heortan; hungor innan slāt  
 merevērges mōd. þāt se mon ne vāt,  
 þe him on foldan fāgnōst limpeð,  
 hū ic earmcearig iscealdne sē  
 15 vinter vunāde vrecan lāstum,  
 . . . . . vinemægum bidroren,

93. cvōmon? — 102. hridhreósende, *MS.* hredhreósende *Thorp. legere suadet.* — hrusan, *Th.* hruse, *MS.* — 107. Vyrðe? — 112. rycene, *Th.*

5. cearselda? — 7. nihtvacol *Thorpius legere suadet; forsitan nihtvaco legi potest.* — 10. ceare, *Th.* — 16. lacuna expleri potest verbis vyunum beloren.

- bihongen hringicelum: hāgl scūrum fleāg.  
 Pær ic ne gehȳrde būtan himman sæ,  
 iscaldne væg, hvilum ylfetes song;  
 20 dide ic me tō gomene ganetes hleóðor  
 and hvilpan svēg fore hleahtor vera,  
 mæw singende fore medodrince.  
 Stormas pær stāuclifu beóton, pær him stearn oncvād,  
 isigfedera; ful oft þāt earn bigeal  
 25 ūrigfedra . . . . .  
 . . . . . nænig hleómæga,  
 feásceaftig ferð fēran meahte;  
 forþon him gelȳfed lȳt se þe āh lifes vȳn  
 gebiden in burgum bealosida hvon,  
 30 vlonc and vīngāl, hū ic vērig oft  
 in brimlāde bidan sceolde.  
 Nāp nihtscūa, norðan snivde,  
 hrim brusan bond, hāgl feól on eorðan  
 corna caldāst; for þon cnyssað nu  
 35 heortan geholtas, þāt ic heāhstreāmas  
 sealtȳða gelāc silf cunnige;  
 monað mōdes lust mæla gehvylce  
 ferð tō fēran, þāt ic feor heonan  
 elpeódigra eard gesēce.  
 40 Forþon nis þās mōðvlanc mon ofer eorðan,  
 nē his gifena þās gōd, nē in geógude tō þās hvāt,  
 nē in his dædum tō þās deór, nē him his dryhten tō þās hold,  
 þāt he ā his sǣfore sorge nābbe,  
 tō hvon hine dryhten gedōn ville.  
 45 Ne bȳð him tō hearpan hyge, nē tō hringpege,  
 nē tō vife vȳn, nē tō vorulde hyht,  
 nē ymbe óhviht elles nefne ymb ȳða gevealc;  
 āc ā hafad longunge se þe on lagu fundad.  
 Bearvas blōstmum nimad, byrig lāgrjad,  
 50 vongas vlitigað, voruld onetted:  
 ealle þā gemonjad mōdes fūsne  
 fēran tō side. þam þe svā þenced  
 on flōðvegas feor gevitan  
 svylce geāc monað geómrān reorde,  
 55 singeð sumeres veard, sorge beóded  
 bitter in breósthord. þāt se beorn ne vāt  
 ēsteādīg seeg, hvāt þā sune dreógað,  
 þe þā vrāclāstas vidōst leogað!  
 For þon nu mīn hyge hveorfeð ofer hrēderlocan,  
 60 mīn mōðsefa mid mereflōde  
 ofer hvāles ēðel, hveorfeð vide  
 ofer eorðan sceátas; cymeð eft tō me  
 gifre and grædig, gielleð āufloga,

21. hu-ilpan, *Th.* — 24. bigeal] *cf. ahd.* gellau, gal, gullumēs. — 35. hean streāmas, *MS.* — 43. ā, *MS.*; *sed fortassis* ā = on *legendum est.* — 49. tōnimad *Th. tegere vult.* — 53. gevitan, *Th.*] gevitað, *MS.* — 57. ēst-, *Th.*] eft, *MS.* — 59. nū, *MS.* — 62. ofer] *abest.*

- hveted on hvälveg hveder unwearnum  
 65 ofer holma gelagu. For þon me hātran siud  
 dryhtnes dreāmas þonne þis deāde lif,  
 læne on londe. ic gelýfe nō,  
 þāt him eordvelan ēce stondad.  
 Simle þreora sum þinga gehvylcum  
 70 ær his tide ge tō tveón veorded:  
 ādl odde ylde odde ecghete  
 fægum fromveardum feorh oðþringed.  
 For þon þāt eorla gehvam āftercvedendra  
 lof lifgendra last vorda betst,  
 75 þāt he gevyrcce, ær he on veg scyle,  
 fremman on foldan vid feōnda mid  
 deórum dædum deōfle tō geanes,  
 þāt hine ealda bearn āfter hērgen,  
 and his lof siððan lifge mid englum  
 80 āva tō ealdre, ēcan lifes blæd,  
 dreām mid dugedum. Dagas sind gevitene,  
 ealle onmēðlan eorðan rices.  
 ne sindon nu cýningas nē cāseras  
 nē goldgiefan sylce jū væron,  
 85 þonne hi mæst mid him mærdā gefremedon,  
 and on dryhtlicestum dōme lifdon.  
 gedroren is þeós dugud eal, dreāmas sind gevitene,  
 vunjad þā vācran and þās voruld healdað,  
 brūcað þurh bysgo; blæd is gehnæged,  
 90 eorðan iudryhto, ealdað and seārad  
 svā nu monna gehvylc geond middangeard.  
 ylde him onfared, onsýn blacað,  
 gomelfeax gnornad, vāt his jūvine,  
 āðelinga bearn eorðan forgiefene;  
 95 ne mæg him þonne se flæschoma, þonne him þāt feorh losað,  
 nē svēte forsvelgan, nē sār gefēlan,  
 nē hond onhrēran, nē mid hygē þencan:  
 āc þeāh þe grāf ville goldē strēgan  
 brōðor his geborenum, byrgan be deādum  
 100 mādnum mislicum, vāt ic, þāt he mid nylle:  
 ne mæg þære sāvle, þe býð synna ful,  
 gold tō geóce for godes egsan,  
 þonne he hit ær hýðeð, þenden he hēr leofað.

*Cod. Exon. ed. Thorp.*

### Heófsang.

Me lifes onlāh se þis leóht onvrāh, (Cod. Exon. 94a.)

64. hvāl-, Th.] vāl-, MS. — 68. stoned, Th. — 69. gehvylce, Th. — 70. ge] geó? — Thorpius *legere vult*: ær hit tidige, *quod mihi non placet.* — 78. ælda, Th. — 80. blæd, MS. — 83. ne sindon] næron, Th. — 84. iu, Th. — 93. iuvine, MS. = geóvine. — 98. āc] deest. — gebrōðrum? — 100. ville, Th.

Heófsang] *Carmen hoc intellectu difficillimum esse, nemo qui legerit negabit. Lubenter igitur partim Thorpio, Viro Cl., assentio dicenti:*

- and þæt torhte geteoh tillice onvraeh.  
 Glād vās ic glivum, glenged hivum  
 blissa blivum, blōstma hivum.
- 5 Secgas mec sægon: symbel ne ālægon,  
 feohgiefe gefægon, frātvedvægum.  
 Vic ofer vongum, vena on gongum,  
 lis mid longum, leoma getongum.
- Þā vās vāstmum āveaht voruld āspreaht,  
 10 under rōderum āreaht, rædmāgnē oferþeaht.  
 Gistas gengdon, gēpscipe mengdon,  
 lisse lengdon, lustum glengdon.
- Scrifen scrād, glād þurh gescād in brād,  
 vās on lagustreāme lād, þær me leodn ne biglād.
- 15 hāfde ic heāhne hād, ne vās me in healle gād,  
 þæt þær rōf veornd rād: oft þær rinc gebād,  
 Þæt he on sele sæge sincgevæge;  
 þegnum gepyhte, þenden vās ic māgenhyhte.
- Horsce mec heredon, hilde generedon,  
 20 fāgre feredon, feōndum biveredon.
- Svā mec hyhtgifu heōld, hīgedryht befeōld,  
 stadol æhtum steōld, stepegongum veōld.
- Svylce eorde ōl āhte ic ealdorstōl,  
 gealdorvordum gōl, gomel sibbe ne ofōl:
- 25 Ac vās gefest gear, gellende snear,  
 vunjende vār vilbec bescār.
- Scealcas vieron scearpe, scyl vās hearpe,

"This poem I do not understand. It seems to me that the final words are in numerous instances altered from their true orthography, for the purpos of forming a rime, and that it is by no means void of blunders". *Praetereire tamen carmen hoc insigne nolui, quippe quod unicum est omnium carminum in dialecto Anglosaxonica paucorum, quod ego sciam, ὁμοιοτελευτοῖς ubique et ex toto ornatum.*

2. geteāh? cf. theod. gezavi. — onvrah, *Conyb. et Th.* — 4. bleoum, *CTh.* — 5. segon — alegon, *CTh.* — 6. gefegon, *CTh.* — feorhgiefe, *CTh.* — frātva ātvægon? — 7. vic] *scil.* ic vās. — vena on] vennan, *CTh.* — 8. lisse, *CTh.* — 9. vorld, *CTh.* — onspreht, *CTh.* — 10. areaht, *Th.*] aveaht, *C.* — 11. gēpscipe] i. e. geāpscipe, *fraus, nugae, lusus.* gumscipe aut geācscipe etiam conveniret cum ceteris. *Thorpius libri manuscripti lectionem gerscipe (r et v saepe commutantur) defendere conatus est, vocem gērscipe e gefērscipe contractam putans, cui non assentio.* — 12. lustum, *C.* — 13. inbrad, *Th.* — 14. ne] *Thorpius* ne male scriptum pro neā arbitratur; minime, mea sententia. — 15. hæanne, *C.*, heanne, *Th.* — 16. veord, *C.*, vord, *Th.* — 18. gepyhte] altera, *sequioris conjugationis, praeteriti forma a verbo þeón, proficere, esse vix potest; hyhte ex conjectura adposui. si tamen adjectivum hyhtig inveniretur, "þegnum gepyhtig, þenden vās ic māgenhyhtig", equidem legerem.* — 20. feondon, *CTh.* — 21. hyge dryht, *CTh.* hīgedryht = hivedryht, *familia, domestic.* — 22. steald, *CTh.* stealdan, *possidere, cf. goth. gastaldan.* — 24. neof oll, *C.* ne of oll, *Th.* — 25. gatest, gāfest? ab adj. gaf, cf. gaffetan *deridere.* — snear, *CTh.* — 26. vār, *CTh.* bescār, *CTh.* — 27. scyl] *adjectivum procul dubio est, cum tōþ hlūd conveniens, cf. theodisc. schallen. Mirum in modum Thorpius Scyl pro nomine proprio sumit, Scyl manifeste patrem esse Scillinges, poetae illius, qui in carmine alio (p. 210, v. 103.) commemoretur. Nomen proprium si stare hoc in loco deberet pro scyl vās Scilfes legendum esset; hearpe tamen nullo modo in hearpere mutandum est.*



- hlūde hlynede, hleōdor dynede.  
 Svegelrād svinsāde sviðe ne minsāde,  
 30 hurgsele bifāde, beorht hlifāde.  
 Ellen eācnāde, eād beācnāde,  
 freāum frōdāde, fromum gōdāde.  
 Mōd mǣgnāde, myne fāgnāde,  
 treov telgāde, tȳr velgāde.  
 35 Blæd blissāde, bleó glissāde,  
 gold gearvāde, gim hvearfāde,  
 sinc searvāde, sib nearvāde.  
 From ic vās in frātŕum, freólic in geatŕum,  
 vās min dreām dryhtlic, drōhtād hyhtlic.  
 40 Foldan ic freóðōde, folcum ic leóðōde;  
 lif vās min longe leóðum in gemonge,  
 tȳrum getonge, teala gehonge:  
 Nu min hrēder is hreóh, heófsidum sceóh,  
 nȳdbysgum neáh gevitod nihtes infleáh:  
 45 se ær in dāge vās dȳre, scriðeð nu deóp fȳre.  
 Brondhord is geblōven, breóstum in forgrōven,  
 flyhtum tōflōven; flāh is geblōven  
 Miclum in gemynde, mōdes gecynde  
 græteð ou grynde; grornofen pynde.  
 50 bealofūs birneð, bittre tōirneð.  
 Vèrig vinneð, vidsið onginneð,  
 sār ne sinnið, sorgum cinnið,  
 blæd his blinnið, blis seó linnið,  
 listum linnið, lustum ne tinnið.  
 55 Dreāmas svā hēr gedreósad, dryhtscipe gehreósad,  
 lif hēr men forleósad, leahtras oft geceósad.  
 Treóv þrag is tō þrag, seó untrume genag,  
 steápum steaðole misþāh and eal stund gehnāh.  
 Svā nu voruld vended, vyrde sendeð  
 60 and hetes hented, hāleðas sceended!  
 Vereyn gevited, vālgār slited,  
 flāh mǣh flited, flān mǣn hvited,  
 borh sorh bited, bald ald þvited.  
 Vræc fæc vridað, vrād āð smidað,  
 65 syngryn sidað, searo fearo glidað.

30. beofade, *CTh.* — 31. beācnade, *Th.* | eācnade, *C.* — 33. mine, *Th.*  
 — 34. tir, *Th.* — 35. bleó glissāde *e conjectura apposui.* — 38. in in geat-  
 ŕum, *MS.* — 43. heovsidum, *Th.* heohsidum, *C.* — 44. gevited, *C.* ge-  
 vited, *Th.* gevitod *mihī substantivum esse videtur "conscientia sui".* —  
 45. deop feor, *MS.* *Thorpius feor defendit et dȳre mutandum putat in*  
*deór, male, mea sententia.* — 46. is | *e conjectura apposui.* — 49. greted,  
*CTh.* — ongrynde, *C.* ungrynde, *Th.* — grorn efen vynde, *Th.* grornofen  
 = hellefȳr, *infernum, gehenna, tartarus.* — 50. tō yrneð, *Th.* | vyrneð,  
*C.* — 51. vèrig vinneð *desunt apud C.* — 55. dryhtscipas? *aut hic si fem.*  
*aut neutr. generis sit haecce vox,* dryhtscipa, dryhtscipu? *singularis*  
*dryhtscipe defendi non potest.* — 58. steaðole | catole, *CTh.* — gehnāh |  
 genag, *CTh.* — 60. hālede scyndeð, *CTh.* — 61. ver cyng vited, *C.*  
 vengyn, *Th.* — 63. burg sorg, *CTh.* — 64. smited, *CTh.* — 65. sin grynd,  
*CTh.* — searo | sæcra, *Th.* — glided, *Th.*

- Grom torn græfed, græft hæst hafad,  
searo hvit sôlad, sumur hât côlad.  
Folcvela fealled, freôndscipe vealled,  
eordmâgen ealdad, ellen cealdad.
- 70 Me þât Vyrð gevâf and gevyrc forgeaf,  
þât ic grôfe grâf, and þât grimme gerâf  
fleón flæscê ne mæg. Þonne fleah hred dæg,  
nŷdgrâpum nimeð, þonne seô neaht becymed,  
seô me êdles ofonn, and mec hêr eardes onconn.
- 75 Þonne lichoma liged, limu vurm frited,  
ac him ven ne geviged, and þâ vist gepiged,  
ôð þât beôð þâ bân . . . . . ân,  
and ät nŷhstan nân. Nefne se nêda tâu  
balavum si hêr gehloten, ne byð se hlŷsa âproten.
- 80 Ær þât eadig gepenced, he hine þe oftôr svenced;  
hyrgeð him þâ bitran synne, ne hogad tō þære betran vynne,  
ne gemon myrða lissa: hêr sindon miltsa blissa  
hyhtlice in heofona rice. Uton nu halgum gelice  
scyldum bescerede, scyndum generede,
- 85 vommum biverede, vuldre geferede,  
þær moncyn môt for meotude rôð,  
sôðne god geseôn and â in sibbe gefeôn.

(Cod. Exon. ed. Thorpe, et Conybeare Illust.  
of A.-S. poetry.)

### L o f s a n g.

- Þât is þæs vyrðe, þätte verpeôða (Cod. Exon. 16 b.)  
seegen dryhtne þonc duguda gehvylere,  
þe ûs sið and ær simle gefremede  
þurh monigfealdra mægna gerŷno.
- 5 He ûs æt giefed and æhta spêð,  
velan ofer vid lond and veder lide  
under svegles hleó. Sunne and mōna,  
âðelast tungla eallum seinad  
heofoncondelle haledum on eorðan;
- 10 dreósed deáv and rên, dugude veccad  
tō feorhnere fira cynne,  
iécad eordvelan: þæs ve ealles sculon  
seccan þonc and lof dryhtne ðssum.
- And huru þære hælo, þe he ûs tō hyhte forgeaf,  
15 þâ he þâ yrmdu eft oncirde

66. grom, CTh. — hæst] *e conjectura apposui*. — 68. fold fela, C. — 69. cealdad] colad, CTh. — 70. gehvyrt, Th. — gevyrt, C. — 71. gerâf] grâf, CTh. — 72. fleah] flah, C. flah, Th. — 73. neah, CTh. — 74. onfonn, CTh. — 76. ven, verruca. — gepyged, Th. — 77. post ân CTh. lacnum notaverunt; sed ân ad versus finem pertinere mihi videtur. Fortassis poeta scripsit: "ôð þât beôð þâ bân of þam beorne þât ân,". — 79. balavum, Th. balavan, C. — si] *e conjectura posui*. — adroren, CTh. — hlisa, CTh. — 81. ne] *deest apud CTh.* — 82. ne] *deest*. — myrða lissa] morda lisse, CTh. — blisse, CTh. — 84. scyndan, Th. — 85. vuldre geferede *desunt apud C.* generede, Th. — 87. gefeân, CTh.

æt his upstige þe ve ær dragon,  
and geþingāde þeóðbūendum  
við fāder svæsne fæhða mæste.

Cyning ānboren cwide eft onhvearf

- 20 sǣvlum tō sibbe, se þe ær sunen vās  
þurh yrne hyge ealdum tō sorge:

Ic þec ofer eorðan gevorhte, on þære þu scealt yrmðum lifgan,  
vunjan in geviāne and vræce dreógan  
feóndum tō hrōðor fūsleód galan,

- 25 and tō þære ylcan scealt eft geveorðan  
vyrnum āveallen; þonan vites fȳr  
of þære eorðan scealt eft gesēcan!"

Hvāt ūs þis se āðeling ȳdre gefremede  
þā he leomum onfēng and lichoman,

- 30 monnes magntudre, siððan meotudes sunn  
engla ēdel upgestigan  
volde, veoruda god. ūs se villa bievom,

heānum tō helpe on tā hālgan tid,  
bi þon giedd āvræc Jōb svā he cūde,  
herede helm vera, hælend lofōde

- 35 and mid siblufan suna valdendes  
freónoman cende and hine fugel nemde,  
þone Judēas ongietan ne meahton  
in þære godcundan gāstes strengdu.

- 40 Vās þās fugles flyht feóndum on eorðan  
dyrne and dēgol, þām þe deorc gevit  
hāfdon on hrēdre, heortan stænne;  
noldon hi þā torhtan tācnu oncnāvan,  
þe him beforan fremede freóbearn godes

- 45 monig mislic geond middangeard.

Svā se fāla fugel flyges cunnōde,

hvilum engla eard up gesōhte  
mōdig, meahtrum strang, þone mārān hām;  
hvilum he tō eorðan eft gestylde,

- 50 þurh gāstes giefre grundsceāt sōhte,  
vende tō vorulde, bi þon se vitga song:

He vās upp hafēn engla fādmum

in his þā miclan meabta spēde  
heāh and hālig ofer heofona prym".

- 55 Ne meahton þā þās fugles flyht gecnāvan  
þe þās upstiges andsāc fremedon  
and þāt ne gelȳfdon, þātte liffruma  
in monnes hiv ofer mǣgna prym  
hālig from hrusan āhafen vurde.

- 60 Þā ūs geveorðāde se þās worlð gescōp,  
godes gāstsunu, and ūs giefre sealde  
uppe mid englum ēce stadelas,  
and eac monigfealde mōdes snyttru

seóv and sette geond sefan monna.

- 65 Sumum vordlāde vise sended  
 on his mōdes gemynd þurh his mūdes gæst,  
 ādele andgiet: se mæg eal fela  
 singan and secgan; þam byð snyttru crāft  
 befolhen on ferde. Sum mæg fingrum vel  
 70 hlūde fore hāledum hearpan stýrjan,  
 gleóbeám grētan. Sum mæg godcunde  
 reccan rihte æ. Sum mæg ryne tungla  
 secgan, side gesceaft. Sum mæg searolice  
 vordevide vritan. Sumum viges spēd  
 75 giefed āt gūde, þonne gargetrum  
 ofer scildhreóðan sceótend sendad,  
 flacor flāngeveorc. Sum mæg fromlice  
 ofer sealtne sæ sundvudu þrifan,  
 hrēran holmþræce. Sum mæg heáhne beám  
 80 stælgne gestigan. Sum mæg styled sveord,  
 væpen gevyrcan. Sum con vonga bigong,  
 vegas vidgielle. — Svā se valdend ūs  
 godbearn on grundum his giefe bryttad;  
 nyle he ængum anum calle gesyllan  
 85 gæstes snyttru, þý lās him gielp scedde  
 þurh his ānes crāft ofer ōdre ford.  
 Þus god meahtig geofum unhnēavum  
 cyning alvihta crāftum veordad  
 eordan tuddor; svylce eādgum blæd  
 90 seleð on svegle, sibbe ræred  
 ēce tō ealdre engla and monna.  
 Svā he his veorc veordad bi þon se vitga cvād,  
 þāt āhafen væren hālgc gimmas,  
 hædre heofontungol heālice up,  
 95 sunne and mōna: hvāt sindon þā  
 gimmas svā scýne, buton god silfa?  
 He is se sōðfāsta sunnan leóma,  
 englum and eordvarum ādele scima.  
 Ofer middangeard mōna lixed:  
 100 svā seó godes cyrce, gæstlic tungol,  
 þurh gesomninga sōdes and rihtes  
 beorhte bliced, svā lit on bōcum cvid,  
 siððan of grundum godbearn āstāg  
 cyning clænra gehvās; þā seó cyrce hēr  
 105 æfyllendra eahtnisse bād  
 under hædenra hirda gevealdum,  
 þær þā synsceaðan sōdes ne giēmdon  
 gæstes hearfe, āc hi godes tempel  
 bræcon and bārndon, blōdgyte vorhton,  
 110 feódon and fyldon: hvādre ford bicvom

65. vordlape, *MS.* *Thorpius suggestit* vordlace. *male*, cf. *ahd.* wort-leita. — 70. stírjan, *Th.* — 72. ryhte, *Th.* — 76. scildhreadan, *MS.* — 83. him] hi, *MS.* — 99. lixed, *MS.* — 105. ehtnisse?



- þurh gæstes gíefe godes þegna blæd  
 áfter upstige écan dryhtnes,  
 bi þon Salomôn song, sunu Davides  
 gíedda gearo suottor, gæstgerýnum,  
 115 valdend verþeóða, and þát vord ácväd :  
 Cüd þät geveorðeð, þätte cyning engla,  
 meotud meahum svið munt gestylled,  
 gehleápeð heáðúne, hyllas and enollas  
 bevríð mid his vuldre, voruld álýseð,  
 120 ealle eorðbûend þurh þone áðelan styl.  
 Väs se forma hlýp, þá he on fæmnan ástág  
 máged unmæle, and þær mennisc hiv  
 onfeng bûtan firenum; þät tó frófre geveard  
 eallum eorðvarum. Väs se óðer stíell  
 125 bearnes gebyrdo, þá he in binne väs  
 in cildes hiv cláðum bivunden,  
 ealra þrymma þrym. Väs se þridða hlýp,  
 rôdorcyninges ræs, þá he on rôde ástág,  
 fäder frófre gást. Väs se feórða stíell  
 130 in byrgenne, þá he þone beám ofgeaf,  
 foldárne fäst. Väs se fífta hlýp,  
 þá he hellvarena heáp forbýgde  
 in cvicsúsle, cyning inne gebond  
 feónða foresprecan fýrnum teágum  
 135 gromhydigne, þær he gen lígeð  
 in carcerne clommum gefästnád,  
 synnum gesæled. Väs se siexta hlýp,  
 háliges hyhtplega, þá he tó heofonum ástág  
 on his ealdeýððe: þá väs engla þreát  
 140 on þá hálgan tíð bleahtré blíde  
 vynnum gevorden; gesávon vuldres þrym,  
 áðelinga ord éðles neósan  
 beorhtra holda. Þá veard burgvarum  
 eádgum éce gefeá áðelínges plega.  
 145 Þus hér on grundum godes éce bearn  
 ofer heáh hleoðu hlýpum stylde,  
 móðig áfter muntum; Svá ve men sculon  
 heortan gehygdum hlýpum styllan  
 of mágne in mügen mærdum tiljan,  
 150 þät ve tó þam hýhstan hrófe gestigán  
 hálgum veorcum, þær is hyht and blis,  
 gepungen þegnveorud. Is ús þearf micel,  
 þät ve mid heortan hælo sēcán,  
 þät ve mid gæste georne gelýfað,  
 155 þät þät hælobearn heonan upstige  
 mid ússê lichoman, lifgende god.  
 Forþon ve á sculon idle lustas  
 synvunda forseón, and þäs sêlran gefeón.  
 Habbad ve ús tó frófre fäder on rôderum,

- 160     älmeahtigne: he his aras þonan  
          hálíg of heáhdum hider onsended,  
          þá ðs gescildad við sceddendra  
          eglum earhfarum, þý læs unholdan  
          vunde gevyrcen, þonne vróhtbora
- 165     in folc godes forð onsended  
          of his bráðdbogan biterne stræl.  
          Forþon ve fæste sculon við þam færcseyte  
          simle vārlice vearde healdan,  
          þý læs se áttres ord ingebūge,
- 170     biter bordgelæc, under bānlocan,  
          feónða færcsearo: þāt býð frēcne vund  
          blátāst benna. Uton ðs beorgan þā,  
          þenden ve on eorðan eard veardigen!  
          Utan ðs tō fāder freoda vilnjan,
- 175     biddan bearn godes and þone blīdan gæst,  
          þāt he ðs gescilde við sceadan væpnum,  
          lādra lygesearvum. Se ðs lif forgeaf,  
          leomu, lic and gæst, si him lof simle  
          þurh voruld vorulda vuldor on heofonum.
- Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

## Beód gifole!

- Vel býð þam eorle, þe him on innan hafad (*p. 467 Th.*)  
          rēdehygdig ver rūme heortan;  
          þāt him býð for vorulde veordmynda mæst  
          and for ðssum dryhtne dōma sēlāst.
- 5 Efne svā he mid vātrē þone veallendan  
          lēg ādvāscēð, þāt he leng ne mæg  
          blāchyrennde burgum sceððan:  
          svā he mid ālnessan ealle tōscūfed  
          synna vunda, sāvle lācnad.
- Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

## Se dreórga.

- Hvāt ic āna sāt innan bearve,  
          mid helmē bepeaht, holte tō middes,  
          þær þā svēte burnan svēgdon and urnon,

163. eglum, *Th.* englum, *MS.*

6. advāsce, *Th.* — 9. vunde, sāvla, *Th.*

Hvāt ic] *Initium hoc est paraphraseos carminis Bedae latini de die iudicii, quod ita incipit:*

*Inter florigeras foecundi cespitis herbas*

*flamine ventorum resonantibus undique ramis.*

*quos duos versus poeta Anglosaxonicus transtulit et amplificavit. Invenitur carmen Anglosaxonicum in libro manuscr. Bibl. Coll. Corp. Chr. Cantabr.*

3. svēte] vāter, *Conyb. aut vāterburnan vægdon, aut si svēgdon tueri velis, svēte burnan legas necesse est.*

- on middan gebäge, svā ic mægðum secge.  
 5 Eac þær vynnum vyrta veóxon and bleóvon  
 innon þam gemonge on ænlicum vouge,  
 and þā vudubeámas vagedon and svēgdon  
 þurh vinda geryne, volcen vās gehrēd  
 and min earme mōd eal vās gedrēfed.

*Conybeare* LXXX.

*Paraphrasis Anglo-Saxonica rythmica doxologiae ad triunum deum  
 confitendum solitae. E cod. Junian. in biblioth. Bodl.*

- Sī þe vuldor and lof vide geopenōd  
 geond ealla þeóða, þanc and villa,  
 māgen and mildse and ealles mōdes lufu,  
 sōðfāstra sib, and þines silfes dōm  
 5 vorulde gevlitegōd, svā þu vealdan miht  
 eall eorðan māgen and uplyfte,  
 vind and volcnu: vealdest eall on riht.  
 þu eart frōfra fāder and feorhhyrde  
 lifes lātteov, leóhtes vealdend,  
 10 āsyndrōd fram synnum, svā þin sunu mære,  
 þurh clāne gecynd cyning ofer calle  
 beald geblētsōd, bōca lāreov,  
 heáh hygefrōfre and hālig gāst.  
 Svā vās on fruman frēa mancynnes  
 15 eallre vorulde vlite and frōfre,  
 clāne and crāftig. þu gecyðdest þāt  
 þā þu, ēce god, āna gevorhtest  
 þurh hālige miht heofonas and eorðan,  
 eardes and uplyft and eallu þing.  
 20 þu settest on foldan svide feala cynna,  
 and tōsyndrōdōst hig siddan on mānegu.  
 þu gevorhtest, ēce god, ealle gesceafta  
 on six dagum, and on þone seofodan þu gerestest.  
 þā vās gefordād þin fāgere veorc,  
 25 and þu sunnan dāg silf hālgōdest,  
 and gemārsōdest hine manegum tō helpe.  
 þone heáhan dāg healdad and freodjād  
 ealle, þā þe cunnon cristene þeávas,  
 hāligne heortlufan and þās hehstan gebod.  
 30 on drihtnes namon se dāg is gevurdōd  
 and nu and simble. þine sōðan veorc  
 and þin micle miht manegum svýtelād,  
 svā þine crāftas heó cýðad vide  
 ofer calle voruld. ēce standeð

4. mægðum *i. e. populis, e conjectura apposui; legi quoque potest seu monnum seu haledum.* — 5. vynnum] *vyn, Conyb.* — 8. gryne, *Conyb.*  
 7. volena, *H. verbum* vealdan *h. l. accusativum regit.* — 13. hyge  
 frōfre, *H.* — 17. gevorhtest, *H.* — 19. eardes] *genitivus locum habere non potest; poetam eas scripsisse puto.*

- 35 godes handgeveore, grôved svâ þu hête.  
ealle þe herjad hâlige dreâmas  
clænre stefne and cristene bēc,  
eall middangeard, and we men cvedad  
on grunde hēr gode lof and þanc.
- 40 and þin âgen dôm . . . . .  
and on vorulda voruld vunad and rixad  
cynig innan vuldre, and his þā gecorenan,  
heāðrinesse hâliges gâstes,  
vltige englas and vuldorgife,
- 45 sôðe sibbe, sâvla þancung,  
môdes miltse. þær is seô mæste lufu,  
hâlige dōmas. heofonas sindon  
þurh þine êcan æghvâr fulle,  
svâ sindon þine mihta ofer middangeard
- 50 svûtele and gesýne, þât þu hi silf vorhtest.

*Hickes Thes. I.*

*Symboli apostolici alia versio.*

(Cod. Jun. 121. Bibl. Bodleian. fol. 46.)

- Älmihtig fäder up on rôðore,  
þe þā sciran gesceaft seeðe and vorhtest,  
and eorðan vang ealne gesettest,  
ic þe êcne god ænne gecenne,
- 5 lustum gelyfe. þu eart lifes freá,  
engla ordfruma, eorðan vealdend,  
and þu gārsecges gruudas gevorhtest,  
and þā þu manega cannst mærra tungla.  
Ic on sunu þinne sôðne gelyfe,
- 10 hælendne cynig hider âsendne  
of þam uplican engla rice,  
þone Gabriël, godes ærendraca,  
sanctan Mariau silfe gebodôðe:  
ides unmaene heó þât ærende
- 15 onfeng freólice, and þe, fäder, silfne  
under breósteôfan bearn âcende.  
näs þær gefremmed firen ât giftum,  
âc þær hâlig gâst handgift sealde,  
þære fæmnan bôsm fylde mid blisse,
- 20 and heó cûðlice cende svâ mærne  
eorðbûendum engla scippend,  
se tō frôfre geveard foldbûendum,  
and ymb Bethlêem bodôdon englas,  
þât âcenned vās Crist on eorðan.
- 25 Þā se Pontisca Pilātus veôld  
under Rômvarum rices and dōma,  
þā se deóra freá deað þrôvâde,



- on gealgan stáh gumena drihten,  
 þone geómormôd Jôsep byrigde,  
 30 and he of helle hûde gefette,  
 of þam sûslhofe sávla manega,  
 hêt þá uplice êdel sêcan.  
 Þæs þý þridan dâgê þeôða vealdend  
 ârâs, rices frea, recene of moldan,  
 35 and he feóvertig daga folgeras sine  
 rûnum ârêtte, and þe his rice began,  
 þone uplican êdel sêcan,  
 evað, þât he nolde nænne forlætan,  
 þe him forð ofer þât fylgjan volde  
 40 and mid fæstum sefan freoðe gelæstan.  
 Ic hâligne gâst hyhte beluce,  
 emne svâ êcne svâ is âðôr gecveden  
 fâder oððe freóbearn folca gereordum.  
 Ne sint þât þreó godas þriva genemned.  
 45 ac is ân god, se þe ealle hafað  
 þâ þrî naman þinga gerýnum  
 sôð and sigefæst ofer side gesceaft,  
 vereda vuldorgifa vlanc and êce.  
 Eác ic gelýfe, þât sin leófe gode  
 50 þe þurh ænne geþanc ealdor herjað.  
 heofona heáheýning hér for life.  
 and ic gemænscepe mærne getreóve  
 þinra hâligra hér for life.  
 lisse ic gelýfe leahtra gehvylecs,  
 55 and ic þone ârist ealra getreóve,  
 flæscas on foldan, on þá forhtan tid,  
 þær þu êce lif eallum dælest,  
 svâ hér manna gehvylc metode gecvêmað.

*Wanley, Catalogus libror. manuscript.  
 septentr. p. 48.*

*Orationis dominicæ versio metrica.*

*(E cod. Jun. fol. 45. Bibl. Bodl.)*

- Fâder manna cynnes, frôfres ic þe bidde,  
 hâlig drihten, þu þe on heofonum eart,  
 þât si gehâlgôð hygecræftum fæst  
 þin nama nu þâ, nerjende Crist,  
 5 in úrum ferhdlocan feste gestadelôð.  
 Cume nu tô mannum, mihta vealdend,  
 þin rice tô ús, rihtvis dêma,  
 and þin geleáfa in lifdâge  
 on úrum môde mære þurhvunige.  
 10 And þin villa mid ús veorde gehested

- on eardunge eorðan rices,  
 svā hlūttor is in heofonvuldre  
 vynnun gevlitigōð ā tō vorulde ford.  
 Syle ūs nu tō dāge, drihten gumena,  
 15 heofena heāhcýning, hlāf ūserne,  
 þone þu onsendest sávlum tō hæle  
 on middaneard manna cýnnes:  
 þāt is se clæne Crist, drihten god.  
 Forgif ūs, gumena veard, gyltas and synna  
 20 and þūre leahtras ālæt, lices vunda  
 and mǣndæda, svā ve mildum við þe  
 ālmihtigum gode oft ābelgeað,  
 svā svā ve forlætad leahtras on eorðan  
 þām þe við ūs oft āgyltað,  
 25 and him vordæda vitan ne þencað  
 for earnunge ecan lifes.  
 Ne læd þu ūs tō vite in veán sorge,  
 nē in costunge, Crist nerjende,  
 þý lās ve ārleāse ealra þinra mildsa  
 30 þurh feōndscipe fremde veordān.  
 And við yfela gefreō ūs eac nu þā  
 feōnda gehvylces. Ve in ferhdlocan,  
 þeóden engla, þanc and vuldor,  
 sōð sigedrihten, secgað georne  
 35 þās þe þu ūs milde mihtum ālýsdest  
 fram hǣftuýðe hellevites.  
 Amen, veorde þāt.

Wanley, *Catalog. pag.* 48.

*Orationis dominicæ alia versio.*

(*E cod. Coll. Corp. Christi Cantabr. S. 18. p. 167.*)

- Þu eart ūre fāder, alles vealdend,  
 cýning on vuldre, for þam ve clyppjað tō þe,  
 āre biddað, nu þu ýðōst miht  
 sávale ālýsan; þu hig sendest ær  
 5 þurh þine ādelan hand in tō þam flæsce:  
 āc hvar cymð heó nu, cýning vuldres,  
 būtan þu, engla god, est hig ālýse  
 sávale of synnum þurh þine sōðan miht?  
 Þu eart on heofonum hyht and frófor,  
 10 blissa beorhtōst; ealle ābūgað tō þe,  
 þinra engla þrym, ānre stefne  
 clyppjað tō Criste, cvedað ealle þus:  
 "Hālig eart þu, hālig, heofonengla cýning,  
 drihten ūre, and þine dōmas sind

15. ūserne] urne, *W.* — 20. aletlices vunda, *W.* — 22. abyigeat, *W.*  
 — 24. þa in þe við, *W.* — 25. þenced, *W.*

6. cýning vuldres] *desunt apud W.* — 10. ealla, *W.* — 11. engla]  
 gāsta, *W.*

- 15 rihte and rûme; ræcað efne gehvaim  
æghvyleum men âgên gevyrhta:  
vel býð þam þe vȳrcð villan þinne".
- Svâ is gehâlgôð þin heâhnama  
svide mærlíce manegum gereordum,
- 20 tvâ and hundseofontig, þâs þe secgað bêc,  
þât þu, engla gôð, ealle gesettest  
ælcere þeôðe þeáv and visan:  
þâ vurdjað þin veorc vordum and dædum,  
þurh gecȳnd clypjað and Crist herjað
- 25 and him lof lædað: lifigenda god,  
svâ þu eart geâðelôð geond ealle vorld!
- Cum nu and mildsa, mihta valdend,  
and ûs þin rice âlyf, rihtvis dēma,  
earda sêlost, and ēce lif,
- 30 þær ve sibbe and lufu samod gemêtað,  
eâgena beorhtnis and ealle myrhde,  
þær býð gehȳred þin hâlige lof  
and þin micele miht mannum tō frôfre,  
svâ þu, engla god, eallum blissast.
- 35 Gevyrde þin villa svâ þu valdend eart  
ēce geopenôð geond ealle vorld,  
and þu þe silf eart sôðfâst dēma,  
rice rædbora geond rûme grund.  
svâ þin heâhsetl is heâh and mære,
- 40 fâger and vurdlic, svâ þin fâder vorhte  
âdele and ēce, þær þu on sittest  
on sinre sviðran healfe. þu eart sunu and fâder  
âna ægðer, svâ is þin âdele gecȳnd  
miclum gemærsôð, and þu monegum helpst,
- 45 ealra cȳninga þrym; clypast ofer ealle,  
býð þin vuldorvord vide gehȳred,  
þonne þu þine fyrde fâgere geblossast,  
selast miht and mund miclum herige;  
and þe þancað þûsenda fela,
- 50 eal engla þrym, ânre stefne.  
svâ þe on heofonum, heâhþrymnesse,  
âdele and ēce â þancað  
clæne and gecorene Cristes þegnas,  
singað and biddað sôðfâstne god
- 55 âre and gifnesse ealre þeôðe;  
þonne þu him tidast, tȳrcædig cȳning,  
svâ þu eâdmôð eart ealre vorld,  
si þe þauc and lof þinre mildse,  
vuldor and villa! þu gevurdôð eart
- 60 on heofonrice heâh cāsere,  
and on eorðan ealra cȳninga

15. ræed, W. — 16. menagen, W. — 22. þeov, W. — 30. sib, W.  
— 32. þor, W. — 41. etc, W. — 42. on þinre, W. — 43. âdela, W. —  
50. stâfne, W. — 55. ealra, W.

help and heáfod, hālig læce  
rede and rihtvis, rûmheort hlāford.

- ƿu geādelōdest þe ealle gesceafta  
65 and tōsyndrōdest hig siððan on manega,  
sealdeſt ælcra gecynde āgene viſan,  
and ā þine mildse ofer manna bearn:  
svā þu mid sibbe senst ūrne hlāf  
dāghvamlīce duguðe þinre,  
70 rihtlice dælest, rûmheort hlāford,  
mete þinum mannum, and him mære gehæst,  
āfter forðside þines fāder rice  
(þāt vās on fruman fāgere gegearvōd),  
earda sēlōst, and ēce lif,  
75 gif ve sōð and riht symle gelæstād.  
syle ūs tō dæg, dryhten, þine  
mildse and mihta, and ūre mōð gebȳg,  
þanc and þeāvas on þin gevil.  
bevyrc ūs on heortan hāligne gāst,  
80 frōfre on innan, and ūs fultum syle,  
þāt ve mōton vȳrcan villan þinne,  
and þe betæcau, tȳreādig cyning,  
sāvle ūre on þines silfes hand.

- Forgif ūs ūre synna, þāt ūs ne scamige eft,  
85 dryhten ūre, þonne þu on dōme sitst,  
and ealle men upārisað,  
þe fram vife vurdon and fram vere ācennede,  
beōð þā gebrōsnōðan bān mid þam flæsce  
ealle ansunde eft gevorden;  
90 þær ve svūtollice siððan oncnāvad  
eal þāt ve gevorhton on voruldrice,  
betere and virse: þær beōð bihtū geara.  
ne māgon ve hit nā dyrnan, for þam þe hit dryhten vāt,  
and þær gevitnesse beōð vuldormīcele  
95 heofonvaru and eordvaru, helvaru þridde.  
þonne beōð egsa geond ealle vord,  
þær man ūs tyhlhād on dæg tvegen eardas,  
dryhtnes āre oððe deōfles þeōvet,  
svā hvāder ve geearnjað hēr on life,  
100 þā hvīle þe ūre mihta mæste væron.  
āc þonne ūs ālȳsað lifigende god  
sāvle ūre, svā ve hēr forgifað  
earman mannum, þe við ūs āgylton.

- And nā ūs þu ne læt lāðe besvican  
105 on costnunga, cveallan and bārnan  
sāvla ūre, þeah ve synna fela  
didon for ūre dysige dāges and nihtes,  
īdele spræce and unriht veorc,

66. ælce gecynd, W. — 70. rûmheort hlāford *desunt ap.* W. — 77. gebig, W. — 80. frōfre *deest ap.* W. — 87. vife and fram vere vurdan, W. — 100. nihta, W. — 102. her gifað, W. — 103. agilt, W.



- þine bodu bræcon. ve þe biddað nu,  
 110 ælmihtig god, ære and gifnesse,  
 ne læt svà heánlice þin handgeveore  
 on endedäge eal forveorðan;  
 Ac álýs ús of yfele! ealle ve beþurfon  
 godes gifnesse; ve ágylt habbað  
 115 and svíðe gesyngôð. — Ve þe sôðfästan god  
 hærijað and lofjað, svà þu hærend eart,  
 cynebearn gecyðed evecum and deáðum,  
 äðele and êce ofer ealle þing.  
 þu miht on áure hand eáðe befealdan  
 120 ealne middaneard: svylc is mære cyning!  
 si svà þu silf vilt, sôðfäst dëma,  
 ve þe, engla god, ealle herjað  
 svà þu eart gevurðôð â on vorulda forð.

Wanley, *Catalog.* p. 147.

Hvÿ seó fordône sávl cleopað við þam lichoman.

- Huru þäs behöfað häleða æghvylc, (367 Th.)  
 þät he his sávle síð silfa bevitige,  
 hú þät býð deóplic, þonne se Deáð cymed,  
 ásunrað þá sibbe, þá þe ær somað væron,  
 5 lic and sávle. long býð síððan  
 þät se gäst nimeð ät gode silfum  
 svà vite svà vuldor, svà him in vorulde ær  
 efne þät eorðfät ær gevorhte.  
 Sceal se gäst cuman, gehdum hrêmig,  
 10 simle ymb seofon niht sávl findan  
 þone lichoman, þe heó ær longe væg,  
 þreó hund vintra, . . . . .  
 bútan ær vryce êce dryhten,  
 ælmihtig god, ende vorulde.  
 15 cleopað þonne svà cearful caldan reorde,  
 spricedð grimlice gäst tó þam duste:  
 Drugu þu, dreórga, tó hvon dreahtest þu me,  
 eorðan fylnes eal forvisnád,  
 læmes gelicnes? lyt þu gepohtes,  
 20 tó hvon þinre sávle síð síððan vurde,  
 síððan heó of lichoman læded være.  
 hvät vite þu me vërga, hvät þu huru vyrma gill  
 lyt gepohtes, hú þis is long hider,  
 and þe þurh engel ufau of rôðerum  
 25 sávle onseude þurh his silfes hond

110. gifnes, W. — 117. gecydd, W.

12. *lacunam Thorpius non notavit; scribi fortassis potest: þreó hund vintra siddan þonan gevát.* — 16. se gæst, *Cod. Vercel.* — 17. Hvät druð þu, *Cod. Vercel.* Druguþu, *Cod. Exon.*, sine hvät. druðu = dröge, *stercus?* cf. *bor. drög, -ar f. 1) vestis detrita, 2) homuncio, 3) equa vitissima, effoeta.* — *Forsitan drögu scribi debet.* — dreahtest] drēhtest? cf. *Andr. 39 (Grimm p. 95).* — 18. forvisnád, *Cod. V.*] forveornast, *Cod. E.* — 20. síð| þing, V.

- meotud ālmih̥tig of his m̥āgenbrymme  
 and þe þā gebohte blōde þ̥y hālgan,  
 and þu me þ̥y heardan hungrē gebunde  
 and gehāftnādest helle vitum!
- 30 Eardōde ic þe on innan, nō ic þe of meah̥te  
 flæscē bifongen, and me firenlustas  
 þine geþrungon, þāt me þuhte ful oft,  
 þāt vāre þritig þūsend vintra  
 tō þīnum deāddāge. Hvāt ic uncres gedāles bād
- 35 earfōdlice: nis nu se ende tō gōd!  
 vāre þu þe viste vlone and vīnes sād,  
 þrymful þu nēddest, and ic ofþyrsted vās  
 godes lichoman, gāstes drinces;  
 forþan þu ne hogōdest hēr on life,
- 40 þenden ic þe on vorulde vunjan sceolde,  
 þāt þu vāre þurh flæsc and þurh firenlustas  
 stronge gestȳred, and gestadelād þurh mec,  
 and ic vās gāst on þe from gode sended.  
 Næfre þu mec svā heardra helle vita
- 45 ne generedest þurh þinra neōda lust:  
 scealt þu nu minra gescenta scome þrōvjan  
 on þam miclan dāge, þonne monna cyn  
 se āncenda calle gegādrað.  
 Ne eart þu nu þon leōfre nængum lifgendra
- 50 menn tō gemāccan, nē mēder nē fāder,  
 nē nængum gesibbra, þonne se svearta hrāfn,  
 siddan ic āna of þe ūt sīdāde  
 þurh þās silfes hond, þe ic ær onsended vās.  
 Ne māgon þec nu heonan ādōn hyrsta þā reādan,
- 55 nē gold nē silfor, nē þinra gōda nān;  
 ac hēr sculon ābidan bān bireāfōd,  
 besliten seonvum, and þec þīn sāv̥l sceal  
 minum unvillan oft gesēcan,  
 vemman mid vordum, svā þu vorhtest tō me.
- 60 Eart þu dumb and deāf, ne sindon þine dreāmas viht;  
 sceal ic þe nihtes sē þeāh̥ nȳde gesēcan  
 synnum gesārgād, and eft sōna from þe  
 hveorfan on honcrēd, þonne hālege menn  
 gode lifgendum lofsong dōð,
- 65 sēcan þā hāmas, þe þu me ær scrife,  
 and þā ārleāsan eardungstōve.  
 and þec sculon moldvyrmas monige ceōvan,  
 seonovum beslitan svearte vihta  
 gifre and grædige. ne sindon þine geohða viht,

30. eardōde] *Exon. omit.* — nō — meah̥te] ne meah̥te ic þe of cuman, *V.* — 37. nēdest, *EV.* — 39. forþan — hogōdest] þær þu þon hogode, *Ex.* — 42. strange gestryned, *V.* — 44. me mid (*l. vid*) svā heardum helle vitum, *V.* — 45. generedest, *V.] gearvode, Ex.* — nieda, *V.* — 46. scealt þu minra gesynta, *V.* scealt þu nu hvādre minra gescenta, *Ex.* — 50. medder, *Ex.* — *post v. 55 inserit V.:* ne þinre brȳde beāg. ne þīn goldvela (*l. boldvela*). nē nān þāra gōda. þe þu iū āhtest. — 68. slitan sārlice, *Verc.* — 69. geahde, *Exon.* æhta, *Verc.*

- 70 þá þu hêr on moldan monnum eávdest;  
forþon þe vâre sêlle svide micle,  
þonne þe vâren ealle eorðan spêða,  
bûtan þu hi gedælde dryhtne silfum,  
þât þu vurde ât frumsceafte fugel, odde fisc on sæ,  
75 odde eorðan neâf ætes tiolôde,  
feldgongende feoh bûtan snyttro,  
ge on vëstenne vildra deóra  
þât grimmete þær svâ god volde,  
ge þeâh þu vâre vÿrmcynna þât vÿrreste,  
80 þonne þu æfre on moldan mon gevurde,  
odde æfre fulvihte onfôn sceolde,  
þonne þu for unc bû ondvyrdan scealt  
on þam miclan dâge, þonne eallum monnum beôd  
vunda onvrigene, þâ þe in vorulde ær  
85 firenfulle men fyrrn gevorhton,  
þonne vile dryhten silf dæda gehýran  
ât ealra monna gehvam mûdes reorde,  
vunda viderleán. — Ac hvât vilt þu þær  
on dômdâge dryhtne secgan,  
90 þonne ne býð nænig tó þæs lytel lif on lime geveaxen,  
þât þu ne scyle for æghvylc ânra on sundran  
riht âgielðan, þonne rêde býð  
dryhten ât dôme? ac hvât dô vit unc,  
þonne he unc hafad geedbyrðed ôðrê sidê?  
95 sculon vit þonne ât somne siððan bræcan  
svylcra ymða svâ þu unc ær scrife!  
firenad þus þât flæschord, sceal þonne fêran onveg,  
sêcan helle grund, nales heofondreámas,  
dædum gedrêfed! liged dust þær hit vâs.  
100 ne mäg him andsvare ænige secgan  
nê þær edryne ænigne gehâtan  
gæste geómrum geóce odde frôfre.  
býð þât heáfod tóhliden, honda tólidôde  
geaflas tóginene, góman tóslitene  
105 sconva beôd âsogene, sveora bicoven,  
rib reáfjâd rêde vÿrmas,  
druncon hlôðum hrâ, heólfres þurstige;  
býð seó tunge tótoegen on tÿn healfa  
hungrum tó hrôðor; forþon heó ne mäg horselice  
110 vordum vrixlan vid þone vêrgan gæst.  
Gifer hâtte se vÿrm, þam þâ geaflas beôd  
nâdle scarpran, se genêded tó  
ærest ealra on þam eordseráfe,

74. þât, *Th.*] þær, *Ex. Verc.* — 84. vunde, *Th.* — 88. viderleánjan *suggessit Th. sed mihi illæipsis ita esse videtur poetis usitata, ita ut settan, seu gifan aut aliud verbum supplendum sit.* — 101. edryne ænigne, *Th.*] edringe ænge, *Ex.*; in *Verc. versus totus omittitur.* — 103. tóhleodode, *Exon.* — 107. drincad *Thorpius legere suadet, bene.* — 108. healfe, *Ex. Verc.* — 109. tó hrôðre? — horslice, *Th.* — 112. tó me, *Verc.*

- he þá tungan tótýhd, and þá tóðas þurhsmýhd  
 115 and þá eágan þurheteð ufon on þät heáfod,  
 and tó ætvelan óðrum gerýmmed  
 vurmum tó viste; þonne býð þät vèrige  
 lic acolád, þät he longe ær  
 verede mid vædum; býð þonne vyrmes giell,  
 120 æt on eorðan: þät mæg æghvylcum  
 men tó gemyndum móðsnottterra!

*Cod. Exon. et Cod. Vercell., ed. Thorpe.*

---

114. *post 115 in Exon.* — 115. *caxan þurhited, Exon.* — 118. *acolád*  
*suggessit Th., vertens "cool'd", ab acoljan, frigescere; acoljan = ter-*  
*rore percellere; sed legendum esse puto: lic atol, láð, cet.* — *he]* *se mon?*



## C. Peóðvitan.

*Bédae Venerabilis verba ultima.*

*(Cod. Sancti Galli 254. sec. IX.)*

*Canebat (Bêda) autem sententiam Sancti Pauli Apostoli dicentis "horrendum est incidere in manus Dei viventis" et multa alia de sancta scriptura, in quibus nos a somno animae exsurgere, praecogitando ultimam horam, ammonebat. et in nostra quoque lingua, ut erat doctus in nostris carminibus, de terribili exitu animarum e corpore.*

*Cod. Sti. Galli 254, p. 253.*

*Multa de scripturis sacris et in nostra quoque lingua, hoc est Anglicana, ut erat doctus in nostris carminibus, nonnulla dixit: nam et tunc hoc dictum Anglico sermone componens multum compunctus aiebat.*

*Conybeare, ex literis Cuthberti ad Cuthvinum datis.*

*Illustr. of Anglosaxon poetry, p. 6.*

Fore the' neidfaerae naenig ni nurthit  
thone snotturra, than him tharf sie,  
tô ymbhyeganne aer his hinjongae,  
hnaet his gâstae gôdaes aeththa yllaes  
aester deóthdaege doemid uneorthae.

*Quae Conybearius ita exhibet:*

For þam neóðfere nænig vyrðet  
þonces snotturra, þonne him þearfe si,  
tô gehyeganne ær his heonangange,  
hvæt his gâsta gôdes oðer yrdes  
æfter deáðe heonan dæmed vurde.

*Uterque codex vitiosus passim apparet, melioris tamen notae est codex Sti. Galli, qui carmen in Northanhymbrorum dialecto exhibet scriptum. In vulgari Vestsaxonum sermone ita legeretur:*

Fore þam neáðfære nænig ne veorðed  
þonces snotturra, þonne him þearf si,  
tô ymbhyeganne ær his hingonge,  
hvæt his gâste gôdes oððe yfles  
æfter deáððæge dæmed veorde.

*E dialogo inter Saturnum et Salomonem.**(In the red book of Derby.)*

Salomon cvād:

Lytle hvile leáf beóð grēne,

þonne hit eft fealevað, fealled on eordan,  
ân forveornad, veorðeð tō duste.

Svā þonne gefeallað þā þe firena ær

5 lange læstað, lisjað him on mǣne,

hȳðað heālgestreón, healdað georne  
on fāstenne feóndum tō villan

and vēnað vanhogan, þāt hie vile vuldorecning.

ǣlmihtig god, ēce gehȳran.

*Conybeare, pag. LXXXIV.*

## Cynevulfes leódcvīde

Be þam dōmes dāge.

Ne þearf him ondrædan deólla strælas

(L.) (p. 49 Th.)

ænig on eorðan alda cynnes

gromra gārfare, gif hine god scildeð

duguda dryhten! Is þam dōme neáh,

5 þāt ve gelice sceolon leánum hleótan,

svā ve vide feorh veorcum hlōdun

geond sidne grund. Ūs seegað hēc,

hū āt ærestan eádmōð ástāg

in middangeard mǣgna goldhord,

10 in fæmnan fāðm, freóbearn godes

hālig of heáhdum. Huru ic vēne me

and eác ondræde dōm þȳ rêðran,

þonne eft cymeð engla þeóden,

þē ic ne heóld teala þāt me hælend min

15 on hōcum bibeád. ic þās brōgan sceal

geseón synvræce, þās þe ic sōð talige,

þær monig beóð on gemōt læded

fore onsȳne ēces dēman;

þonne C. evacað, gehȳred cyning mǣðlan,

20 rôðora rihtend sprecað rêðe vord

þām þe him ær in vorulde vāce hȳrdon,

2. fealeviad, C. — oñ, C. — 3. forveorniað, C. — veorðad, C. — 4. þā þe| dæde firene, C. — 5. læsted, C.

2. ælda, Th. *semper fere*. — 11. heahdu, MS. — v. 19 — 29. *Literae singulae, runarum characteribus in libro manuscripto depictae, poetae nomen formant collectae, scil. Cynevulf. Thorpius, quia nomen hoc in commune Cynevulf scribi solet, post "vita" (v. 26.) versus unius defectum deplorat, sed immerito, ut mihi videtur. Sensus certe mancus non est, cum "rôðora rihtend" subjectum sit verbi "dēman ville", et scribae incuriā versum runicā lītērā insignitum perditum esse, vix credi potest. Literam E. igitur, si abesse nequeat, post literam N. inserendam censeo, et scribendum "þenden Y., N. and E. ȳdāst" etc. — Quod autem pertinet ad literarum notionem, Thorpius literam C., cujus nomen Cēn interpretatus est voce: bold, i. e. fortis, acer; literas Y. et N., quarum*

- þendan **V.** and **N.** ýðast meah-ton  
 frófre findan; þær sceal forht monig  
 on þam vongstede vërig bidan,  
 25 hvät him äfter dædum dëman ville  
 vrädra vita; býð se **V.** scacen  
 eordan frätva. **U.** väs longe  
**L.** flödum bilocen lifvynna dæl,  
**F.** on foldan. þonne frätva sculon  
 30 birnan on bæle; blác räsceted  
 rëceureáda lig, rëde scrieded  
 geond voruld vide. vongas hreósad,  
 burgstede berstað, brond býð on tyhte  
 äled ealdgestreón uumurnlice  
 35 gästa gifräst þät geó guman heóldon,  
 þenden him on eordan unméðla väs.  
 Forþon ic leófra gehvone læran ville,  
 þät he ne ágæle gæstes þearfe,  
 né on gilp geóte, þenden god ville,  
 40 þät he hër in vorulde vunjan môte,  
 somed sidjan sävl in lice  
 in þam gästhofe. Scyle gumena gehvyle  
 on his geárdagum georne biþencan,  
 þät ñs milde bicvorn meah-ta valdend  
 45 ät ærestan þurh þäs engles vord.  
 Býð nu corneste, þonne eft cymed  
 rëde and rihtvis, röðor býð onhrëred  
 and þäs miclan gemëtu middangeardes  
 beheóftað, þonne beorht cyning leáuad,  
 50 þäs þe hi on eorðan eargum dædum  
 lifdon, leahtrum fä: þäs hi longe sculon  
 ferdvërige onfön in fýrbade  
 velmum bivrecene vrädlic andleán.  
 Þonne mägna cyning on gemöt cymed  
 55 þrymma mæstë; þeóðegsa býð  
 hlúd gehýred, bi heofonvöman  
 cvánendra cirm. cearge reótað  
 fore onsýne êces dëman,  
 þä þe hira veoreum väce trävjað.  
 60 Þær býð óðýved egsa mära,  
 þonne from frumgesceape gefregeu vurde  
 æfre on eordan; þær býð æghvylcum  
 synvyrccendra on þä snüdan tîð

*nomen Yr (arcus) et Neád (necessitas, vinculum) vocibus: misery (mis-  
 seria yrmd) et need; literam V., cui nomen Vën (spes) voce wain  
 (plaustrum); literam U., cui nomen Úr (taurus) vocibus of old (= ðr,  
 ab initio); literam L., cui nomen Lagu (aqua) voce water; literam  
 denique F., quae nomen habet Feoh (pecus, pecunia) voce wealth (po-  
 testas, opes). Literae deficientis nomen est Eh, ejusque notio: equus. —*  
 30. blacra setted, *MS. textum emendavit Kemblius.* — 47. ryhtvis, *Th.* —  
 52. fyr bade, *MS.* — 53. velmum, *Th.* — bivrecene] *Thorpius* bevrigene  
*vel bevrogene legere suadet.* — 57. cvánendra, *MS., i superscripto.* —  
 cerge, *Th.* —

- leófre micle þonne eal þeós læne gesceaft,  
 65 þāt he hine silfne on þam sigeþreāte  
 behȳdan mæge, þonne herga fruma,  
 ādelinga ord, eallum dēmed  
 leófum ge lādum leán āfter rihte,  
 þeóða gehvylcere. Is ūs þearf micel,  
 70 þāt ve gæstes vlite ær þam gryrebrōgau  
 on þās gæsnan tid georne biþencen.  
 Nu is þon gelicōst, svā ve on laguflōde  
 ofer cald vāter ceólum liðān,  
 geond sidne sæ sundhengestum,  
 75 flōdvudum fērgen: is þāt frēne streām  
 ȳða ofer mæta, þē ve hēr on lācāð  
 geond þās vācan voruld, vindge holmas  
 ofer deóp gelād. væs se drōktād strong  
 ær þon ve tō londe geliden hāfdon  
 80 ofer hreāne hrycg: þā ūs help bičovm,  
 þāt ūs tō hēlo hȳde gelædde  
 godes gæstsunu and ūs giefe sealde,  
 þāt ve oncvāvan mǣgun ofer ceóles bord,  
 hvar ve sælan sceolon sundhengestas,  
 85 ealde ȳdmearas anerum fāste.  
 Ūtan ūs tō þære hȳde hyht stadeljan,  
 þā ūs gerȳmde rōdera valdend  
 hālge on heāhdum, þā he heofonum āstāg.  
 Þonne mid fēre foldbūende (II.)  
 90 se micla dāg meahtrum dryhtnes  
 āt midre niht mǣgnē bihlemmed,  
 seire gesceafte, svā oft sceada fæene  
 þeóf pristlice, þe on þȳstre fāred,  
 on sveartre niht sorgleāse hāled  
 95 semninga forfēhd slǣpē gebundne  
 eorlas ungearve yfles genæged:  
 svā on Sȳne beorg somod cymed  
 mǣgenfolc micel meotude getrȳve,  
 beorht and blide; him veorðed blæd gifen.  
 100 Þonne fram feóverum foldan sceátum,  
 þām ȳtemestum eorðan rices,  
 englas ālbeorhte on esen blāvad  
 hȳman on brehtme; beofað middangeard,  
 hruse under hāledum blȳðad tōsomne;  
 105 trume and torhte vid tungla gong  
 singad and svinsjad sūdan and nordan.  
 eāstan and vestan ofer ealle gesceaft,  
 veccad of deāde dryhtgumena bearn,  
 eall monna cynn tō meotudsceafte,  
 110 egeslic of þære ealdan moldan, hātað hi uppāstandan  
 sneóme of slǣpē þȳ fāstan. Pær mon mǣg sorgende folc

64. leofra, *Th.* — 65. þær he, *Th.* — 75. flodvudu, *Th.* — 88. tō heofonum? — 91. bihlemmed, *Th.*] bihlæmed, *MS.* — 107. healle, *MS.*



- gehýran hygegeómor, hearde gefýsed,  
 cearam euidende cvicra gevyrhtu  
 forhte áfærde. Pát býð foretácna mæst
- 115 þára þe ær odde sið æfre gevurde  
 monnum óðýved: þær gemengde beóð  
 unhælo gelác engla and deófla  
 beorhtra and bláca; veorðed bega cyme  
 hvitra and sveatra, svá him is hama sceapen
- 120 ungelice, englum and deóflum.  
 Þonne semninga ou Sýne beorg  
 súdancéastan suunan leóma  
 cymed of scippende scinan leóhtor,  
 þonne hit men mægen móðum áhyrgan,
- 125 beorhte blican, þonne bearn godes  
 þurh heofona gehleodu hider óðýved,  
 cymed vundorlic Cristes onsýn,  
 áðelcyninges vlite eástan fram róðerum  
 on sefan svête sinum folce,
- 130 biter bealofullum, gebleód vundrum,  
 eádgum and earmum ungelice.  
 He býð þám góðum gládmóð on gesihde,  
 vlitig, vyunsumlic veorude þam hálgan,  
 on gefean fæger, freónd and leóftæl,
- 135 lufsum and lide leóflum mannum  
 tó sceávanne þone seýnan vlite,  
 vedne mid villum, valdendes cyme,  
 mægencyninges, þám þe him on móðe ær  
 vordum and veoreum vel gecvémðum.
- 140 He býð þám ylum egeslic and grimlic  
 tó geseóðne synnegum monnum,  
 þám þe mid firenum eumad forð forvorhte.  
 Pát mæg vites tó vearninge þám þe habbad visne gepoht,  
 pát se him eallunga óviht ne ondræded,
- 145 se for þære onsýne egsan ne veorðed  
 forht on ferde, þonne he freán gesihð  
 ealra gesceasta andveardne faran  
 mid mægenvundrum mongum tó þinge  
 ond him on healfa gehvore heofonengla preát
- 150 ymbútan farad álbeorhtra scolu,  
 bergas háligras heápnas geneahhe.  
 Dyned deóp gesceaft and fore dryhtne tæred  
 velmfýra mæst; ofer vidne grund  
 blemmed hāta lēg; heofonas berstad,
- 155 trume and torhte tungol ofhreósad;  
 þonne veorðed sunne sveart gevended  
 on blódes hiv, seó þe beorhte scān  
 ofer ærvoruld calða bearnum.

125. beorhtre? — 135. býð lufsum? — 143. vearninga, *MS.* — 149. healfa gehvore] healfa gehvone *Thorpius legere suadet, sed conf. pag. 247, 74.* — 153. velmfýra, *Th.* — 158. ælda, *Th.*

- Móna þät silfe, þe ær monecynne  
 160 nihtes lýhte, nider gehveorfed,  
 and steorran svā some stredað of heofone  
 þurh þā strongan lýft stornum ábeátne:  
 vile álmihtig mid his engla gedryht  
 mägencýninga meotud on gemót cuman,  
 165 þrymfäst þeóden. Býð þær his þegna eac  
 hrêðeádig heáp, hálge sávla  
 mid hira freán farad. Þonne folca veard  
 þurh egsan þreá eordan mägðe  
 silfa geséced; veorded geond síðue grund  
 170 hlúd gehýred heofonbýman stefn,  
 and on seofon healfa svógad vindas,  
 blávad brecende bearhtma mæsté,  
 veccad and vonjad voruld mid stormé,  
 fyllad mid feorê foldan gesceafta:  
 175 þonne heard gebrec hlúd unnæte  
 svár and svidlic, svêgdýnna mæst  
 ealdum egeslic cáved veorded.  
 Þær mägenvêrge monna cynnes  
 vornum hveorfað on vidue lêg,  
 180 þā þær cvice mētað cvealmende fýr,  
 sume up sume nider áldes fülle.  
 Þonne býð untveó, þät þær Adames  
 cyn cearena full evided gesárgað,  
 nales fore lytlum, leóde geómnre,  
 185 ac fore þām mæstum mägenearfedum.  
 Þonne eall þreó on efen nimeð  
 von fýres velm vide tó somne,  
 se svearta lig, sæs mid hira fiscum,  
 eordan mid hire beorgum, and upheofon  
 190 torhtne mid his tunglum; teónlêg somod  
 þrýðum bārned þreó eal on an;  
 grimme tó gáðre grornað gesárgað  
 eal middangeard on þā mæran tíð.  
 Svā se gifra gäst grundas geondséced, (III.)  
 195 hýðende lêg heáhgetimbro,  
 fylled on foldvong fýres egsan  
 vidmære blæst voruld mid eallé  
 hát, heorogifre. Hreósad genealhbe  
 tóbrocene burhveallas, beorgas gemeltad  
 200 and heáheleofu, þā við holme ær  
 fæste við flóðum foldan sceldun  
 stíð and stáðfäst stáðelas við væge,  
 vátre vindendum. Þonne vihta gehvylce

159. se silfa *Thorp. legere vult; equidem*, si þät silfe "*item, pariter*" *exprimere non posset* (cf. þät án = *solum*), móna, þät silfe leóht, *legerem*. — 166. sávle, *MS.* — 174. fýrê? — *gesceafta, MS.* — 181. fyllle *legere vult Thorpius; non assentio.* — 182. untreó, *Th.* — 183. gesar-gað, *MS.* — 187. vælm, *Th.* — 195. hiðende, *Th.* — 200. þn, *MS.* — 201. sceldun, *Th.] sceldun, MS.* — 203. vinnendum *legere suadet Th.*

- deóra and fugla deádlæg nimeð,  
 205 færed æfter foldan fýrsvearta lég,  
 veallende viga, svá ær väter fleóvun,  
 flóðas áfýsde: þonne on fýrbade  
 svêlað sæfiscas sunðes getvæfde,  
 vægdeóra gehvyle vërig svelteð,  
 210 birneð väter svá veax. þær býð vundra má,  
 þonne hit ænig on móðe mæge áþencan,  
 hū þät gestūn and se storm and seó stronge lyft  
 brecað bráðe gesceaft. beornas grætað,  
 vëpað vānende vërgum stefnum  
 215 heāne, hygegeómre, hreóvum gedreahte.  
 Seóðeð svearta lég synne on fordōnum,  
 and goldfrätva glêða forsvelgað  
 eall ærgestreón êdelcýninga.  
 Þær býð cirm and cearu and cvicra gevin,  
 220 gehreóv and hlūd vóp bī heofonvōman,  
 earmlic ealda gedreag; þonau ænig ne mæg  
 firendædum fāh frīð gevinnan  
 lēgbryne losjan londes ðhver;  
 æc þät fýr nimeð þurh foldan gehvāt,  
 225 grāfed grimlice, georne ásceð  
 innan and utan eorðan sceátas,  
 ôð þät eall hafað āldes leóma  
 vorulðvidles vom velmē forbārned.  
 Þonne mihtig god on þone mæran beorg  
 230 mid þý mæstan māgenþrymmē cymed,  
 heofonengla cýning; hālig scined  
 vuldorlic ofer veredum valdende god,  
 ond hine ymbūtan ādeldugud betāst  
 hālge herefēðan hlūtre blicað,  
 235 eādīg engla gedryht, ingeþonecum  
 forhte beofjad fore fāder egsan.  
 For þon nis ænig vundor, hū him vorulðmonna  
 seó unclāne gecynd cearnm sorgende  
 hearde ondræde, þonne sió hālge gecynd  
 240 hvit and heofonbeorht, heāgengla māgen  
 for þære onsýne beóð egsan āfyrhte.  
 Bidað beofjende beorhte gesceafta  
 dryhtnes dōmes; daga egeslicāst  
 veorðeð in vorulde, þonne vuldorecýning  
 245 þurh þrym þreáð þeóða gehvylec,  
 hāteð ārisan reordberende  
 of foldgrafum, folc ānra gehvylec,  
 cuman tō gemōte moncýnnes gehvone.  
 Þonne eall hraðe Adames cynu  
 250 onfēhd flæsce, veorðeð foldrāste  
 eardes āt ende; sceal þonne ānra gehvylec

213. gretad, *Th.* — 216. synne on fordōnum| synnum fordōne? — 217.  
 frätve, *Th.* — 221. gedræg? — 239. ondræde, *Th.* — 242. gesceafte, *Th.*

- fore Cristes cyme evis arisan,  
 leodum onfōn and lichoman,  
 edgeóng vesan; hafad eall on him,  
 255 þās þe he on foldan in fyrndagum  
 gōdes odde gāles on his gæste gehlōd.  
 geāra gongum; hafad āt gādre  
 bū lic and sāvle; sceal on leóht cuman  
 siþra veorca vlite and vorda gemynd  
 260 and heortan gehygd fore heofona cyniug.  
 Þonne býð geýced and geednivād  
 moncyn þurh meotud; micel ārised  
 dryhtfolc tō dōme, siððan deādes bend  
 tōlēsed liffruma. Lyft býð onbārned,  
 265 hreósad heofonsteorran; hýðad vide  
 gifre glēda; gæstas hveorfad  
 on ēcne eard; opene veorðad  
 ofer middangeard monna dæda,  
 ne māgon hord veras heortan gepohtas  
 270 fore valdende vihte hemiðan;  
 nē sindon him dæda dyrne, ac þær býð dryhtne cūð  
 on þam miclan dāge, hū monna gehvylc  
 ær earnōde ēces lifes,  
 and eall andveard, þāt hī ær odde sið  
 275 vorhtun in vorulde. Ne býð þær viht forholen  
 monna gehygda; ac se mæra dæg  
 hrēderlocena hord, heortan gepohtas  
 ealle ātýved. Ær sceal gehencan  
 gæstes þearfe se þe gode mynted  
 280 bringan beorhtne vlite, þonne bryne costad  
 hāt heorugifre, hū gehealdne sind  
 sāvla við synnum fore sigedēmas;  
 þonne sió býman stefen and se beorhta segn  
 and þāt hāte fýr and seó heá dugud  
 285 and se engla þrym and se egsan þreá  
 and se hearda dæg and seó heá rōd,  
 riht, āræred rices tō beācne,  
 folcdryht vera biforan bonnad,  
 sāvla gehvylce þāra þe sið odde ær  
 290 on lichoman leodum onfēngen;  
 þonne veoroda mæst fore valdende  
 ēce and edgeóng andveard gæd  
 neódē and nýde, bi noman gehātne  
 berad breósta hord fore bearn godes  
 295 feores frātva. Vile fāder eahtjan,  
 hū gesunde suna sāvle bringen  
 of þam ēdle þe hī on lifdon.  
 Þonne beód bealde þā þe beorhtne vlite  
 meotude bringad; býð hira meahht and gefeā

261. fruman, *MS.* — 278. dæde, *Th.* — 279. vera, *MS.* — gepohta, *gen. plur. ab hord dependens, mihi placeret.* — 292. savle, *Th.*



300 svide gesæliglic sævlum tō gielde  
vuldorleán veorca. — Vel is þam þe mōtun  
on þā grimman tid gode liejan!

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

### Fäder lārcvidas.

- Þus frōð fāder frēðbearn lærde, (p. 300 *Th.*)  
mōðsnottor mon magacystum eald,  
vordum visfāstum, þāt he vel þunge.  
“Dō ā þātte duge! deāg þin gevyrhtu,  
5 god þe býð simle gōða gehvylces  
frēā and fultum, feōnd þam ōðrum  
virsan gevyrhta; vene þec þý betran;  
efn elnē þis ā þenden þu lifge.  
Fāder and mōdor frēó þu mid heortan,  
10 maga gehvylene, gif him sī meotud on lufan.  
ves þu þinum ylðrum ārfāst simle,  
fāger vordē, and þe in ferðe læt  
þine lārcōvas leōfe in mōde,  
þā þec geornāst tō gōðe trymmen”.
- 15 Fāder eft his sunu frōð gegrētte  
ōdrē sidē: “heald elnē þis:  
ne efne nō firene, nē næfre frēōnde þinum,  
mæge mǣn ne gefafa, þý lās þec meotud oncunne,  
þāt þu si vommes gevita; he þe mid vitē gielded,  
20 svylce þām ōðrum mid eādvelan”.
- Priddan sidē þoncsnottor guma  
breōstgehygdum his bearn lærde:  
“ne gevuna vursan vidan feorē  
ængum æhta, ac þu þe āne genim  
25 tō gesprecan simle spella and lāra  
rædhycgendne, sī ymb rice svā hit mæge”.
- Feórdan sidē fāder eft lærde  
mōðleōfne magan, þāt he gemunde þis:  
“ne āsvic sundorvine, ac ā simle geheald  
30 rihtum gerisnum; ræfn elnē þis,  
þāt þu næfre fæcne veordē frēōnde þinum”.
- Fiftan sidē fāder eft ongon  
breōstgeþoncum his bearn lāran:  
“druncen beorg þe and dollig vord,  
35 mǣn on mōde and in mūðe lyge  
yrre and ēfeste and idese lufan;  
for þon sceal ævisemōd oft sidjan  
se þe gevited in vifes lufan,  
fremdre meovlan: þær býð ā firena væn,

2. maga cystum, *Th.* — 7. feōnd] *scilicet* býð. — 12. vordē, *Th.*]  
vyrde, *MS.* — 13. leōfe] *scil.* beōn. — 17. næfre me firene ne næfre frēōnde  
þinum] *MS.* *Thorpius tegere vult:* næfre mid feōnde ne næfre frēōnde,  
ne þinum mæge, *cet.* — 23. vursan, *Th.*] vursa, *MS.* — 24. eahta, *MS.* —  
26. -hycgende, *MS.* — 36. æfeste, *Th.*

- 40 lādlicre scome, long mid við god,  
geótende gielp. ves þu giedda vis,  
vār við villan, vorda hirde".
- Siextan sidê svæs eft ongon  
þurh blidne geþoht his bearn læran:
- 45 "ongiet georne, hvāt si gōd odde yfel,  
and tōsceād simle secarpê mōdê  
in sefan þinum, and þe ā pāt sêlle gecœds;  
ā þe hȳð gedæled: gif þe deāh hyge,  
vunad visdōm in, and þu vāst gearc
- 50 audgit yfles: heald þe elnē vid,  
feorma þu simle in þinum ferde gōd".

Seofodan sidê his sunu lærde

- fāder, frōd guma, sǣgde fela geóngum:  
"seldan snottor guma sorgleās blissad,
- 55 svylce dol seldon drȳrmed sorgful  
ymb his fordgesceaft, nefne he fæhde vite.  
vār vyrde sceal visfāst hāle  
breōstum hycgan, nales breahtmē hlūd".

Eahtodan sidê eald fāder ongon

- 60 his mago monjan mildum vordum:  
"leorna lære lærgedēfe,  
vene þec in visdōm: veoruda scippend  
hafa þe tō hyhte, hāligra gemynd,  
and ā sōd tō sage, þonne þu seрге hvāt".

- 65 Nigedan side nǣgde se gomola,

eald ūdvita sǣgde eāforan voru:

"nis nu fela folca, pātte fyrngevritu  
healdan ville; ac him hyge brōsnad.  
ellen eōlad, idlad þeódscipe;

- 70 ne habbad viht for pāt, þeāh hi vom dōn  
ofer meotudes bibod. monig sceal ongieldan  
sāvelsūsles; ac læt þinne sefan healdan  
ford fyrngevritu and freān dōmas,  
þā þe hēr on mǣgde gehvære meū forlætad

- 75 svītōr āsigan, þonne him si silfum riht.

Teóðan sidê tornsorgna ful

eald eft ongon eāforan læran;

"snyttro brūced þe fore sāvle lufan  
varnad him vommas vorda and dæda

- 80 on sefan simle and sōd fremed;  
hȳð him geofona gehvyle godê geȳced  
meahum spēdig, þonne he mǣn flȳhd.

Yrre ue læt þe æfre gevealdan  
heāh in hrēdre, heorovorda grund

- 85 vylmē besmītan, ac him varnad pāt

49. þus, *MS.* — 53. geogum, *MS.* — 55. drymed, *Th.* dryman, *exultare lætitiā, sensu hoc loco caret.* — 56. *Thorpius post fordgesceaft punctum posuit, post vite comma; male, mea sententia.* — 57. ver vord sceal *Thorpius legere suadet, male.* — 64. sage] syge, *MS.* — 73. fyrnford-gevritu, *Th.* — 78. snyttra, *Th.* — 82. mon, *MS.* — 85. varnad, *MS.* varnjan *Thorpius proponit; male.*

on geheortum hyge. hāle secal visfäst  
manþvære and gemetlic, môdes snottor,  
gleāv in gehygdum, georn visdômes:  
svā he við ālda mæg eādes hleotan.

- 90 Ne beo þu nō tō tælende nē tō tveospræce,  
nē þe on môde læt men tō fracode,  
ac beo leófvende, leóht on gehygdum  
ber breóstsefan. svā þu, min bearn, gemyne  
frôde fāder lāre, and þec ā við firenum geheald!"

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

### Be monna mōde.

- Þonne monige beoð mædelhergendra (p. 314 *Th.*)  
vlonce vigsmaðas vinburgum in,  
sittað āt simble, sōð gied vrecað,  
vordum vrixlað, vitan fundjað,  
5 hvylc āsestede inne in rācede  
mið verum vunige: þonne vin hveted  
beornes breóstsefan, breahtem stigeð,  
cirm on cordre, cvidescral lētað  
missenlice. Svā beoð mōdsefan  
10 dālum gedæled; sindon dryhtguman  
ungelice: sum on oferhygdo  
þrymme þringeð, þrinteð him in innan  
ungemete madmōd (sindon tō monige þāt).  
býð þāt āfþonca eal gefylled  
15 feondes flygeþilum, fæcensearvum;  
breodað he and bālcet, bōd his silfes  
sviðor micle þonne se sēlla mon,  
þenced þāt his vīse vellivam þynce  
eal unforcūð. Býð þās oðer svice:  
20 þonne he þās fācnes fintan sceāved,  
vrencet he and blencet, vorn gepencet  
hinderhōca: hygegār lēteð,  
scūrum sceóteð (he þā scylde ne vāt,  
fæhðe gefremede), feohð his betran  
25 eorl fore c̅fstum, læted invitflān  
breccan þone burgveal, þe him bebeād meotud,  
þāt he þāt vigssteal vergan sceolde.  
Sited simbelvlonc, searvum læteð  
vinē gevæged vord ùt faran,  
30 þræfte þringan, þrymmē gebyrmed,  
c̅festum onāled, oferhygda ful,  
nidum, nearovrencum. Nu þu cunnan meaht,  
gif þu þýslicne þegn gemēttest

87. manþvære] *abest*. — 89. ælda, *MS.* ældu *Th.* — 91. læt] *scil.* beon.  
5. āsestede] āsestede, āsestæde? *cf. theod. stāti, non, ut Th. vertit,*  
"battleplace" *sed "hastā confusus".* — 24. feoh, *Th.* — 25. æfstum,  
*Th.* — 30. þræfte] *priste Th. proponit; non est quod mutetur. cf. boreal.*  
at þrifa (*preis*); at þreifa *cet.* — 33. gemittest, *MS.* gemete *Th. proposuit.*

- 35 vunjān in vīcum, vite þe be þissum  
 feāvum forðspellum, þāt he bȳð feōndes bearn,  
 flæscē bifongen, hafað frāte lif,  
 grundfūsne gāst, gode orfeormne. —  
 Þonne bȳð þam ōðrum ungelīce,  
 40 se þe hēr on eorðan eāðmōð leofað  
 and við gesibbra gehvone simle heald  
 freōde on folce and his freōnd lufað,  
 þeāh þe he him ābylgnesse oft gefremede,  
 villum in þisse vorulde: se mōt vuldres dreām  
 in hāligra hyht heonan āstigan.

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

### Be manna vȳrdum.

- Ful oft þāt gegonged mid godes meahum, (*p. 327 Th.*)  
 þätte ver and vif in voruld ceunad  
 bearn mid gebyrdum and mid bleóm gyrvad,  
 tenjað and tæcað, ōð þāt seó tid cymed,  
 5 gegæð geārrimum, þāt þā geóngan leomu,  
 liffastan leodu geloden veordað:  
 fergað svā and fēdað fūder and mōdor,  
 giefað and giervað: god āna vāt,  
 kvāt him veaxendum vinter bringað.  
 10 Sumum þāt gegonged, on geōgudfeore,  
 þāt se endestāf earfēdmācgum  
 veālic veordeð: sceal hine vulf etan,  
 hār hædstapa; hinsið þonne  
 mōdor bimurned: ne bȳð svyle monnes geveald.  
 15 Sumne sceal hungor āhȳðan, sumne sceal hreōh forðritan,  
 sumne sceal gār āgētan, sumne gūð ābreótan.  
 Sum sceal leómena leās lifes neótan,  
 folmum ātfeotan; sum on fēde lif  
 seonobeunum seóc sār cvānjan,  
 20 murnan meotudgesceaft mōðe gebysgād.  
 Sum sceal on holte of heān beāme  
 fīderleās feallan; bȳð on flykte sē þeāh,  
 lāced on lyfte, ōð þāt lengre ne bȳð  
 vāstem vudubeāmes, þonne he on vȳrtruman  
 25 siged svoncenferd sāvle bireáfōð,  
 fealled on foldan, feorð bȳð on side.  
 Sum sceal on fēde on feorvegas  
 nȳde gongan and his nest beran,  
 tredan ūriglāst elpeódigra,  
 30 frēcne foldan; āh he feormendra  
 lyt lifendra; lād bȳð æghvār  
 fore his vonsceaftum, vineleās hāle.

37. of feorme, *MS.* — 42. abalnesse? yfelnesse?

4. tennad and tetad, *MS.* — 21. heahbeame *Thorpius e conjectura scripsit.* — 24. vestem, *Th.*



- Sum sceal on geápum galgan ridan,  
 seomjan üt svilte, óð þát sávlhord  
 35 bāncōfa blōdig ābrocen veorðed,  
 þær him hrāfn nimeð heáfodsýne,  
 sliteð salvigpād savelleāsne;  
 nōðer he þý fācnē mǣg folmum bivergan  
 lādum lyftsceaðan; bȳð his lif scacen  
 40 and he fēlelcās feores orvēna,  
 blāc on beāme, hided vyrde  
 bevegen vālmiste; bȳð him vearg noma.  
 Sumne on bæle sceolun brōndas þeccan,  
 fretan frēcne fægne monnan,  
 45 þær him lifgedāl lungre veorðed,  
 reād rēde glēd. reóteð meovle,  
 seó hire bearn gesihð brōndas þeccan.  
 Sumum mēces eeg on meodubence  
 yrrum ealvosan ealdor óðþringed,  
 50 vere vinsadum: bȳð ær his vorda tō hrād.  
 Sum sceal on beóre þurh byreles hond  
 meodugāl mǣcga, þonne he gemet ne con  
 gemearejan his mūde mōðe sinē,  
 ac sceal ful earmlice ealdrē linnan  
 55 dreógan dryhtenbealo dreámum besceored;  
 and hiue tō silfevale secgas nemnað,  
 mænad mid mūðe meodogāles gedrinc.  
 Sum sceal on geógude mid godes meahtrum  
 his earfōdsid ealne forspildan  
 60 and on yldo eft eādīg veorðan,  
 vunjan vyndagum and velan þiegan,  
 mādmas and meoduful mægburge on,  
 þās þe ænig fira mæge feorh gehealdan.  
 Svā missenlice meahtig dryhten  
 65 geond eorðan sceāt eallum dæled  
 sceired and scrifeð and gesceapo bealded:  
 sumum eādvelan, sumum earfēda dæl,  
 sumum geógude glæd, sumum gūde blæd,  
 gevealdenne vigplegan; sumum vyrp odde scyte  
 70 torhtlicne tȳr, sumum tǣlle erǣft  
 bleóbordes gebregd. Sume bōceras  
 veorðað visfāste; sumum vundorgiefc  
 þurh goldsmide gearvād veorðed;  
 ful oft he gehyrðeð and gehyrsted vel  
 75 Brytencyninges beorn, and he him brād sylde

36. hrefn, *Th.* — 40. fellecās *suggestit Th.* — 42. bevrigen *tegere vult Th., mate.* — vearg| verig, *Th.* — 43. sum on bæle sceal brōndas, *Th.* — þecan, *MS.* — 44. liffægne, *MS.* | liffāstne *Th. mate.* — 50. bȳð| vās? — 59. earsodsid, *MS.* — 63. sorh, *MS.* — 68. glæde *Th. tegere vult.* — 69. vyrpe *Th. suadet tegere.* — 75. Brytencyninges| *sicuti Brytenvalda* (*Eggbryht vās se eahteda cyning, se þe Brytenvalda vās Chron. 827) dicitur, sic Brytencyning (= Brytta cyning) haud dubie dici potest. Thorpius vertit "a powerful kings", sed adjectivum bryten, valens, potens, non nosco. Brytencyning significat Britorum, vel potius Britanniae rex. Celtarum*

- lond tō leáne; he hit on lust þiged.  
 Sum sceal on heápe hāledum cvēman,  
 blissan āt beóre bencsittendum;  
 þær býð drincendra dreám se micla.  
 80 Sum sceal mid hearpan āt his hlāfordes  
 fōtum sittan, feoh þigean  
 and ā snellice snēre vræstan,  
 hlūdan scral lætan; gearo se þe hleáped,  
 (nāgl sneóme cende), býð him neód micel.  
 85 Sum sceal vildne fugel vloncne ātemjan  
 hafoc on honda, ōð þāt seó heorosvealve  
 vynsum veorðed. dēd he vyrplas on,  
 fēded svā on feterum fidrum dealne,  
 leped lyftsvifte lythum gieflum,  
 90 ōð þāt se vālisca vādum and dādum  
 his ætgiefan eādmōd veorðed,  
 and tō hagostealdes honda gekered.  
 Svā vrātlice veorod ānes god  
 geond middangeard monna crāftas  
 95 sceóp and scyrede, and gesceapo ferede  
 æghvylcum on eorðan eormencynnes;  
 forþon him nu ealles þonc æghvā secge  
 þās þe he for his miltsum monnum scrifeð.
- Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

## Boëtius leóðevidas, of Lēdene on Englisc gevended he Älfrēde Vestseaxna cyninge.

Älfrēd cuning vās vealhstōd þisse bēc and hie of Bōclēdene on Eng-  
 lisc vende, svā hió nu is gedōn. hvilum he sette vord be vorde, hvilum  
 andgit of andgite, svā svā he hit sveótolōst and andgitfullicōst gereccan  
 mihte for þām mistlicum and manigfealdum veoruldhysgum, þe hine oft  
 ægðer ge on mōde ge on lichoman hysgōðon. Þā hysgu ūs sint svide  
 earfōðrime, þe on his dagum on þā ricu becōmon þe he underfangen hāfde;  
 and þeah, þā he þās bōc hāfde geleornōde and of Lēdene tō Englisum  
 spelle gevende, þā gevorhte he hi efter tō leóðe, svā svā heó nu gedōn  
 is. And nu bit and for godes naman healsað ælcne þāra þe þās bōc rēdan  
 lyste, þāt he for hine gebidde and him ne vite, gif he hit rihtlicōr ongite,  
 þonne he mihte; for þam þe ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæde and be  
 his æmettan sprecan þāt he sprecd, and dōn þāt þāt he dēd.

(Boethius, *Cardule.*)

### 1. Hū Boëtius on þam carcerne his sār seóþfende vās.

(*Carmina qui quondam studio florente peregi. L. I. 1.*)

Hvāt ic lióða fela lustlice geó

sang on sælum: nu sceal ic sióþfende,

*equites auro variisque coloribus splendentibus omnibus sunt cogniti. cf. Polyb. II, 17. seq. Diodor. V, 24. seq. Liv. XXXVI, 40. Niebuhr, Röm. Geschichte, II, pag. 251.*

83. hlūdan, *Th.*] lætan, *MS.* — 84. sneóme] neome, *MS.* nāgel neomol (= numol) *unguis rapax, etiam legi posset, si non nimis inusitate dictum videretur.* — 89. leped] læred *Th. legere snadet; male; leppan ad boreal. lap, sorbillum; leppr, illecebrae, pertinet.* — 93. veoroda god?

- vopè gevæged vreccea giómor  
 singan, sárcevidas! me piós siccetung  
 5 hafad ágæled, þes geocsa, þæt ic þa ged ne mæg  
 gefêgcan svà fagre, þeah ic fela gió þa  
 sette sôðcvida, þonne ic on sælum vās.  
 Oft ic nu miscirre cûde spræce,  
 and þeah uncûdre ær hvilum fand me.  
 10 þas voruldsælda vel hvās blindne  
 on þis dimme hol dysigne forlæddon,  
 and me þa berýpdon rædes and frôfre  
 for heora untrecôvum, þe ic him æfre betst  
 trûvjan sceolde. hi me tóvendon  
 15 heora bacu bitere and heora blisse from.  
 For hvam volde-ge, veoruldfrynd mine,  
 secgan oððe singan, þæt ic gesællíc mon  
 være on veorulde? ne sint þa vord sôð,  
 nu þa gesælda ne mægon simle gevunigan.

*Hickes Thesaur. p. 183.*

## 2. Be sveorcendum môde.

*(Heu quam præcipiti mersa profundo. Lib. I, 2.)*

- Eálá on hû grimmum and hû grundleásam  
 seáðe svinced þæt sveorcende môð,  
 þonne hit þa strongan stormas beátad  
 veoruldbysgunga, þonne hit vinnende  
 5 his ágen leóht ánforlæted,  
 and mid vā forgit þone ecan gefeán,  
 þringð on þa þýstro þisse vorulde  
 sorgum gesvenced: svà is þisum nu  
 môde gelumpen; nāt hit mære, ne vāt  
 10 for gode gôðes bûton gnornunge  
 fremdre vorulde: him is frôfre þearf.

*Hickes Thesaur. p. 177.*

## 3. Þæt ealle gesceafta bûton men ánum gode gehýrsonjád.

*(O stelliferi conditor orbis, Lib. I, 5.)*

Eálá þu scippend scirra tungla,  
 heofones and eorðan, þu on heáhsetle

5. þes] þæs, *H.* — 11. dysine, *H.* — 12. berypdon, *Rawl.* beryvdon, *H.* — 19. gesælde, *H.*

*Proœmium, quod oratione soluta cum lectoribus communicavimus, metricè quoque redditum invenitur. Exhibet id ita Congbearius:*

Þus Álfred ðs eald spell reahte  
 cýning Vestseaxna, cráft meldôðe  
 leódvyrhtan list. him vās lust micel,  
 þæt he þiosum leóðum leód spellôðe,  
 monnum myrgen, mislice evidas  
 þý lās álinge út ádrife  
 selflicne secg, þonne he svelces lyt  
 gýmd for his gilpe. Ic sceal get spreca  
 fôn on fitte folecúðne ræd,  
 hāledum secgēan: hlýste se þe ville!

6. vā] una, *Hi.* — *an non sit legendum "mid eallē" videas.*

2. hefones, *H.*

- êcum ricsast, and þu ealne brade  
 heofon ymbhveorfest, and þurh þine hálige miht  
 5 tunglu genêdest, þât hi þe tōhêrad!  
 Svylce seó sunne sveartra nihta  
 þiostíro ádvāsced þurh þine meahť;  
 blācum leohtê beorhte steorran  
 mōna gemetgađ þurh þinra meahťa spêd;  
 10 hvilum éac þā sunnan sines bereáfad  
 beorhtan leohtes, þonne hit gebyrigan mäg,  
 þât svā geneāhsne nêde veorđađ;  
 svelce þone mæran morgensteorran,  
 þe ve ôdrê naman æfensteorran  
 15 nemnan hêrad, þū genêdest þone,  
 þât he þære sunnan siđ bevitige;  
 geāra gehvelce he gongan sceal,  
 beforan fêran. Hvāt þu fāder vercest  
 sumorlange dagas, svide hāte,  
 20 þæm vinterdagum vundrum sceorte  
 tīða getiohhast! þu þæm treovum selest  
 sūđan and vestan, þā ær se svearta storm  
 norđan and eāstan benumen hāfde  
 leāfa gehvelces þurh þone lāđran vind.  
 25 Eālā hvāt on eorđan ealle gesceafta  
 hȳrađ þinre hæse, dōd on heofonum svā some  
 mōde and mūgenê, būtan men anum,  
 se vid þinum villan vȳrceđ oftōst.  
 Vel lā þū éca and þū ālmihtiga,  
 30 ealra gesceafta sceppend and reccend  
 āra þinum earmum eorđan tūdre,  
 monna cynne þurh þinra meahťa spêd.  
 Hvȳ þu, éce god, æfre volde,  
 þât sió Vȳrd on gevill vendan sceolde  
 35 yflum monnum calles svā svide?  
 hió ful oft dered unscyldegum,  
 sittad yfele men giond eorđricu  
 on heāhsetlum, hálige pȳrcead  
 under heora fōtum; firm is uncūđ,  
 40 hvȳ sió Vȳrd svā vō vendan sceolde.  
 Svā sint gehȳdde hêr on vorulde  
 geond burga fela beorhte crāftas;  
 unrihtvīse eallum tidum  
 habbađ on hospe þā þe him sindon  
 45 rihtes visran, rices vȳrđran;  
 bȳđ þât leāse lōt lange hvile  
 bevrigen mid vrencum; nu on vorulde hêr  
 monnum ne derjađ māne āđas.  
 Gif þu nu, valdend, ne vilt Vȳrde steóran,  
 50 ac on selfville sigan lætest,



þonne ic vāt, þátte vilen voruldmēn treógan  
 geond foldan sceát būton feá áne.  
 Eála min drihten, þu þe ealle ofersihst  
 vorulde gesceasta, vlit nu on moneyn  
 5 mildm eágum, nu hi on monegum hēr  
 vorulde ýðm vinnad and svincad  
 earne eordvaran, ára him nu þá!

*Hickes Thesaur. p. 185.*

4. Þát on veorulde nānuht fāstlice ne vunad.

*(Nubibus atris. Lib. I, 7.)*

Þā se Viśdōm eft vordhord onleác,  
 sang sōðevidas and þus selfa evād:  
 Þonne sió sunne sveótolōst scined,  
 hádrōst of hefone, hraðe biód apýstrōd  
 5 ealle ofir eorðan oðre steorran,  
 for þam hiora birhtu ne býð ánuht  
 tō gesettanne við þære sunnan leóht.  
 þonne smolte blævd súðan and vestan  
 vind under volcnum, þonne veaxað hraðe  
 10 feldes blōstman fāger þāt hi mōton.  
 áe se stearca storm, þonne he stronge cymd  
 nordan and eástan, he genimed hraðe  
 þære rōsan vlite, and eác þā rūman sē  
 norðerne ýst nēde gebæded  
 15 þāt hió strange geondstýred, on staðu beáted.  
 Eála þāt on eorðan ánuht fāstlices  
 veorces on vorulde ne vunad æfre!

*Hickes Thesaur. p. 182.*

5. Þát se viśdōm nā ne mæge gemenged beón við ofermētta.

*(Quisquis volet perennem. Lib. II, 4.)*

Þā ongan se Viśdōm his gevunan fylgjan,  
 glióvordum gól, gid êcte spellē,  
 song sōðevidas, sumne þā geta,  
 evād, he ne hērde, þāt on heáne munt  
 5 monna ænig meakte ásettan  
 healle hrōffāste; ne þearf eác hāleda nān  
 vēnan þās veorces, þāt he Viśdōm mæge  
 við ofermētta æfre gemengan.  
 Hērdes þu æfre, þátte ænig man  
 10 on sondbeorgas settan meakte  
 fāste healle? ne mæg eác fira nān  
 viśdōm timbran þær, þær voruldgitsung  
 beorg oferbræded. Baru sond villad  
 rēn forsvelgan: svā dēd ricra nu  
 15 grundleás gitsung gilpes and æhta,  
 gedrinceð tō dryggum dreósendne velan,

9. veaxed, *H.* — 10. fāgen, *H.* — 11. strong, *H.* — 13. þær, *H.*  
 2. êcte, *Prosa*] æst, *C.*

- and þeáh þás þearfan ne býð þurst æccled.  
 Ne mæg hāleda gehvam hūs on munte  
 lange gelæstan, for þam him lungre on  
 20 sviſt vind svāped; ne býð sond þon mā  
 við micelne rēn manna ængum  
 hūses hīrde; ac hit hreósan vīle,  
 sīgan sond āfter rēne. Svā biód ānra gehvās  
 monna mōdsefan miclum āvegede,  
 25 of hiora stede stýrede, þonne he strong drēced  
 vind under volcnum voruldearfōða,  
 odde hit eft se rēða rēn onbrēred,  
 sumes ymbhogan ungemet gēnen;  
 ac se þe þā ēcan āgan vīle  
 30 sōðan gesælda, he sceal svīde flīon  
 þisse vorulde vīte; vyre him sīddan  
 his mōdes hūs, þær he mæge findan  
 eādmētta stān ungemet fāstne,  
 grundveall gearone, se tōglīdan ne þearf,  
 35 þonne hit vecge vind voruldearfōða,  
 odde ymbhogena ormæte rēn;  
 for þam on þære dene drihten selfa  
 þāra eādmētta eardfāst vūnigad,  
 þær se vīsdūm ā vūnad on gemyndum;  
 40 for þon orsorg lif ealnig lædad  
 voruldmēn vīse būton vendinge,  
 þonne he eall forsīhd eordlicu gād,  
 and eac þāra yfela orsorh vūnad,  
 hopad tō þam ēcum, þe þær āfter cumad;  
 45 hīne þonne æghvonan ālmihtig god  
 singallice simle gehealded  
 anvūnigendne his āgenum  
 mōdes gesældum þurh metodes gīfe,  
 þeáh hīne se vind voruldearfōða  
 50 svīde svence and hīne singale  
 gēmen gæle, þonne him grimme  
 on voruldsældā vind vrāde blāved,  
 þeáh þe hīne ealnig se ymbhoga  
 þīssa voruldsældā vrāde drēcece.

*Conybeare, Illustr. p. 264.*

## 6. Be Nerōne þam cāsere.

*(Norimus quantas dederit ruinas. Lib. II, 6.)*

- Hvāt ve ealle vīton, hvelce ærleāste  
 ge neáh ge feor Nerōn vorhte,  
 Rōmvara cyning, þā his rice vās  
 hēhst under heofonum! tō bryre monegum  
 5 vālhreóves gevêd vās ful vīde cūð,  
 unriht hæmed, ārleāsta fela,  
 mān and mōrdor, misdæda vorn,

- unrihtviseð invidponcas!  
 He hēt him tō gamene geara forbārnau
- 10 Rōmānaburig: seō his rīces vās  
 calles ēðelstōl; he for unsnyttrum  
 volde fandjan, gif þāt fȳr meahthe  
 lixan svā leōhte and svā lange eāc  
 reādra settan, svā he Rōmāne
- 15 seegan gehērde, þāt on sume tide  
 Troiaburig ofertogen hāfde  
 lēga leōhtost, lengest burne  
 hāma under heofonum. nās þāt hærlic dæd,  
 þāt hine svelces gamenes gilpan lyste.
- 20 Þā he ne earnāde elles vuhthe,  
 būton þāt he volde ofer verþeode  
 his ānes huru anvald eȳðan.  
 Eāc hit gesælde āt sumum cierre,  
 þāt se ylca hēt ealle āvellan
- 25 þā ricōstan Rōmāna vitan,  
 and þā ādelestan eorlas gebyrdum,  
 þe he on þam folce gefrigen hāfde,  
 and on uppān āgenne brōðor,  
 and his mōdor eāc mid mēca eegum,
- 30 billum ofbeātan. he his brȳde ofslōg  
 self mid sveordē, and he symle vās  
 micle þē blidra on breōstcōfan,  
 þonne he svylces mordes mæst gefremede.  
 nalles sorgode, hvāder siððan ā
- 35 mihtig drihten āmetan volde  
 vræce he gevyrhtum vōh fremmendum,  
 āc he on ferðe fāgnode fācnes and searua,  
 vālhriōv vūnōde; viōld emne svā þeāh  
 calles þises mæran middangeardes,
- 40 svā svā lyft and lagu land ymbelyppad,  
 gārsecg ymbegyr̃t gumena rice,  
 secga sitlu sūð eāst and vest,  
 ōð þā nordmestan nāssan on eorðan.  
 eall þāt Nerōne nēde oððe lustum
- 45 headorinea gehvyle hēran sceolde.  
 he hāfde him tō gamene, þonne he on gylp āstāg,  
 hū he eorðeyningas ymde and evelmde. —  
 Vēust þu, se anvald eāde ne meahthe  
 godes ālmihtiges þone gelp scāðan,
- 50 ricē berædan, and bereāfjan eāc  
 his anvaldes þurh þā ēcan meahth,  
 oððe him his yfeles elles gestiōran?  
 Eālā gif he volde, þāt he vel meahthe  
 þāt unriht him eāde forbiōðan!

14. reādra] *scil.* lēga? — 26. eorl, *H.* — 28. agene, *H.* — 29. eāc *deest apud H.* — 32. þē] þa, *H.* — 36. vræce, *H.* — 37. lāgu aenes, *H.* — 42. secge, *H.* — 50. eāc *deest.*

- 55 Eávla þät se hláford hefig gióc slæpte  
sväre on þā svyran sinra þegenas,  
ealra þāra hāleda, þe on his tidum  
geond þās lænan voruld libban sceoldon!  
He on unscyldigum eorla blōde  
60 his sveord seledes svide gelōme;  
þær vās svide sveótol, þät ve sædon oft,  
þät se anvald ne dēd āviht gōdes,  
gif se vel nele, þe his geveald hafad.

*Hickes Thesaur. p. 184.*

# 7. Be manna ādelo.

*(Omne humanum genus in terris. Lib. III, 6.)*

- Hvāt eordvaran ealle hāfdon  
foldbūende fruman gelicne;  
hi of ānum tvæm ealle cōmon,  
vere and vife, vlance and heāne.  
5 Nis þät nān vundor, for þam viton ealle,  
þät ān god is ealra gesceafta  
freā moncynnes fāder and scippend:  
se þære sunnan leóht seleð of heofonum,  
mōnan and þisum mærum steorrum;  
10 se mid his mihte gesceōp men on eorðan,  
and gesamnode sāvle tō lice.  
Āt fruman ærest folc under volcnum  
emne ādele gesceōp, æghvylcne mon:  
hvȳ ge þonne æfre ofer ōðre men  
15 ofermodigen būtan andveorce?  
ænigne ne mētað unādelne!  
hvȳ ge eov for ādelum nþāhebbān nu?  
on þam mōde bȳð monna gehvylcnum  
riht ādelo, þā ic þā recce ymb,  
20 nales on þam flæsce foldbūendra.  
Āc nu æghvylc mon, þe mid eallē bȳð  
his unþeāvum underþiōded,  
he forlæt ærest lifes frumsecaft,  
and his āgene ādelo svā selfe,  
25 and þone fāder eac þe hine āt fruman gesceōp:  
for þam hine unādelað ālmihtig god,  
þät he unādele ā ford þanan  
vyrd on vorulde, tō vuldre ne cymd.

*Rawlinson pag. 171.*

# 8. Be þam ēcum gōde, tō þam æghvylc man fundjan sceal.

*(Huc omnes pariter venite capti. Lib. III, 10.)*

Vel lā monna bearn geond middangeard,

55. slepte, *H.* — 58. liban, *H.*

1. Hvāt] Þät, *R.* — 4. vife on voruld cumað vlance, *R.* — 9. þisum] þys, *R.* — 10. mid his mihte] *desunt apud R.; e prosaica versione adposui.* — 16. ænig, *R.* — unādelne] *e prosaica versione adjeci.* — 19. riht ādelo] *e pros. vers. attuli.* — 25. and eac þone fāder, *R.* — 26. anāðelað, *R.*



- fríora æghvylc fundje georne  
 tò þam ecum góde, þe ve ymb sprecað,  
 and tò þæm gesældum, þe ve secgað ymb.
- 5 Se þe þonne nu sie nearve gehefted  
 mid þises mæran middangeardes  
 unnyttre lufe, sêce him eft hrade  
 fulne friôðom, þât he forð cume  
 tò þæm gesældum sávla rædes;
- 10 for þam þât is sió ân räst ealra gesvinca,  
 hyhtlicu hýð heáum ecólum,  
 môdes usses meresmiltu vic;  
 þât is sió ân hýð, þe æfre hýð  
 äfter þam ýðum úra gesvinca,
- 15 ýsta gehvelcra ealnig smiltte;  
 þât is sió fridstöv and sió frôfor ân  
 ealra irminga äfter þisum  
 veoruldgesvincum; þât is vynsum stöv  
 äfter þisum irmdum tò äganne.
- 20 Äc ic georne vät, þätte gylden mãdm,  
 silofren sinc, stän, searogimma,  
 nän middangeardes vela môdes eágum  
 æfre ne onlýhtað, äht ne gebétad  
 hiora scearpnesse tò þære sceávunge
- 25 sôðra gesælda; äc hi svidôr get  
 monna gehvelces môdes eágan  
 äblendað on breóstum, þonne hi hi beorhtran gedön.  
 For þam æghvylc þing, þe on þýs andveardan  
 lifè licað, lænu sindon,
- 30 eordlicu þing, ä fleóndu;  
 äc þât is vundorlic vlife and beorhtnes,  
 þe vuhtra gehväs vlife geberhted,  
 and äfter þæm eallum vealded.  
 Nele se valdend, þât forveordan scylen
- 35 sávla usse; äc he hi selfe vile  
 leóman onlióhtan, lifes valdend.  
 Gif þonne häleda hvylc blättrum eágum  
 môdes sínes mäg æfre ofsión  
 hiofones leóhtes hlütre beorhto:
- 40 þonne vile he secgan, þât þære sunnan sie  
 beorhtnes þióstru beorna gehvylcum  
 tò metanne vid þât micle leóht,  
 godes älmihdiges, þât is gästa gehvam  
 êce bútan ende eädigum sávlum.

*Rawlinson p. 181 — 182.*

9. Hvý Aulixes þegnas vurdon forseeapene tò vildeórum.

*(Vela Neritii ducis. Lib. IV, 3.)*

lc þe mäg eáde caldum and leásun  
 spellum andreccan spræce gelicnes,

2. georne *deest apud R.* — 4. gesældon, *R.* — 15. gehvelcra, *R.* —  
 24. sceávunga, *R.* — 28. þis, *R.* — 33. eallum æfre? 2. gelicne, *C.*

- eíne þisse ylcan, þe vit ymb sprecað.  
 Hit gesælde gió on sune tide,  
 5 þæt Aulixes under hæfde  
 þam cásere cynericu två:  
 he vās Prāciæ þióða aldor  
 and Rétie rices hirde;  
 vās his freádrihtnes folccúð nama  
 10 Agamemnon, se ealles veóld  
 Crêca rices. Cúð vās vide,  
 þæt on þā tide Troiāna gevin  
 veard under volcnum: fōr viges heard  
 Crêca drihten campstede sêcan;  
 15 Aulixes him mid ān hund scipa  
 lædde ofer lagustreām; sāt longe þær,  
 tyn vinter full: þā sió tid gelomp,  
 þæt hi þæt rice geræht hæfdon:  
 dióre gecêpte drihten Crêca  
 20 Troiaburh tilum gesiðum;  
 þā þā Aulixes leáfe hæfde,  
 Prācia cyning, þæt he þonan mōste.  
 he lêt him behindan hyrnde ciólas  
 nigon and hund nigontig; nænigne þonan  
 25 merehengesta mā þonne ænne ferede  
 on sifelstreām fāmighordan,  
 þriórêdre ceól; þæt býð þæt mæste  
 crēciscra scipa. — Þā veard ceald veder,  
 stearc storma gelac; stunede sió brūne  
 30 ȝð vid ôðre; út feor ádráf  
 on vendelsæ vigendra scola  
 up on þæt ígland, þær Apollines  
 dohtor vunode dāgrimes vorn.  
 Vās se Apollinus ādeles cynnes,  
 35 Jóbés eafora: se vās gió cyning,  
 se licette litlum and miclum  
 gumena gehvylcum, þæt he god være,  
 hēlst and hālgost: svā se hlāford þā  
 þæt dysige folc on gedvolan lædde,  
 40 ôð þæt him gelȝfde leóða nūrim,  
 for þam he vās mid rihtē rices hirde  
 hiora cynecynnes: cūð is svīde,  
 þæt on þā tide þeóða æghvylc  
 hæfdon heora hlāford for þone hēhstan god,  
 45 and veordôdon svā svā vuldres cyning,  
 gif he tō þam rice vās on rihtē boren.  
 Vās þās Jóbés fāder god eác svā he,  
 Saturnus þone sundbūende hēton,  
 hāleda bearn; hæfdon þā mǣgða

7. þracia, C. — 15. him deest. — 17. þe, C. — 21. Aulixes — leáfe] *hic unicus versus est, in quo nomen Aulixes non est conjunctum cum voce a vocali incipiente.* — 26. famig bordon, C. — 30. adreaf, C.

- 50 ælcne æfter ððrum for écne god.  
 sceolde eác vesan Apollines dohtor  
 diórboren dysiges folces  
 gumrinca gyden: cūðe galdra fela  
 drifan, drýcräftas; hió gedvolan fylgde
- 55 manna svidðst manegra þjóða  
 cyninges dohtor: sió Circe vās  
 hāten for herigum; hió ricsóde  
 on þam iglonde, þe Aulixes  
 cyning Pracia com anē tō
- 60 ceólē lifðan; cūð vās sona  
 ealre þære mǣnige, þe hire mid vunóde,  
 æðelinges sið. hió mid ungemetē  
 lissum lufóde lifmonna freān,  
 and he eác svā same eallē mǣguē
- 65 efne svā sviðe hī on sefan lufóde,  
 þāt he tō his earde ænige nyste  
 mōdes mynlan ofer mǣgd giunge;  
 āc he mid þam vife vunóde siððan,  
 ðð þāt him ne meahste monna ænig
- 70 þegenra sinra þær mid vesan,  
 āc hī for þām yrmðum eardes lyste,  
 mynton forlætan leófne hlāford.  
 Þā ongunnon vercan verþeóða spell,  
 sædon, þāt hió sceolde mid hire sciulācē
- 75 beornas forbredan, and mid balocräftum  
 vrādum veorpan on vildeóra lic  
 cyniuges þegnas, cyspan siððan  
 and mid racentan eác ræpan mǣnigne.  
 Sume hī tō vulfum vurdon: ne meahhton þonne vord ford  
 bringan,
- 80 āc hie pragmælum þiótan ongunnon;  
 sume væron eoforas: ā grimetedon,  
 þonne hī sǣres hvāt siófjan scioldon;  
 þā þe león væron, ongunnon lādlice  
 yrrenga rýnan, þonne hī ā sceoldon
- 85 clyppjan for cordre. cnihtas vurdon  
 ealde ge giunge ealle forhverfde  
 tō sumum dióre, svelcum he ærðr  
 on his lifdagum gelicðst vās,  
 būton þam cyninge þe sió cvēn lufóde.
- 90 Nolde þára óðra ænig onbitan  
 menniscas metes; āc hī mā lufodon  
 dióra drohtāð, svā hit gedēfe ne vās.  
 nǣfdon hī mǣre monnum gelices,  
 corðbūendum, þonne ingeþonc;
- 95 hāfde ānra gehvylc his āgen mōd:  
 þāt vās þeáh svīde sorgum gebunden

- for þam earfóðum þe him onsæton.  
 Hvät þá dysegan men þe þisum drýcräftum  
 long lifdon, leásum spellum;  
 100 visson hvädre, þät þät gevit ne mäg,  
 mōð onvendan monna ænig  
 mid drýcräftum, þeah hió gedōn meahthe,  
 þät þá lichoman lange þrage  
 onvended vurdon. Is þät vundorlic  
 105 mägencräft micel mōða gehvylces  
 ofer lichoman lænne and sænne.  
 Svylcum and svylcum þu meht sveōtole ongitan,  
 þät þäs lichoman listas and cräftas  
 of þam mōðe cumað monna gehvylcum  
 110 anlêpra ælcum; þu meht eāde ongitan,  
 þätte mā dæred monna gehvylcum  
 mōdes nuþeáv þonne mettrymnes  
 lænes lichoman. ne þearf leóða nān  
 vënan þære vyrde, þät þät vërige flæsc  
 115 þät mōð mihtum monna æniges  
 eallunga tō him æfre mäg onvendan;  
 ac þa nuþeávas ælces mōdes  
 and þät ingeþonc ælces monnes  
 þonc lichoman læt þider hit vile.  
*Cardate, Ätfrêdes Boethius, appendix, p. 398.*

### Be þam hvæle.

- Nu ic litte gēn ymb fisca cynn,  
 ville vōðcräftē vordum cýðan  
 þurh mōðgemynd bi þam miclan hvæle,  
 se býð unvillum oft gemeted  
 5 frêne and ferdgrim faredlæcendum  
 nīða gehvylcum; þam is noma cenned  
 firgenstreāma geflotan Fastitocalon.  
 Is þäs hiv gelic hreófum stāne,  
 svylce vorje bi vādes ôfre,  
 10 sondbeorgum ymbseald særyrica mæst,  
 svā þät vënad væglidende,  
 þät hi on eālonð sum eāgum vliton.  
 And þonne gehýðað heāhstefnscipu  
 tō þam unlonde ancorrāpum,  
 15 setlad sāmearas sunðes ät ende;  
 and þonne in þät ēglonð up gevitad  
 collenferðe, ceólas stonðað

98. be| þe, *C.* — 99. lyfdon, *C.* — 104. onvend, *C.* — 110. ælcum| ælc, *C.* — 115. mihtum *deest.* — 119. læt| lit, *C.*

3. hvæle, *Th.* — 6. niþpa, *Th.* — 7. fyrnstreāma, *MS.* — 9. vorje| *Th.* *non bene intellexit vocem hanc, versum vertens: "it, as it were, roves".* vorje (vorige) = var, *kottlând.* wier, *alga marina.* non igitur trahenda vox vorje est ad vorjan, *vagari.* — 13. gehýðað, *MS.* — 14. oncyr-, *Th.*



- bi stæde fæste, streámê bivunden;  
 þonne gevicjād vërigferde  
 20 farodlácende, frêcnes ne vënað,  
 on þam eálonde áled veccað,  
 heáh fýr áled, haled beóð on vynnum,  
 reónigmóde, ráste gelyste;  
 þonne gefeled fâcnes cräftig,  
 25 þät him þä fêrend on fæste vunjað,  
 vic veardjað vedres on luste:  
 þonne semuinga on sealtæ væg  
 mid þä node nider gevited  
 gârsecges gäst, grund gesêced,  
 30 and þonne in deaðsele drencê bifæsted  
 scipu mid scealcum. Svä byð scinna þeáv  
 deófla vise, þät hi drohtjende  
 þurh dyrne meahht duguðe besvicad  
 and on teosu tyhtað tilra dæda,  
 35 vëmað on villan, þät hi vrade sêcen,  
 frôtre tó feondum, ôð þät hi fæste þær  
 ät þam vârlogan vic geceósad;  
 þonne þät gecnâved of cvicsûsle  
 flâhfeond gemah, þätte fira gehvylc  
 40 haleda cynnes on his hringe byð  
 fæste gefêged: he him feorgbona  
 þurh slidan searo sidðan veorded,  
 vluncum and heánum, þe his villan hêr  
 firenum fremmað; mid þam he færinga  
 45 heolodhelmê biþeahht helle sêced  
 gôða gæsne, grundleásne vylm  
 under mistglôme. Svä se miela hväl,  
 se þe bisenced sæliðende  
 eorlas and ýðmearas. He hafad ôðre gecynd  
 50 vâterþysa vlone, vrätlicran giên:  
 þonne hine on holme hungor bysgað,  
 and þone aglæcan ætes lysted,  
 þonne se mereveard mûð ontýned  
 vide veleras: cymeð vynsum stenc  
 55 of his innôðe, þätte ôðre þurh þone  
 sæfisca cynn besvicen veordad,  
 svimmað sundhvate þær se svêta stenc  
 üt gevited; hi þær in farað  
 unvarê veorudê, ôð þät se vida ccall  
 60 gefylled byð: þonne færinga  
 ymbe þä herehûde hlemmed tó gâdre  
 grimme gôman. Svä byð gumena gehvam

23. geliste, *Th.* — 31. scip *legere suadet Th.*; cf. *tamen ecólas v. 17.*  
 — 32. drohtende, *MS.* — 35. vëmað, *non vemmad codex praebebat. verba*  
*vëman alticere (sed vemman = corrumpere) et vóman perdere forsitan*  
*ad vocem vôm, sonus, vóma, terror, trahenda sunt.* — 42. sliden, *Th.*  
 — searo = scarvu (*acc. plur.*). — 46. geasne (*from good cut off*!) *Th.*  
*gæsne, acc. sing. ad helle pertinens.* — 50. þisa, *Th.* — gien, *Th.*

- se þe oftost his unvārlice  
 on þās lænan tid lif besceāvað,  
 65 læted hine besvīcan þurh svēne stene,  
 leāsne villan, þāt he bȳð leahtrum fāh  
 vid vuldorecȳning: him se āvyrġda ongeān  
 āfter hinside helle ontȳned  
 þam þe leāslice lices vȳnne  
 70 ofer ferhðgereahht fremede on unræd.  
 Þonne se fæcna in þam fæstenne  
 gebroht hafad bealves crāftig  
 āt þam hætȳlme þā þe him oncleofað  
 gyltum gehrodene, and ær georne his  
 75 in hira lifdagum lārum hȳrdon:  
 þonne he þā grimman gōman bihlummed  
 āfter feorhevale fāste tō gādre,  
 helle hlinduru. — Nāġon hȳrft nē svīce,  
 ūtsīd æfre þā þær in cumað,  
 80 þon mā þe þā fīscas farodlācende  
 of þās hvāles fenge hveorfan mōton.  
 for þon is eallīngā . . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 dryhtna dryhtne, and ā deōflum vīdsacān  
 85 vordum and veorcum, þāt ve vuldorecȳning  
 geseōn mōton. Uton ā sibbe tō him  
 on þās hvīlnan tid hælū sēcan,  
 þāt ve mid svā leōfne in lofe mōtan  
 tō vīdan feore vuldres neōtan.

*Cod. Exon. ed. Thorp. p. 360.*

### Be þam fēnice.

*Paraphrasis carminis de Phœnice quod Lactantio adscribitur. — Numerorum signa Arabica, in versuum fine posita, respondent numeris versuum Latini carminis.*

- Hābbe ic gefrugnen, þātte is feor heonan (1.)  
 eāstðælum on ādelāst londa  
 fīrum gefræge. nis se foldan sceāt  
 ofer middangeard mongum gefēre  
 5 fole āġendra; ac he āfyrred is  
 þurh meotudes meaht mān fremmendum.  
 vlitig is se vong eall, vȳnnum gebliissad,  
 mid þām fāġrestum foldan stencum;  
 ænlic is þāt īġlond, ādele se vyrhta,  
 10 mōdīg, meahtrum spēdīg, se þā moldan gesette.  
 Þær bȳð oft open eādġum tō geanes

70. ferhtgereahht, *MS.* — 77. *male Th. punctum posuit post gādre, helle hlinduru ad verba sequentia trahens.* — 82. *lacuna expleri potest fortassis his verbis:*

forþon is eallīngā ūs ofest sēlāst,  
 þāt ve gecvēmān cȳninga vuldre, etc.

84. vīdsace, *Th.*

- onhliden hleóðra vyn, heofonrices duru.  
 þāt is vynsum vong, vealdas grēne  
 rūme under rôderum: ne mæg þær rēn ne snāv,  
 15 nē forstes fnæst, nē fýres blæst,  
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrimes dryre  
 nē sunnan hætu, nē sincaldu  
 nē vearm veder, nē vinterscūr  
 vihte gevyrdan; ac se vong seomad  
 20 eádig and onsund. Is þāt ádele lond  
 blōstmum geblōven; beorgas þær nē muntas  
 steápe ne stondað, nē stāncifu  
 heáh ne hlifað svā hēr mid ūs;  
 nē dene nē dalu nē dūnscafu,  
 25 hlævas nē hlincas; nē þær hleonad ó  
 unsmēdes viht: ac se ádela feld  
 vridað under volcnun vynnun geblōven.  
 Is þāt torhte lond tvefsum herra  
 folde fādmrimes, svā ūs gefreogum gleáve  
 30 vitgan þurh visdóm on gevritum cýðað,  
 þonne ænig þára beorga, þe hēr beorhte mid ūs  
 heáh hlifað under heofontunglum.  
 Smilte is se sigevong, sunbearo lixed,  
 vuduholt vynlic; vāstmas ne dreósad  
 35 beorhte blæda: ac þā beámas á  
 grēne stondað, svā him god bibeád;  
 vintres and sumeres vudu býð gelice  
 blædum gehongen; næfre brōsnjað  
 leáf under lyfte, nē him lig scedeð  
 40 æfre tō caldre ær þon edvenden  
 vorulde geveorde. Svā iū vātres þrym  
 ealne middangeard mereflōd þeahthe,  
 eorðan ymbhvyrf: þā se ádela vong  
 æghvās onsund við ýðfare  
 45 gehealden stōð hreōra væga,  
 eádig unvenne þurh est godes;  
 bided svā geblōves óð bæles cyme,  
 dryhtnes dōmes, þonne deáðdræced,  
 haleda heólstorcōfan, onhliden veordad.  
 50 nis þær on þam londe lād genidla,  
 nē vóp nē vrācu, veátācen nān,  
 ildu nē irmðu, nē se enga deád,  
 nē lifes lyre ne lādes cyme,  
 nē syn nē sacu, nē sār nē vrācu,  
 55 nē vādla gevin, nē velan onsýn,  
 nē sorg nē slæp, nē svār leger,

15. fnæst, *MS.* — 25. óo, *Th.* — 29. folde] *Th.* fealde *legendum esse putat; non assentio; legendum esset:* fealdum. *sed vox folde voci lond apposita est. pro herra tamen heáre (= heábre) legendum videtur.* — gefreogum] gefreogun, *Th.*; *male; casus instrum. ad vocem gleáve pertinet.* — 35. blæde, *Th.* — 38. blædum, *Th.* — 40. edvenden] *Thorpius quaeritur, an non legendum sit üt ende? minime; cf. germ. "ende noch wende".* — 48. dōmē?

- nē vintergeveorp, nē vedra gebrêgd  
hreôh under heofonum, nē se hearda forst  
caldum cýlegicelum cnysed ænigne,  
60 þær nē hāgl nē hrim hreósad tō foldan,  
nē vindig volcen, nē þær vāter fealled  
lyfte gebysgād: āc þær lagustreāmas,  
vundrum vrātlice vyllan onspringad,  
fāgrum foldvylmum foldan leccad;  
65 vāter vynsnmu of þās vuda midle  
þā mōnda gehvam of þære moldan tyrf  
brimcaldu brecað, bearo ealne geondfarad  
þragum þrymlice. is þāt þeódnes gebod,  
þätte twelf sīðum þāt týrfāste  
70 lond geondlāce laguflōda vynn.  
Sindon þā bearvas blædum gehongene,  
vltīgum vāstmum; þær nō vanjað ó  
hālge under heofonum holtes frātva;  
ne feallað þær on foldan fealve blōstman,  
75 vudubeāma vlite; āc þær vrātlice  
on þām treovum simle telgan gehladene  
ofet ednive in ealle tid  
on þām grāsvange grēne stondað  
gehroden hyhtlice hāliges meahtum  
80 heorhtāst bearva. nō gebrocen veorded  
holt on hive, þær se hālga stenc  
vunað geond vynlond; þāt onvended ne hýð  
æfre tō caldre, ær þon endige  
frōd fyrngeveorc se hit on frymde gescōp. (30)  
85 Þone vudu veardað vundrum fāger (11.)  
fugel, fedrum strong, se is Fēnix hāten.  
þær se ānhaga eard bihealded,  
deórmōd drohtād; næfre him deað sceded  
on þam villvonge, þenden voruld stondeð.  
90 Se sceal þære sunnan sīð bihealdan  
and ongear cuman godes condelle,  
glādum gimme, georne bevitigan,  
hvonne up cyme ādelāst tungla  
ofer ýðmere eāstan lixan,  
95 fāder fyrngeveorc frātvum blīcan,  
torht tācen godes; tungol beóð āhýded  
geviten under vādeman vestrēlas on  
bedēglād on dāgrēd, and seó deorce niht  
von gevited: þonne vādum strong  
100 fugel fedrum vlone on firgenstreām,  
under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,  
hvonne up cyme eāstan glidan  
ofer sidne sæ svegles leóma.  
Svā se ādela fugel āt þam ærspringe



- 105 vlitig fäste vunað vyllestreámas,  
 þær se týreáðga tvef sidum hine  
 bibaðað in þam burnan ær þæs beácn̄es cyme,  
 svegelcondelle, and simle svā oft  
 of þam vilsuman vylgespringum
- 110 brimcald beorgeð āt baða gehvylcum;  
 siððan hine silfne āfter sundplegan  
 heālmōð hefeð on heāhne beám,  
 þonan ĵðāst m̄ag on eástvegum  
 sið bihealdan, hvonne svegles tapur
- 115 ofer holmþræce hædre blice,  
 leóhtes leóma; lond beoð gefrätvād,  
 voruld gevlitigād, siððan vuldres ġim  
 ofer geofones gong grund gescinēð  
 geond middangeard, mærost tungla.
- 120 Sona svā seó sunne sealte streámas  
 heá oferhlifað; svā se hasva fugel  
 beorht of þæs bearves beáme gevited,  
 fareð fedrum snell flyhte on lyfte,  
 svinsað and singēð svegle tō geanes;
- 125 þonne býð svā fāger fugles gebæru,  
 onbryrdeð breóstsefa blissum rēmig,  
 vrixleð vōðcräfte vundorlicōr  
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre monnes  
 h̄yrde under heofonum, siððan heāh cyning,
- 130 vuldres vyrhta voruld stadelōde  
 heofon and eorðan. býð þæs hleóðres svēg  
 eallum songerāftum svētra and vlitigra  
 and vynsumra vrenca gehvylcum.  
 ne māgon þam breahhtme h̄yman nē hornas
- 135 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hāleða stefn  
 ænges on eorðan, nē organonsvæg,  
 leodres gesvin, nē svanes fedre,  
 nē ænig þāra dreáma þe dryhten gescōp  
 gumum tō glive in þās geómr̄an voruld.
- 140 singeð svā and svinsað sælum geblissād,  
 oð þāt seó sunne on sūðrōdor  
 sæged veordeð: þonne sviad he  
 and hl̄yst gefehð, heáfde onbrygdeð  
 þrist, þonces gleāv and þriva āsceaced
- 145 fedre flyhthvate; fugol býð gesvigeð.  
 Simle he tvef sidum tīða ġemearcād  
 dāges and nihtes: svā ġedēmed is  
 bearves ġigenga, þāt he þær brūcan mōt

105. fäst, *Th.* — 112. heanne, *MS.* — 115. holmvræce, *MS.* — 124. tō heanes, *MS.* — 137. leodres gesvin] *obscura et, ut mihi videntur, corrupta verba. Thorpius hleóðres legere suadet; sed mira hleóðres cum svanes fedre conjunctio est, praesertim cum hleóðor jam v. 131 de phœnice ipso dictum sit; etiam leódes legi non potest. Vocem sleodor, quam lubentissime acciperem, ignoro. Boreales habent slidr, f. lamina, et Anglosax. slidor, m. cylindrus tigneus, sliddor labina. Pro voce gesvin fortassis gesvins (cf. svinsjan) legendum est.*

- vonges mid villum and velan neótan,  
 150 lifes and lissa, londes frátva,  
 óð þát he þúsendo þises lifes  
 vudubearves veard vintra gebideð:  
 þonne býð gehefgád hasvigfeðra,  
 gomol, geárum frôð grêne eorðan  
 155 álfýhð fugla . . ., foldan geblóvene,  
 and þonne geséceð side rice  
 middangeardes, þær nò men biğað  
 eard and êðel, þær he ealdordôm  
 onfêhð foremihlig ofer fugla cynn  
 160 geþungen on þeóde, and þrage mid him  
 vêsten veardað. þonne vâdum strong  
 vest geviteð vintrum gebysgâd  
 fleógan feðrum snel. fuglas þringað  
 útan ymbe âðelne; æghvylc ville vesan  
 165 þegn and þeov þeódne mærum,  
 óð þát he geséceð Syrvara lond  
 cordra mæstê. him se clæna þær  
 óðscúfeð scarplice, þát he in scade veardað  
 on vudubearve vêste stove  
 170 biholene and bihýdde hâleda monegum,  
 þær he heáhne beám on boltvuda  
 vunað and veardað vurtum fâstne  
 under heofunhrôfe, þone hâtað men  
 fênix on foldan of þæs fugles noman.  
 175 Hafað þam treove forgiefen tÿrmeahlig cynig  
 meotud moncynnes minê gefrægê,  
 þát he âna is ealra beáma  
 on eorðvege uplædendra  
 beorhtâst geblóven. ne mäg him bitres viht  
 180 scyldum sceddan; âc gescilded â  
 vunað ungevyrðed, þenden voruld stondeð. (72)  
 Þonne vind ligedeð, veder býð fâger. (III.)  
 hlúttor heofones gim hâlig scineð,  
 beóð volcen tóvegen, vâtra þrýða  
 185 stille stondað, býð storma gehvylc  
 âsvefed under svegle, sûðan bliceð  
 vederconðel vearm, veorudum lýhtedeð:  
 þonne on þam telgum timbran onginned,  
 nest gearvjan, býð him neód micel,  
 190 þát he þâ ildu ófestum móte  
 þurh gevittes vylm vendan tó life,  
 feorh geóng onfôn: þonne feor and neáh  
 þâ svêtestan somnað and gâdrað  
 vyrta vynsume and vudublæda  
 195 tó þam eardstede âðelstenca gehvone  
 vyrta vynsumra, þe vuldorcynig

154. grêne, *Th.*] rene, *MS.* — 155. fugla betst? — 156. side, *Th.* — 167. cordrê mæstê? — 175. tireáðig, *Th.* — 192. feorg, *Th.* — 194. bleða, *Th.*

- fæder frymða gehväs ofer foldan gescôp  
 tō indryhtum calda cynne,  
 svêtes under svegle. þær he silf bicred  
 200 in þæt treov innan torhte frätva;  
 þær se vilda fugel in þam vêstenne  
 ofer heáhne beám hūs getimbræð  
 vlitig and vrunsum, and gevecað þær  
 silf in þam solere and ymbseteð utan  
 205 in þam leáfsceade lic and fedre  
 on healfe gehvare hālgum stencum  
 and þām ādelestum eorðan blædum;  
 sitedeð siðes fūs þonne svegles gim  
 on sumeres tid sunne hātōst  
 210 ofer sceadu scīned and gesceapu dreóged,  
 voruld geondvlieteð: þonne veordeð his  
 hūs onhæted þurh hādor svegel,  
 vyrta vearmjað, villsele stýmed  
 svêtum svæccum; þonne on svôle birned  
 215 þurh fýres feng fugel mid neste,  
 bælc býð onāled; þonne brond þeced  
 heorodreorig hūs, hreoh onetted,  
 fealo lig feormað and fēnix byrned  
 fyrngearum frōd; þonne fýr þiged  
 220 lænne lichoman, lif býð on side,  
 fægese feorhhord; þonne flæsc and bān  
 ādlég āled; hvādre him eft cymed  
 āfter firstmearce feorh ednive.  
 Siddan þā ýslan eft onginnad  
 225 āfter ligþræce lūcan tō gādere,  
 geclungne tō cleóvanne, þonne clæne býð  
 beorhtāst nesta bæle forgrunden,  
 headorōfes hūs, hrā býð acolād,  
 bānfāt gebrocen, and se bryne svedrad:  
 230 þonne of þam āde āples gelīcnes  
 on þære ascan býð eft gemēted;  
 of þam veaxed vurm vundrum fāger,  
 svylce he of āgerum út ālude,  
 scir of scille. þonne on sceade veaxed  
 235 þæt he ærest býð svylce earnes brid  
 fāger fugeltimber; þonne furdōr gēn  
 vridad on vrunum, þæt he býð vāstmum gelic  
 ealdum earne, and āfter þon  
 fedrum gefrätvād svylce he āt frymde vās,  
 240 beorht geblōven, þonne bræd veordeð  
 eal ednive, eft ācenned,  
 synnum āsundrād, sumes onlice.  
 Svā mon andleafne, eorðan vāstmas

197. geväs, MS. — folan, MS. — 200. frätve, Th. — 207. blædum, Th. — 217. heorodreorig, MS. — 233. ālude] alæde, MS. Thorp. *emen-davit*: of āge väre út ālæded; *sed verbum* āleóðan (leád, ludon) *crescere, satis aptum videtur*. — 236. gim, Th. — 242. sumes, MS.] sumeres on lice, Th.

- on hārfeste hām gelædeð,  
 245 viste vynsumc ær vintres cyme,  
 on rīpes tīman, þý læs hi rēnes scūr  
 āvyrde under volcnum; þær hi vrāde mētað  
 fōdorþēge gefeōn, þonne forst and snāv  
 mid ofer māgnē eorðan þeccað  
 250 vintergevædum — of þām vāstmum sceal  
 eorl eādvelan eft ālædan  
 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clæne bȳð  
 sæd onsaven, þonne sunnan gleām  
 on lenctenne lifes tācen  
 255 veced, voruldgestreōn, þāt þā vāstmas beoð  
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācende,  
 foldan frātva — svā se fugel veorðed  
 gomel āfter geārum geōng ednive,  
 flāscē bifongen. nō he fōddor þigeð,  
 260 mete on moldan nemne meledeāves  
 dæl gebyrge; se dreofed oft  
 āt middre nihte; bi þon se mōdga his  
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þāt fyrngesetu,  
 āgenne eard eft gesēced. (114)  
 265 Þonne bȳð āveaxen vȳrtum in gemonge (IV.)  
 fugel fedrum deal, feorh bȳð nive  
 geōng geofena ful: þonne he of greōte  
 his lic leoducrāftig, þāt ær lig fornom,  
 somnað, svōles lāfe, searvum gegādrad  
 270 bān gebrōsnād āfter bælprāce;  
 and þonne gebringed bān and ýslan,  
 ādes lāfe eft āt somne;  
 and þonne þāt vālreāf vȳrtum bitelded,  
 fāgre gefrātvað: þonne āfýsed bȳð  
 275 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan;  
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe  
 clām biclypped and his cȳððu eft  
 sunbeorht gesetu sēced on vȳnum,  
 eādig ēdellond. — Eal bȳð genivād  
 280 feorh and federhoma, svā he āt frymde vās,  
 þā hine ærest god on þone āðelan vong  
 sigorfāst sette. — He his silfes þær  
 bān gebringed þā ær brondes vȳlm  
 on beorhstede bælē forþȳlmde  
 285 ascan tō eācan; þonne eal geador  
 bebyrgeð headuerāftig bān and ýslan  
 on þam eālande. bȳð him ednive  
 þære sunnan segn, þonne svegles leóht  
 gimma gladōst ofer gārsecg up  
 290 āðeltungla vȳn eāstan lixed.  
 Is se fugel fāger forveard hīve,

246. rypes, *Th.* — 248. gefeān? — 251. eorla, *MS.* — 253. glæm, *Th.*  
 — 267. geofona, *Th.* — 268. licleoðu, *Th.* — 274. gefrätved, *MS.*



- bleó brygdum fæg ymb þá breóst foran;  
 is him þát heáfod hindan grêne,  
 vrätlice vrixled vurman geblonden;  
 295 þonne is se finta fægre gedæled,  
 sum brün sum basu sum blæcum splottum  
 scarolice beseted; sindon þá fíðru  
 hvit hindanveard, and se heals grêne  
 nioðoveard and ufeveard, and þát nebb lixed  
 300 svà gläs oððe gim; geallas scýne  
 innan and ùtan; is seó eæggebyrd  
 stearc and hivê stâne gelicast,  
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate  
 smida orþancum biseted veorðed;  
 305 is ymb þone sveoran svylce sunnan bring,  
 beága beorhtást brogden fedrum;  
 vrätlic is seó vomb neoðan, vundrum fæger,  
 seir and scýne; is se scild ufan  
 frätvum gefæged ofer þās fugles bæc;  
 310 sindon þá scancan scillum biveaxen,  
 fealve fōtas; se fugel is on hive  
 æghvār ænlic. onlicōst peān  
 vynnun geveaxen, þās gevritu secgað.  
 Nis he hinderveard, nè hyge gælsa,  
 315 svār nè svongor svà sune fuglas,  
 þa þe late þurh lyft lācað fíðrum;  
 āc he is snel and swift and sviðe leóht,  
 vlitig and vynsum, vuldrē gemearcād:  
 ēce is se ādeling, se þe him þāt eād gefed!  
 320 Þonne he gevited vongas sēcan,  
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēdeltyrf;  
 svà se fugel fleóged, folcum oðeáved,  
 mongum monna geond middangeard:  
 þonne somnað sūðan and nordan  
 325 eāstan and vestan, eoredciestum farað  
 feorran and neān folca þrýðum,  
 þær hi sceávjad scippendes giese  
 fægre on þam fugle, svà him āt fruman sette  
 sigora sōð cyning sēllicran gecynd,  
 330 frätve fægerran ofer fugla cyn.  
 þonne vundrjad veras ofer eorðan  
 vlite and vāstma, and gevritum cýðað,  
 mundum mearcjad on marmstāne,  
 hvonne se dæg and seó tid dryhtum geeáve  
 335 frätve flyhthvates. þonne fugla cynn  
 on healfa gehvære heáþum þringað,

294. vrixled *Th. legere vult.* — 306. bregden, *Th.* — 322. oðeáved *Th. suggessit.*  
 — 330. fægran, *MS.* — 336. gehvære, *MS. gehvone scripsit Thorpinus,*  
*sed healf gen. fem. est. vocem gehvære ex gehvæderre contractam esse*  
*arbitror; vix enim credibile est, femininum genus pronominis gehvā,*  
*gehvāt, in dialecto Anglosaxonica hoc loco servatum esse, et "on healfa*  
*gehvære — ab utroque latere" verto. — 335. vlitig] genit. vocis vlitu, f.?*

- sigað siðvegum, songe lofjad,  
 mærað mōdigne meāglum reordum,  
 and svā þone hālgan bringe betelðað,  
 340 flyhte on lyfte. fēnix býð on middum  
 þreátum biþrunge. þeóða vlitað  
 vundrum vafjad, hū seó vilgedryht  
 vildne veordjad vorn æfter oðrum  
 crāftum cýðað and for cynung mærað  
 345 leófne leóðfruman, læðað mid vynnun  
 æðelne tō earde, oð þāt se ānhoga  
 oðfleóged fedrum snel, þāt him gefylgan ne mæg  
 drýmendra gedryht, þonne duguda vyn  
 of þisse eorðan tyrf eðel sēced. (158)  
 350 Svā se gesæliga æfter svilthvile (V.)  
 his caldeýðde eft geneósað  
 fāgre foldan. fugelas cirrað  
 from þam gūðfrecan geómormōde  
 eft tō earde, þonne se æðeling býð  
 355 gióng in gearðum. God āna vāt,  
 cynung ālmihtig, hū his gecynde býð,  
 viðhādes þe veres; þāt ne vāt ænig  
 monna cynnes būtan meotud āna,  
 hū þā visan siud vundorlice,  
 360 fāger fyrngesceap ymb þās fugles gebyrd.  
 Þær se eadga mōt eardes neótan,  
 vyllestreāma vnduholtum in,  
 vunjan in vonge, oð þāt vintra býð  
 þūsend urnen; þonne him veorded  
 365 ende lifes, hine ād þeced,  
 þurhāled fýr; hvādre eft cymed  
 āveaht vrātlice vundrum tō life.  
 forþon he drusende deað ne bisorgað  
 sāre sviltevale, þe him sinle vāt  
 370 æfter ligþræce lif ednive,  
 feorh æfter fylle, þonne fromlice  
 þurh briddes hād gebreádād veorded,  
 eft of ascan edgeóng vesed  
 under svegles hleo. býð him self gehvāder  
 375 sunn and svæs fāder and sinle eac  
 eft yrfeveard ealdre lāfe.  
 Forgeaf him se mehtiga moncynnes fruma,  
 þāt he svā vrātlice veordan sceolde  
 eft þāt ylce þāt he ær þon vās,  
 380 fedrum biþongen, þeāh hine fýr nime. (170)  
 Svā þāt ece lif eadigra gehvylc (VI.)  
 æfter sārvræce silf geceósed  
 þurh deorcne deað, þāt he dryhtnes mōt  
 æfter geārdagum geofene neótan

- 385 on sindreámum, and siððan á  
 vunjan in vorulde veorca tò leáne.  
 Pises fugles gecynd fela gelic is  
 bi þám gecornum Cristes þegnum.  
 beácnad in burgum, hù hì beorhtne gefeán
- 390 þurh fäder fultum on þás frēcnan tid  
 healdað under heofonum, and him heáhne blæd  
 in þam uplican édle gestrýnad.  
 Habbað ve geáscad, þát se álmihtiga  
 vorhte ver and vif þurh his vundra spèd
- 395 and hì þá gesette on þone sêlestan  
 foldan sceáta, þone fira bearn  
 nemnað neorxnavig, þær him nænges vās  
 eádes onsýn, þenden éces vord,  
 hálges hleóðorevide healdan voldon
- 400 on þam nivan gefeán. þær him nið gesceóð  
 ealdfeóndes éfest, se him æt gebeád,  
 beámes blæde, þát hì bù þègun  
 äppel unrædum ofer ést godes,  
 byrgdon forbodenne. þær him bitter veard
- 405 yrmðu äfter æte and hira eafterum svā  
 sārlic simbel, sunum and dohtrum,  
 vurdon teónlice tò þás . . . idge  
 ágeald after gylte; hæfdon godes irre,  
 bittre bealosorge, þás þe byre siððan
- 410 gyrne onguldon, þe hì þát gifl þègun  
 ofer éces vord. for þon hì édles vyn  
 geómormóde ofgiefan sceoldon  
 þurh náðran nið, þá heó nearve besvác  
 ylðran ússe in ærdagum
- 415 þurh fæcne ferd, þát hì feor þonan  
 in þás deáðdene drohtād sôhton,  
 sorgfulran gesetu. him veard sêlle lif  
 heólstré bihýded and se hálga vong  
 þurh feóndes searo fāste bitýned
- 420 vintra mengu óð þát vuldorecning  
 þurh his hiderecyme hálgum tò geanes  
 moncynnes gefeá, méðra frêfrend  
 and se ánga hyht eft ontýnde.
- Is þon gelicást, þás þe ús leorneras (VII.)
- 425 vordum secgað and vritum cýðað,  
 pises fugles gefār — þonne frôð ofgiefed  
 eard and édel and gecaldad býð,  
 gevited vèrigmôð, vintrum gebysgād,  
 þær he holtes hleó heáh gemeted,

387. gelices, *MS.* — 391. heanne, *MS.* — 393. geascad, *MS.* — 396. sceáta, *Th.* sceates, *MS.* — 400. gescod, *Th.* — 401. æfest, *Th.* — 404. forbodene, *Th.* — 406. symbol, *Th.* — 407. vordon, *MS.* — *inter* þás et idge *Thorpius tacunam non nisi paucarum literarum notavit, sed an non plura verba deperdita sint nescio.* — 421. heanes, *MS.* — 424. læreovas *Thorpius legere suadet.* — 425. veordum, *MS.* — vritu, *Th.*

- 430 in þam he getimbred tǣnum and vȳrtum  
 þām ādelestum eardvic nive,  
 nest on bearve; hȳð him neóð micel,  
 þāt he feorh geóng eft onfōn mōte,  
 þurh liges blæst lif āfter deāde,  
 435 edgeóng vesan and his ealdeȳðdu,  
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte  
 āfter fȳrbade. — Svā þā foregengan  
 ylðran ūsse ānforlēton  
 þone vlitigan vong and vuldres setl  
 440 leóflíc on lāste, tugon longne sid  
 in hearmra hond, þær him hettende  
 earme aglæcan oft gesceódon;  
 væron hvādre monge þā þe meotude  
 gehȳrdun under heofonum hālgum þeávum  
 445 dædum dōmlícum, þāt him dryhten veard  
 heofona heāh cȳning hold on mōde:  
 þāt is se heā beām in þam hālgre nu  
 vic veardjad, þær him vihte ne mæg  
 ealðfeonda nān ātrē sceddan,  
 450 fācnes tǣcnē on þā frēcnan tid;  
 þær him nest vȳrceð vid nīða gehvam  
 dædum dōmlícum dryhtnes cempa,  
 þonne he ālmessan earmum dæled  
 duguda leāsūm, and him dryhten gecigð,  
 455 fāder on fultum, forð onetted  
 lænan lifes, leahtas dvāscēð,  
 mīrce mǣndæda, healded meotudes æ  
 beald in breóstum, and gehedu sēcēð  
 clānum gehȳgðum, and his cneó hȳged  
 460 ādele tō eorðan, flȳhd yfla gehvȳlc,  
 grimme gieltas for godes egsan,  
 glādmōð gȳrned, þāt he gōdra mæst  
 dæda gefremme: þam hȳð dryhten seild  
 in sīða gehvone, sigora vilgiefa,  
 465 veoruda valdend; þis þā vȳrta sind  
 vāstma blæda, þā se vīlða fugel  
 somnāð under svegle sīde and vīde  
 tō his vīcstove, þær he vundrum fāst  
 vid nīða gehvam nest gevȳrceð.  
 470 Svā nu in þām vicum villan fremmad  
 mōðe and mǣgnē meotudes cempa  
 mǣrða tilgað, þās him meorde vīle  
 ēce ālmihtig eādge forgildan;  
 beoð him of þām vȳrtum vic gestadelād  
 475 in vuldres hyrig veorca tō leāne,  
 þās þe hi geheóldon hālgre lāre

444. ve gehȳrdum, *MS.* — 454. gecȳgð, *MS.* — 463. scȳld, *MS.* —  
 464 — 65. sigora valdend veoruda vilgiefa, *MS.* *Thorpius emendavit.* —  
 476. geheóldan, *MS.*



- hāte āt heortan, hyge veallende  
 dāges and nihtes; dryhten lufjād  
 leóhtē geleāfan, leofne ceōsād  
 480 ofer vorulðvelan; ne býð him vynne byht,  
 þāt hi þis læne lif long gevuajen.  
 þus eādīg eorl ēcan dreāmas  
 heofona hāmes mid heāhcynīng  
 earnād on elne, ōð þāt ende cymed  
 485 dōgorrīmes, þonne deād nīmed,  
 vīga vālgīfre vāpnum geþrȳded  
 caldor ānra gehvās, and in eorðan fīdm  
 snūde sendād sāvlum binumene  
 læne lichoman, þær hi longe beōd  
 490 ōð fȳres cyme foldan bīþeahte.  
 þonne mōnge beōd on gemōt læded  
 fīra cynnes; vīle fāder engla  
 sigora sōð cynīng seonōð gehegan.  
 dūguda dryhten dēman mid rihte:  
 495 þonne āriste ealle gefremmad  
 men on moldan, svā se mīhtiga cynīng  
 beōded, hrego engla bȳman stefne,  
 ofer sidne grund sāvla nergend,  
 býð se deorca deād dryhtnes meahthum  
 500 eādġum geendād; ādele hveorfād,  
 þreātum þringād, þonne þeōs vorulð  
 scyldvyrēnde in scome bīrned  
 ādē onāled. veorðed ānra gehvyle  
 forht on ferhde, þonne fȳr brīced  
 505 læne londvelan, lig eal bīged  
 eorðan æhtgestreōn, āpplede gold  
 gīfre forgriped, grædig svelged  
 londes frātva. þonne on leóht cymed  
 ealdum þises in þā openan tid  
 510 fāger and gefeālic fugles tācen;  
 þonne anveald eal up āstellað,  
 on byrgenum bān gegādrað,  
 leomu lic somod, and līges gæst  
 fore Cristes cneó, cynīng prymlice  
 515 of his heāhsetle hālgum scīned,  
 vlitīg vuldres ġim: vel býð þam þe mōt  
 in þā geómran tid gode licjan.  
 Þær þā lichoman leahtra clene (VIII.)  
 gongað glādmōde, gæstas hveorfad  
 520 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīged  
 heāh tō heofonum. hāt býð monegum  
 egeslic āled, þonne ānra gehvyle,

482. dreāmes, *Th.* — 486. geþrȳded, *MS.* — 491. lædad, *MS.* — 504. ferþe, *MS.* — 508. frātve, *MS.* — 510. gefealīg, *Th.* — 514. cynīng] *ignis spiritum regem appellare, id pagānum esse, nemo est, qui non intelligat. Si qui sint pii et hoc scandalo offensi lectores, ii legant "cynīnges" suadeo.*

- sóðfäst ge synnig, sävel mid lice  
 from moldgrafum sēceð meotudes dōm,  
 525 forht, āfæred. fȳr bȳð on tyhte,  
 āled uncysta. þær þā eādgan beóð  
 āfter vrāchvile veorcum bifongen,  
 āgemum dædum: þāt þā āðelan sind  
 vȳrta vȳnsume, mid þām se vilda fugel  
 530 his silfes nest biseted ūtan,  
 þāt hit færinga fȳrē birned,  
 forsvēled under sunnan, and he sillā mid,  
 and þonne āfter lige lif eft onfehð  
 ednivinga. Svā bȳð ānra gehvyle  
 535 flæscē bifongen fira cynnes  
 ænlic and edgeóng, se þe his āgenum hēr  
 villum geȳrceð, þāt him vuldorcȳning  
 meahhtig āt þam mādle milde geveorded.  
 þonne hleódrjad hālgæ gæstas,  
 540 sāvla sóðfæste song āhebbað,  
 clæne and gecorene hergað cȳninges þrym,  
 stefn āfter stefne stigað tō vuldre  
 vlitige geȳrtād mid hira veldædum.  
 beóð þonne āmerede monna gæstas  
 545 beorhte ātȳvde þurh bryne fȳres.  
 Ne vène þās ænig calda cynnes,  
 þāt ic lygevordum leóð somnige,  
 vrite vóðcrāfte: gehȳrad vitedōm  
 Jōhes gieddinga; þurh gæstes blæd  
 550 breóstum onbryrded beald reordāde,  
 vuldre geveordād he þāt vord gecvād:  
 “Ic þāt ne forhycege heortan geþoncum,  
 þāt ic on minum neste nēahed ceóse,  
 hāles hrā vērīg, gevite heān þonan  
 555 on longue sid lāmē bitolden  
 geómor geóðæda in greótes fādm,  
 and þonne āfter deāðe þurh dryhtnes giefe  
 svā se fugel Fēnix feorh ednive  
 āfter æriste āgan móte,  
 560 dreāmas mid dryhten, þær seó deóre scolu  
 leófnæ lofjad. Ic þās lifes ne mæg  
 æfre tō ealdre ende gehīdan,  
 leóhtes and lissa. þeāh min lic scyle  
 on moldārne molsnād veordan  
 565 vȳrmum tō villan; svā þeāh veoruda god  
 āfter svilthvile sāvle ālȳsed  
 and in vuldor āveceð. me þās vèn næfre  
 forbirsted in breóstum, þe ic in brego engla  
 fordveardne gefeān, fāste hābbe”.

525. ontihte, *MS.* — 526. uncyste, *MS.* — 545. ātȳvde| abyvde, *MS.*  
 ābysde *legere suadet Thorpins.* — 452. *cf. Job. XXIX, 18.* — 554. hāle,  
*Th.* — 469. fordveardē?

- 570 Þus fród guma in fyrndagum  
 gieddāde gleávmōd, godes spelboda,  
 ymb his æriste in ēce lif,  
 þāt ve þý geornōr ongietau meakten  
 týrfāst tācen, þāt se torhta fugel
- 575 þurh bryne beācnad. Bāna lāfe,  
 ascan and ýslan ealle gesomnād  
 āfter ligbryne, lāded sidðan  
 fugel on fōtum tō freān gearðum  
 sunnan to geanes, þær he sidðan fōrd
- 580 vunad vintra fela vāstum genivād  
 calles edgeóng, þær ænig ne mæg  
 in þam leódsceipe læðum hvōpan.  
 Svā nu āfter deāde þurh dryhtnes miht  
 somod sidjad sāvla mid licē
- 585 fāgre gefrūtved, fugle gelicāst,  
 in eādvelum, ādelum stencum,  
 þær seó sōðfāste sunne lýhted  
 vlitig ofer veoredum, in vuldres byrig.  
 Þonne sōðfāstum sāvlum sciued (IX.)
- 590 heāh ofer hrōfas hælende Crist.  
 him folgjad fuglas scýne,  
 beorhte gebredāde, blissum hrēmige,  
 in þam gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,  
 ēce tō caldre, þær him yflē ne mæg
- 595 fāh feōnd gemāh fācnē secedðan;  
 ac þær lifgad ā leohtē verede,  
 svā se fugel Fēnix, in freodu dryhtnes  
 vlitige in vuldre. veore ānra gehvās  
 beorhte bliced in þam blidan hām
- 600 fore onsýne ēces dryhtnes  
 simle in sibbe. sunnan gelice  
 þær se beorhta beág brogden vundrum  
 eorenanstānum eādigra gehvam  
 hlifad ofer heāfde; hafelan lixad
- 605 prymmē biþeahhte; þeóðnes cynegold  
 sōðfāstra gehvone sellic glenged  
 leóhtē in lifē, þær se longa gefeā  
 ēce and edgeóng æfre ne svedrad,  
 ac hi in vlitte vunjad vuldre bitolden,
- 610 fāgrum frātvm, mid fāder engla.  
 Ne býð him on þām vīcum viht tō surge,  
 vrōht nē vedel nē gevindagas,  
 hungor se hāta nē se hearda þurst,  
 yrmðu ne ildo; him se ādela cyning
- 615 forgifed gōða gehvylc. þær gæsta gedryht.

576. gesomnad, *Th.* — 579. hi, *MS.* — 580. vunjad, *MS.* — 582. hvōpan] “Here some lines are evidently wanting, though the *MS.* has no hiatus” ait *Thorpius*; nihil tamen perditum est. hvōpan enim pro vēpan est positum (cf. *Cædm.* 159, 18; 183, 12; 206, 6), et læðum (læddum *MS.*) dat. plur. subst. lædo est. — 591. fīðrum scýne? — 593. þam] þone? — 599. blīdam, *MS.* — 607. gefeā, *MS.*

- hælend hergað and heofoneyninges  
 meahhte mærsjað, singað meotude lof.  
 svinsad sibgedryht svæga mæstē  
 hædre ymb þæt hælge heāhseld godes:  
 620 blide blētsjað bregu sēlestan  
 eādge mid englum efenhleódrē þus:  
 "Sib si þe, sōð god, and snyttru craft,  
 and þe þonc si þrymsittendum  
 geóngra gifena gōða gehvylces,  
 625 micel unmaete mægnes strengða.  
 heāh and hālig: heofonas siudon  
 fāgre gefylled, fāder ālmihtig,  
 ealra þrymma þrym, þines vuldres  
 uppe mid englum and on eorðan somod.  
 630 gefreoda ūs ic, frymda scippend! þu eart fāder ālmihtig,  
 in heāhnesse heofnra valdend!"  
 Þus reordjað riht fremmende,  
 mānes āmerede in þære mæran byrig:  
 cynecrym cýðað, cāseres lof  
 635 singað on svegle sōðfāstra gedryht:  
 "Pam anum is ēce veordmynd  
 forð būtan ende: nās his frymd æfre,  
 eādes ougin, þeāh he on eorðan hēr  
 þurh cildes hād cenned være  
 640 in middangeard; hvāðre his meahtha sped  
 heāh ofer heofonum hālig vnnāle,  
 dōm unbryce, þeāh he deādes evealn  
 on rōdetreove ræfnan sceolde,  
 þearlic vīte. he þý þridan dāge  
 645 āfter lices hryre lif eft onfēng  
 þurh fāder fultum. Svā fēnix beācnad  
 geōng in gearдум godbearnas meahht,  
 þonne he of ascan eft onvācned  
 in lifes lif leomum geþungen.  
 650 Svā se hælend ūs helpe gefremede  
 þurh his lices gedāl, lif būtan ende,  
 svā se fugel svētum his lidru tū  
 and vynsumum vurtum gefylled,  
 fāgrum foldvāstmum, þonne āfýsed býð.  
 655 Þāt sindon þā vord, svā ūs gevritu seegad,  
 hleóðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum býð  
 tō þam mildan gode mōð āfýsed  
 in dreāma dreām, þær hi dryhtne tō giete  
 vorda and veorca vynsumne stenc  
 660 in þā mæran gesceaft meotude bringað  
 in þāt leóhte lif. Si him lof simle  
 þurh voruld vorulda and vuldres blæd,  
 ār and onvald in þam uplican



- rôdera rice. he is on riht cýning  
 665 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes  
 vuldre bivunden in þære vlitigan byrig.  
 Hafad ðs álýsed *lucis auctor*,  
 þæt ve môtun hēr merueri (*l. mervisse*)  
 göddædum begietan *gaudia in celo*,  
 670 þær ve môtun *maxima regna*  
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,  
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,  
 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae*,  
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem*  
 675 geseón sigora freán *sine fine*,  
 and him lof siugan *laude perenni*  
 eādge mid englum *alleluja*.

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe.*

*Non supervacuum mihi videtur carmen addere Lactantii latinum, ut, quo modo poeta Anglosaxonicus paraphrasin suam perfecerit, lector doctus videat. Numeri in fine versuum positi numeris carminis Anglosaxonici eodem in loco locatis respondent.*

- Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus, (I.)*  
*qua patet aeterni janua celsa poli,*  
*nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus adortus,*  
*sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.*  
 5 *Illic planicies tractus diffundit apertos,*  
*nec tumultus crescit, nec cava vallis hiat;*  
*sed nostros montes, quorum juga celsa putantur,*  
*per bis sex ulnas eminent ille locus.*  
*Hic Solis nemus est, et consitus arbore multa*  
 10 *lucus perpetuae frondis honore viret.*  
*Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,*  
*ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;*  
*et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,*  
*Deucalionaeas exsuperavit aquas.*  
 15 *Non huc exangues morbi, non aegra senectus,*  
*nec mors crudelis, nec metus asper adit,*  
*nec scelus infandum, nec opum vesana cupido,*  
*aut Mars, aut ardens caedis amore furor;*  
*luctus acerbis abest, et egestas obsita paunis,*  
 20 *et curae insomnes, et violenta fames;*  
*non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti,*  
*nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;*  
*nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,*  
*nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae.*  
 25 *Sed fons in medio est, quem Vivum nomine dicunt,*  
*perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,*  
*qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum*  
*duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus:*  
*hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens,*  
 30 *non lapsura solo milia poma gerit.*  
*Hoc nemus, hos lucos arvis incolit unica Phoenix, (II.)*

- unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua;  
 paret et obsequitur Phoebæ memoranda satellites:  
 hoc natura parens munus habere dedit.*
- 35 *Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,  
 cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat,  
 ter quater illa pius immergit corpus in undas,  
 ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam;  
 tollitur, ac summo consedit in arboris allæ*
- 40 *vertice, quæ totum despicit una nemus,  
 et conversa novos Phœbi nascentis ad ortus,  
 expectat radios et jubar exorients;  
 atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portæ,  
 et primi emicuit luminis aura leris,*
- 45 *incipit illa sacri modulamina fœdere cautus,  
 et mira lucem voce ciere novam,  
 quam nec ædoniæ voces, nec tibia possit  
 Musica Cyrrhæis assimilare modis;  
 sed neque odor moriens imitari posse putetur,*
- 50 *nec Cyllenææ sita canora tyrae.*  
*Postquam Phœbus equos in aperta refudit Olympæ,  
 atque orbem totum protulit usque meaus,  
 illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit,  
 igniferumque caput ter venerata silet;*
- 55 *atque eadem ceteres etiam discriminat horas,  
 innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,  
 antistes nemorum, luci veneranda sacerdos  
 et sola arcanis conscia, Phœbe, luis.*  
*Quæ postquam vitæ jam mille peregerit annos,*
- 60 *ac si reddiderint tempora longa gravem,  
 at reparet lapsum satis vergentibus ævum,  
 assueti nemoris dulçe cubile fugit;  
 cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit,  
 tunc petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet*
- 65 *Dirigit in Syriam celeres longæva rotas.*  
*Phœnices nomen cui dedit ipsa Venus,  
 secretosque petit deserta per ævia lucos,  
 hic ubi per saltus silva remota latet.*  
*Tum legit æræo sublimem vertice palmam,*
- 70 *quæ gratum Phœniæ ex ave nomen habet,  
 in quam nulla nocens animans perrumpere possit,  
 lubricus aut serpens, aut avis ulla rapax.*  
*Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Æolus antris, (III.)  
 ne violent flabris æra purpureum,*
- 75 *neu concreta noto nubes per inania cœli  
 summoveat radios solis, et obsit avi.*  
*construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum,  
 nam perit ut vivat, se tamen ipsa creat.*  
*Colligit hinc succos et odores divite silva*
- 80 *quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Arabs,  
 quos aut Pygmææ gentes, aut India carpit  
 aut molli generat terra Sabæa sinu.*

- Cinnama dehinc auramque procul spirantis amomi  
 congerit, et misto balsama cum folio:*  
 85 *non casiae mitis, nec olentis vimen acanthi,  
 nec thuris lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest:*  
*his addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas,  
 et sociat myrrhae vim, panacea, tuam.*  
*Protinus instrato corpus mutabile nido*  
 90 *vitalique toro membra queta locat:*  
*ore dehinc succos membris circumque supraque  
 injicit, exequiis immoritura suis;*  
*tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,  
 depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem.*  
 95 *Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum  
 aestuat, et flammam parturit ipse calor;*  
*aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem,  
 flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cinerem;*  
*quos velut in massam cineres in morte coactos*  
 100 *conflat, et effectum seminis instar habent.*  
*Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri,  
 sed fertur vermi lactens esse color.*  
*Creverit immensum subito cum tempore certo,  
 sese ori teretis colligit in speciem;*  
 105 *inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura,  
 et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis,*  
*ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur,  
 mutari tineae papilione solent.*  
*Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe,  
 110 nec cuiquam implumem pascere cura subest,*  
*Ambrosios libat coelesti nectare rores,  
 stellifero teneri qui cecidere polo;*  
*hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,  
 donec maturam proferat effigiem.*  
 115 *Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere juventa,* (IV.)  
*evolat ad patrias jam reditura domos:*  
*ante tamen proprio quicquid de corpore restat,  
 ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas,*  
*unguine balsameo myrrhaeque et thure solulo*  
 120 *condit, et in formam conglobat ore pio;*  
*quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus.*  
*inque ara residens, ponit in aede sacra.*  
*Mirandam sese praestat praebetque videnti,  
 tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.*  
 125 *Principio color est qualis sub sidere coeli,  
 mitia quem croceo Punica grana legunt,*  
*qualis inest foliis quae fert agreste papaver,  
 cum pandit vestes Flora rubente solo.*  
*Hoc humeri pectusque decens vetamine fulgent,*  
 130 *hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent:*  
*caudaque porrigitur fulvo distenta metallo,  
 in cujus maculis purpura mista rubet.*  
*Clarum inter pennas insigne est desuper, Iris*

- pingere ceu nubem desuper alta solet;  
 135 albicat insignis misto viridante smaragdo,  
 et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.  
 Ingentes oculi, credas geminos hyacinthos,  
 quorum de medio lucida flamma micat.  
 Equatur toto capiti radiata corona,  
 140 Phoebaei referens verticis alta decus.  
 Crura tegunt squamae flavo distincta metallo,  
 ast unguis roseo pingit honore color.  
 Effigies inter pavonis mista figuram  
 cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.  
 145 Magniciem terris Arabum quae gignitur ales  
 vix aequare potest, seu fera, seu sit avis;  
 non tamen est tarda, ut volucres, quae corpore magno  
 incessus pigros per grave pondus habent;  
 sed levis et velocæ, regali plena decore,  
 150 talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum.  
 Convenit Ægyptus tanti ad miracula visus,  
 et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans.  
 Protinus exsculpunt sacrato in marmore formam,  
 et signant titulo remque diemque novo.  
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum,  
 nec praedae memor est ulla, nec ulla metus.  
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum,  
 turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio.  
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras, (V.)  
 160 mox redit ista, suis conditur illa locis.  
 At fortunatae sortis filique volucrem,  
 cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus.  
 Foemina vel mas haec, seu neutrum, seu sit utrumque,  
 felix quae Veneris foedera nulla colit.  
 165 Mors illi Venus est, sola est in morte voluptas;  
 ut possit nasci, appetit usque mori.  
 Ipsa sibi proles, suis est pater et suus haeres,  
 nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.  
 Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa est,  
 170 aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.

(I — V = I — V; 170 = 380.)

### Ealdevidas I.

(E codice Exoniensi.)

- Forst sceal freósan, fȳr vudu meltan,  
 eorde grôvan, is brycgjan,  
 väterhelm vegan, vundrium lûcan.  
 Eorðan cidas ân sceal inbindan  
 5 forstes fetru fela meahlig god.  
 Vinter sceal geveorpan, veder eft cuman

2. breacan Thorpius suggestit; male. — 3. väterholm Th. mavult. —  
 4. unbindan Th. proponit. — 5. fetre, MS.



- sumor svegle hát. Sund unstillē,  
deóp deáda veg, dyrne býð lengest.  
Holen sceal ináled, yrfe gedæled
- 10 deádes mannes; dóm býð sēlast.  
Cyning sceal mid ceápe evēne geþyccgan,  
banum and beáigum; bi sceolon ærest  
geofum gód vesan. Gúd sceal in corle  
vig geveaxan, and vif geþeón
- 15 leóf mid hire leódum, leóhtmód vesan,  
rūne healdan, rūmheort beón  
mearum and mǣdmum, meodorædenne,  
sorge siðmāgen simle æghvār,  
eodor āðelinga ærest gegrētan
- 20 forman fullē, tō freān handa  
ricene geræcan, and him ræd vitan,  
boldāgendum bām ātsomne.  
Seip sceal genāgled, seild gebunden,  
leóht linden bord, leóf vilmma
- 25 frisan vife, þonne flota stonedē,  
býð his ceól cumen, and hire ceorl tō hām  
āgen ætgeofa, and heó hine inlādā,  
vāsced his varig hrāgl, and him sylēd vāde mive,  
lið him on londe, þās his lufu bāded.
- 30 Vif sceal [við ver] vāre gehealdan, oft hi mon vommum behlid:  
fela býð fāsthydigra, fela býð fyrvitgeonra,  
freóð bi fremde monnan, þonne se óder feor gevited.  
Lida býð longe on síde, ð man sceal sē þeáh leófes vēnan,  
gebidan þās he gebædan ne mǣg, hvonne him eft geþyre vcorde,
- 35 hām cymed, gif he hāl leofað, nefne him holm gestýred,  
mere hafað mundum. Mǣgd egsan vyn,  
ceáp eádig man, cyning vic þonne  
leódum cēped, þonne lida cymed,  
vuda and vātres nyttað; þonne him býð vic ālýfed,
- 40 mete hyged, gif he mǣran þearf, ar þon he tō mēde vcorde.  
Seóe se býð, þe tō seldan ieted; þeáh hine mon on sunnan læde,  
ne mǣg he be þý vedrē vesan, þeáh hit si vearm on sumera;  
ofercumen býð he, ær he āvele, gif he nāt, hvā hine evicne fēde.  
Māgen man sceal mid metē fēdan, morder under eorðan befeolan,
- 45 hinder under hrusan, þe hit forhelan þenced:  
ne býð þāt gedēfe deáð, þonne hit gedyrned vcordeð.  
Heán sceal gehnigan, ādl gesigan,  
riht rōgjan; ræd býð nyttōst,  
ýfel mnyttōst, þāt unlæd nīmed.
- 50 Gód býð genge and við gód lenge.  
Hyge sceal gehealden, hond gevealden,

9. hōlen *Th. in antecedentis versus sine posuit; male.* — in āled, *Th. contra MS.* — 15. lof, *MS. et Th.* — 18. for gesiðmāegum, *Th.*, wāgen, *MS.* — 19. ādelinge, *MS.* — 20. seorman *Th. hand, Th.* — 29. biðað *Th. legere vult.* — 30. behlid *Thorp. suggestit.* — 36. eagna vyn, *Th. bene.* — 37. cyning vic þon, *HTh.* — 38. leodon cyped, *HTh.* — lidan, *HTh.* — 40. vcorde, *Il.* — 47. adl gesigan, *MS. et Il.* — adlige sigan, *Th.*

- scó sceal in eāgan, snyttro in breóstum,  
 þær býð þäs monnes mōðgeþocas.  
 Mūða gehvylc mete þearf, mæl sceolon tīdum  
 55 gongan. gold geriseð on guman sƿeorde,  
 sellic sigesceorp, sinc on cƿēne.  
 Gōd scōp gumum, gār niðvernum,  
 viġ tōviðre, viġ freoðu healdan.  
 Scild sceal cēpan, sceaft reāfere,  
 60 sceal brýde beāg, hēc leornere,  
 hūs hālgum men, hædnum synne.  
 Vōden vorhte veós, vuldoralvalda,  
 rúme rôderas: þät is rice god,  
 silf sōð cyning, sāvla nergend,  
 65 se ūs eal forgeaf, þät ve onlifgað,  
 and eſt ät þam ende eallum vealdeo  
 monna cynne, þät is meotud silfa.

*Hickes Thes. p. 221 et Cod. Eron., ed Thorpius, p. 388.*

## Ealdevidas II.

*(E cod. Bibl. Cotton. Tib. B. I, 2.)*

- Cyning sceal rice healdan, ceastra beoð feorran gesýne,  
 orþanc ehta geveore, þa þe on þisse eorðan sindon  
 vrätlic veallstāna geveore. Vind býð on lyfte sƿiftōst,  
 þunar býð þragum hlūdāst. þrymmas sindon Cristes mycle.  
 5 Vyrð býð sƿiðōst, vinter býð cealdōst,  
 lencten hrimigōst: he býð lengest ceald.  
 sumor sunvliġigōst, sveġel býð hātōst  
 hārfest hrēdeādegōst; hālledum bringeð  
 gēres västmas, þa þe him god sendeð.  
 10 Sōð býð sƿicolōst, sinc býð deorōst  
 gold gumena gehvam, and gamol snōtrōst,  
 fyrngeārum frōð, se þe ær feala gebīdeo.  
 Veā býð vundrum clibbor; volcnu scriðad.  
 Geōnge ādelingas sceolon gōde gesidas  
 15 bīdan tō beaduue and tō beāhgife.  
 Ellen sceal on eorle, ecg sceal við helme  
 hilde gebīdan. hafuc sceal on glōfe  
 vilde geƿunjan, vulf sceal on bearoƿe  
 earm ānhaga, efor sceal on holte  
 20 tōdmāgenes trum. Til sceal on eðle  
 dōmes ƿyrceān. Daroð sceal on handa,  
 gār goldê fāh; ġim sceal on bringe  
 standan steāp and geāp. Streām sceal on ġdum

54. þearfe, *H.* — 57—58. *Thorpīi textus recensione sum secutus; at legi etiam potest, quamvis paganitatem sapiat, God scōp (creavit) gumum gārnið verum, viġ tōviðre. viġ cet.* — 58. freoda, *H.* — 62. Vōden] *poetam christianum nomine Vōden hoc loco usum esse, non possum quin mirer.*

9. gēres] geref, *H.* — 14. ādeling, *H.* — 19. earn, *H.*

- meegan mereflóde. Mäst sceal on ceólc  
 25 segelgyrd seomjan. Sveord sceal on bearme,  
 drihtlic isern. Draca sceal on hlæve  
 fród, frátvum vlane. Fisc sceal on vātere  
 cynren cennan. Cyning sceal on healle  
 beāgas dælan. Bera sceal on hæde  
 30 eald and egesfull. Eā of dāne sceal  
 foldgræg fēran. Fyrd sceal āt somne  
 tȳrfāstra getrum. Treóv sceal on eorle,  
 visdōm on vere. Vudu sceal on foldan  
 blædum blōvan. Beorh sceal on eorðan  
 35 grēne standan. God sceal on heofonum,  
 dæda dēmend. Duru sceal on healle  
 rūm recedes mūd. Rand sceal on scilde  
 fāst fingra gebeorh. Fugel uppe sceal  
 lācan on lyfte. Leax sceal on vële  
 40 mid sceóte scriðan. Scūr sceal on heofonum  
 vindē geblanden in þās voruld cuman.  
 Peof sceal gangan in þȳstrum vederum,  
 þȳrs sceal on fenne fāste gevinjan,  
 āna innan lande. Ides sceal dyrnerāste  
 45 fæmne hire freónd gesêcēan, gif heó nelle on folce gepeon,  
 þāt hi man beāgum gebycge. Brim sceal sealt veallan,  
 lyfthelm and laguflōd ymb ealra landa gehvylc  
 flōvan, firgenstreāmas. Feoh sceal on eorðan  
 tydran and tȳman. Tungol sceal on heofonum  
 50 beorhte scinan, svā him bebeād meotud.  
 Gōd sceal við yfele, geógōd sceal við ilde,  
 lif sceal við deāde, leóht sceal við þȳstrum,  
 fyrd við fyrde, feónd við ôðrum,  
 lād við lāde ymb land sacan,  
 55 synne stælan. Å sceal snotor hyegēan  
 ymb þisse vorulde gevinu; vearh hangjan  
 fāgere ongildan þāt he ær fācen dide  
 manna cynne. Meotud āna vāt,  
 hvider seó sāvul sceal siddan hveorfan,  
 60 and calle þā gāstas, þe for gode hveorlad,  
 āfter deāddāge dōmes bidað  
 on fāder fādme. is seó forðgesceaft  
 digol and dyrne; drihten āna vāt,  
 nergende fāder; nænig eft cymed  
 65 hider under hrōfas, þe þāt hēr for sōð  
 maunum secge, hvylc si meotodes gesceaft,  
 sigefolca gesetu, þær he silfa vunad.

*Hickes Thes. p. 207.*

24. menga? — 28. cynran cennen, *H.* — 39. vāle, *H.* cf. *angl. weete.*  
 — 43. fāste deest *apud H.* — 45. geseccan, *H.* — 47. laud, *H.* — 67. ge-  
 seta, *H.*

## Ealdevidas III.

- Ræd sceal mon seegan, rûne vritan,  
 leód gesingan, lofes gearnjan,  
 dôm âreccan, dâges onettan.
- Til mon tiles and tomes meares,  
 5 cûdes and gecostes and calcrondes;  
 nænig fira tō fela gestrýnēð.
- Vel sceal mon vine healdan on vega gehvylcum:  
 oft mon fêred feor bi tûne,  
 þær him vât freónd unviotôðne.
- 10 Vineleás, vonsælig mon genimēð him vulf tō gefêran,  
 fela frêne deór: ful oft hine se gefêra slited:  
 gryre sceal for greggum, grâf deáðum men.
- Hungre heófed, nales þât heáfe beviudeð,  
 ne huru vâl vêpeð vulf se græga,  
 15 mordorevealm meega, ac hit â mære ville.
- Vræð sceal vunden, vrácu heardum men:  
 boga sceal stræle; sceal bâm gelic,  
 mon tō gemæccan, mādum ôðres veord.
- Gold mon sceal gifan: mäg god syllan  
 20 eádgum æhte and eft niman.
- Sele sceal stondan, silf caldjan:  
 liegende beám læsest grôved.
- Treo sceal onbrædan and treóv veaxan,  
 sió geond bilvitra breóst ârised;  
 25 værleás mon and vonhydig,  
 ættrenmôð and ungetreóv,  
 þäs ne gýmed god.
- Fela sceóp meotud þäs þe fyrrn geveard,  
 hêt siddan svâ ford vesan.
- 30 Vislieu vord gerisad vera gehvylcum,  
 gléomen gied and guman suytro.
- Svâ monige beód men ofer eorðan, svâ beód môðgeþoncas:  
 ælc him hafad sundor sefan longad.
- Þonne . . . . þý læs þe him con leóða vorn,  
 35 odde mid handum con hearpan grêtan,  
 hafad him his glives giefe þe him god sealde.
- Earm býð se þe sceal âna lifgan,  
 vineleás vunjan hafad him vurd geteód;  
 betre him være, þât he brôðor áhte,  
 40 bçgen hi ânes monnes, eorles væren  
 eaforan, gif hî sceoldon eofor onginnan,

2. lofes, *Th.*] leofes, *MS.* — 4. Til mon] *scil.* býð veorde. — 9. vât vine? — 10. vulfas, *Th.* — 11. fæcne, *Th.* *sed* fæcn, *dolosus, astutus lupus non bene dicitur, optime tamen fræn, periculosus, terribilis.* — 12. greggum = grægum? *sed cf.* grigg. gräg *fortassis, non græg scribi debet.* — 16. vræð, *MS.* — 21. silfer ealdjan? *i. e. argentum (usu) senescere.* — 23. sceolon brædan, *Th.* — 25 — 28. *versus hi tres illud metrum sequuntur, quod Boreales Lióða háttr appellant.* — 30. væra, *MS.* — 30. multa desunt. — 40. eorle eaforan væran, *MS.* *corlice Thorpius legere suadet, sine transpositione verborum eaforan et væren.* — 41. on-vinnan?



odde begen beran: býð þät slidhearde deór.  
 ā seýlen þā rincas geræd onlædan,  
 and ät somne svefan.

- 45     hi tvegen sceolon tæfle ymbsittan, þenden him hire torn tōglide,  
       forgietan þāra geócran gesceafta, habban him gomen on borde-  
 idle hond, emtað lange neah  
       tæflmonnes, þonne teoselum veorped.  
 Seldan in sidum ceóle, nefne he under segle irne,  
 50     vërig scealc við vinde rōved; ful oft mon vearnum tȳhd  
       eargne, þät he elne forleóse, drugað his ár on borde.  
 Lot sceal mid lysve, list mid gedðfum:  
       þȳ veorðed se stān forstolen.  
       oft hī vordum tōveorpað,  
 55     ær hi bacum tōbreden.

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe, p. 342.*

#### Ealdevidas IV.

(sum dæl)

- Frym sceal mid vlenco, þriste mid cēnum,  
       sceolun bū recene beadvæ fremman.  
 Eorl sceal on eós bōge, eórod sceal getrume ridan,  
       fæste fēða stōndan. Fæmne ät hire bōrdan gerised:  
 5     vidgongel við vord gesprenged, oft hi mon vomnum belihð,  
       hæled hī hospe mænad, oft hire hleór äbreóted.  
 Scomjande man sceal in sceade hveorfan, seir in leóhte gerised.  
       hond sceal heáfod invyrca, hord in streónum biðan,  
       gifestol gegierved stōndan, hvonne hine guman gedælen.  
 10     Gifre býð se þam golde onfēhð guma þās on heāhsetle geneah;  
       leān sceal, gif ve leógan nellad, þam þe ūs þās lisse geteóde.

*Cod. Exon., ed. Thorpe, p. 337.*

#### Rūna gerim.

#### *Runarum catalogus.*

*Poeta in carmine quod sequitur de literarum Anglo-Saxonicarum nominibus earumque significatione agit. Sunt autem formae literarum hae, secundum ordinem legitimum:*

42. slidherde, *MS.* — 43. gerædan lædan, *MS.* geræd rædan *Thorpius suggestit.* — 47. æmet longe neah, *MS. et Th. verbum emettan ignoro;* emtjan, emtigēan *saepe leguntur;* cf. *theod.* emazōn, emazigōn. — 48. tæfles monnes, *MS. et Th.* — 50. sceal se við, *Th.* — tihð, *Th.* 3. eorod, *Th.] vorod, MS.* — 5. gespringed, *MS.* — 6. mæned? — äbreoted, *Th.] abreoped, MS.* — 8. heofod, *MS.*

<sup>1</sup> ƿ	<sup>2</sup> ŋ	<sup>3</sup> þ	<sup>4</sup> ȝ	<sup>5</sup> R	<sup>6</sup> h	<sup>7</sup> X	<sup>8</sup> P	<sup>9</sup> N	<sup>10</sup> t	<sup>11</sup> l	<sup>12</sup> φ
f	u	th	ô	r	c	g	v	h	n	î	j
<sup>13</sup> S	<sup>14</sup> K	<sup>15</sup> Y	<sup>16</sup> H	<sup>17</sup> ↑	<sup>18</sup> B	<sup>19</sup> M	<sup>20</sup> X	<sup>21</sup> T	<sup>22</sup> X	<sup>23</sup> S	
i	p	x	s	t	b	e	m	l	ing	ê	
<sup>24</sup> H	<sup>25</sup> R	<sup>26</sup> K	<sup>27</sup> H	<sup>28</sup> *	<sup>29</sup> φ	<sup>30</sup> Y	<sup>31</sup> X	<sup>32</sup> X	<sup>33</sup> H	<sup>34</sup> vel	Y
d	â	aä	ÿ	ió	ea	cv	st	g	c		

*Quae ultimum locum tenent quatuor literae, a poeta nec nominantur nec declarantur, quarum tamen nomina sunt: eycorn mola, stân lapis, gâr hasta, calc calceus. Reliquarum nomina singulas strophas incipiunt. Ceterum runa u etiam o et y, runa i etiam eo, runa â etiam æ, denique runa a una et ä et ea valuisse videntur.*

- 1 Feoh býð frôfur fira gehvylcum,  
sceal þeah manna gehvylc miclum hit dælan,  
gif he vile for drihtne dômes hleótan.
- 2 Ûr býð ânmod and oferhyrned,  
fela frêne deór, feohted mid hornum  
mære mörstapa: þät is mödig vuht.
- 3 Forn býð þearle scearp, þegna gehvylcum  
anfenges yfel, ungemetum rēde  
manna gehvylcum þe him mid rested.
- 4 Ôs býð ordfruma ælere spræce,  
visdômes vradu and vitena frôfur,  
and eorla gehvam eaduis and tóhyht.
- 5 Rād býð from recede rinca gehvylcum  
sēfte and svidhvāt þam þe sitted on ufan  
meare mægenheardum ofer milpaðas.
- 6 Cēn býð evicera gehvam cūð on fyre  
blac and beorhtlic, birned oftōst  
þær hi æðelingas inne restað.
- 7 Gifu gumena býð gleng and herenis,  
vradu and vyrðscipe, and vræna gehvam  
ār and ætivist þe býð ôdra leás.
- 8 Vēn ne brūced þe can veána lyt,  
sāres and sorga, and him silfa hāfd  
blæd and blisse and eac byrga genyht.
- 9 Hāgl býð hvitōst corna, hvyrft of heofones lyfte,  
vealcad hit on vederum vindes scūras,  
veorðeð hit vundorlice tō vātere siddan.

3, 2. anfengys, *MS.* — 4, 3. tóhiht, *MS.* — 5, 1. from recede] on re-cyde, *MS.* — 6, 2. hyrned, *MS.* — 8, 3. blysse, *MS.* — 9, 1. hvyrft hit of, *MS.* — 9, 2. on vederum] deest in *MS.* — scūras, *Gr.*] scura, *MS.* quod si retinere velis, vealcad legas necesse est. — 9, 3. vundorlice] deest in *MS.*

- 10 Nýð býð nearu on breóstum nida bearnum,  
veorðeð heó svā þeáh tō helpe oftōst  
and tō hæle gehvādre, gif hi his hlystad ærōr.
- 11 Is býð oferceald, ungemetum slidor;  
glisnað glāshlūttor gimum gelicōst  
flōr forstē gevorht, fāger ansýne.
- 12 Gēr býð gumena hyht þonne god læted  
hālig heofones cyning hrusan syllan  
beorhte blēda beornum and þearfum.
- 13 Eoh býð ūtan unsmēde treōv,  
heard, hrusan fāst, hirde fýres,  
vyrttrumum undervredōd, vyn on ēdle.
- 14 Peorð býð symble plega and hleahtor  
vlancum villgesidum þær vigan sittad  
on beórsele blide ātsomne.
- 15 Eolx secg eard hāfd oftōst on fenne,  
[vexed on vātere, vundað grimme]  
blōde brenned beorna gehvylcne  
þe him ænigwe onfeng gedēd.
- 16 Sigel sǣmannum symble býð on hyhte  
þonne hi hi ferjad ofer fisses bād,  
ōð hi brimhengest bringað tō lande.
- 17 Tȳr býð tǣcna sum, healdeð trȳva vel  
við ādelingas; ā býð on fārelde  
ofer nihta genipu; næfre sviced.
- 18 Beorc býð blēda leās, bered efne svā þeáh  
tānas hūtan tudder, býð on telgum vlitig,  
[þeáh þe on helme hryscēd fāgere.]  
geloden leáfum, lyfte getenge.
- 19 Eh býð for eorlum ādelinga vva,  
hors hōfum vlanc, þær him hāled ymb  
velege on vicgum vrixlad spræce,  
and býð unstillum æfre frōfur.
- 20 Man býð on myrgde magum leof:  
sceal þeáh ānra gehvylc ōdrum svican,  
for þam dryhten vile dōmē sinē  
þāt earme flæsc eorðan betæcan.
- 21 Lagu býð leóðum langsum geþoht,  
gif hi seculun nēðan on nacan tealtum,  
and hi sǣyða svide brēgað,  
and se brimhengest bridles ne gȳmed.
- 22 Ing vās ærest mid Eāstðenum

10; 1. breóstum] breostan, *MS.* — 1, 2, 3. veorðeð heo þeáh oft nida bearnum to helpe and to hæle, *MS.* — 13, 1. eoh (= ih) arbor haud dubie, sed quae? cf. theod. chelein (dimin. vocis eh?) quae etiam hartriegel, elsebaum, drachenbaum etc. vocatur. — 14, 2. villgesidum] deest in *MS.* — 15, 1. Eolhx, *MS.* Eolugsecg, *Gr.* — Eolx videtur genitiuus ab eole, eolh (colthes, colces, eolx). — seccard, *MS.* — versus secundus supervacaneus videtur. — 3. brened, *MS.* byrned, *Gr.* — 17, 1. pro voce tȳr, gloria, legendum videtur Tȳv, i. e. Mars. — 18, 3. versus supervacaneus, aut locum habere debet post sequentem; þe] deest. — 19, 2. hālede, *MS.* — 20, 1. magan, *MS.* — 21, 2. neðum, *MS.*] nēðum, *Gr.* — tealtum, *MS.*] tealtjan, *Gr.* — 21, 4. gym, *MS.*

- geseven seegum, óð he siddan eást  
ofer væg gevát, vān āfter ran:  
þus Heardingas þone hāle nemdou.
- 23 Èðel býð oferleóf æghvylcum men,  
gif he môt þær rihtes and gerisena  
onbrūcan on blōde bleādum oftōst.
- 24 Dæg býð dryhtnes sond, deóre mannum,  
mære meotudes leóht, myrgð and tóhyht  
eádgum and earmum, eallum brýce.
- 25 Ác býð on eorðan elda bearnum  
flæsces fōdor; fêreð gelōme  
ofer ganotes bād, gārsecg fandjad  
[hvāder āc hābbe ādele treóve].
- 26 Āsc býð oferheāh, eldum dýre,  
stīd on stadule, stede rihte hylt,  
þeāh him feohtān on fīras monige.
- 27 Ýr býð ādelinga and eorla gehvās  
vyn and vyrðmynd; býð on vīge fāger,  
fāstlic on fārelde, fyrðgeateva sum.
- 28 lór býð eāfisc and þeāh ā brūced  
fōdres on foldan; hafað fāgerne eard  
vātrē bevorpen, þær he vynnūm leofed.
- 29 Ear býð egle eorlum gehvylcum,  
þonne fāstlice flāsc onginned  
brāv cōljan, brusan cēosan  
blāc tō gebeddan, blēda gedrcōsad,  
vynna gevitad, vāra gesvicad.

## R æ d e l s a s.

## I.

- Hvilum ic gevite, svā ne vēnad men,  
under ýða geþrāc eorðan sēcan,  
gārsecges grund: gyfen býð gevregeð,  
. . . . . fām gevealcen;
- 5 hvālmere hlimmed, hlūde grimmed,  
streāmas stadu beátad, stundum veorpad  
on stealchleodū stānē and sandē,  
varē and vægē, þonne ic vinnende  
holmūgnē biþeagt brusan stýrge,
- 10 sīde sæggrundas. Sundhelmē ne mæg  
losjan, ær mec læte se þe mīn lādteóv býð  
on sīða gehvam. Saga, þoncol mon,  
hvā mec bregde of brimes fādmum,

23, 2. rihter and gerysena, *MS.* — 3. onbrūcan] brūcan? — við bleādum? — við blātum (bleātum?)? — 24, 3. brice, *MS.* — 25, 3. *versus hic supervacuis est, si gārsecg tanquam accusativum accipias.* — 27, 1. gehvār? — 3. fyrðgeateva, *MS.* fyrðgemaca, *Gr.* — 28, 1. ea fixa, *MS.* abruced, *MS.* — 2. on foldan, *Gr.*] onfaldan, *MS.* — 29, 4. vāra, *Gr.*] vera, *MS.*

I, 3. gifen, *MS.* — 4. *defectum versiculi Thorpius non annotavit. restituendus fortassis est verbis: flōd āræred.* — 7. hleóða, *Th.*



- þonne streámas eft stille veordad,  
 15 ýða geþvære, þe mec ær vrunon?

## II.

- Hvilum mec min freá fæste genearvad,  
 sended þonne under sælvonge  
 bearm bráðan and on bed vriced,  
 þráfad on þýstrum þrymma samne  
 5 hætst-on enge, þær me heord sited  
 hruse on hryege. nâh ic hvyrfst veges  
 of þam aglâce; ac ic êdelstôl  
 hâleda hrêre: horsalu vagjad,  
 vera vicstede; veallas beofjad  
 10 steápe ofer stívitum; stille þynced  
 lyft ofer londe and lagu svige.  
 ôð þât ic of enge up âþringe  
 efne svâ mec visad se mec vræde on  
 ât frumsceaft furdum legde  
 15 bendê and clommê, þât ic onbûgan ne môt  
 of þæs gevealde, þe me vegas tæcned.  
 Hvilum ic sceal ufan ýða vrêgan  
 streámas stýrgan and tó stade þývan  
 flintgrægne flôð: fámig vinned  
 20 væg vid vealle; von ârised  
 dūn ofer dýpe; hire deorc on lāst  
 eare geblonden ôder fêred,  
 þât hī gemetad mearclonde neáh  
 heá hlincas. Þær býð hlūd vudu,  
 25 bringiesta breahm; bidad stille  
 stealc stānhleodu streāmgevinnes,  
 hōpgehnāstes, þonne heáh geþring  
 on cleofu crýded. Þær býð ceóle vên  
 slidre sâce, gif hine sæ bired  
 30 on þā grimman tid gāsta fulne,  
 þât he scyle ricê bifofen veordan,  
 feorê bifohten, fæmig ridan  
 ýða hryegum. Þær býð egsa sum  
 ealdum geýved þara þe ic hýran sceal  
 35 strong on stiðveg: hvá gestilled þât?  
 Hvilum ic þurhræse, þât me on bæce ridad  
 von vægfatu; vide tōþringe  
 lagustreáma full. Hvilum læte eft  
 slūpan tō somne: se býð svêga mæst,  
 40 breahmta ofer burgum, and gebreca hlūdast,

11, 3. on bed, *Th.*] onbid, *MS.* — 5. heard, *Th.* *legere vult; cf. tamen svevicum der herd, quae vox terram significat quae coli nequit (der gewachsene boden).* — 7. aglaca, *MS.* — 8. hrera, *MS.* — 10. stigvicum? — 13. vræde, *Th.* — 18. streámas, *Th.*] *abest.* — þývan, *Th.*] þýran, *MS.* — 22. eargeblonde *Th.* *legere vult.* — 23. gemittad, *MS.* — 31. ricene *Th.* *legere vult.* — 34. ældum, *MS.* *forsitan haledum legi debet.* — 36. rided, *Th.*

- þonne scearp cymed sceó vid óðrum,  
 ecg vid ecge. eorpan gesceafta  
 fûs ofer folcum fýrê svætað,  
 blácan ligê, and gebrecu fêrad  
 45 deorc ofer dreóntum gedynê miclê,  
 farad feohtende, feallan lætað  
 sveart sumpsendu seáiv of bósme,  
 vætan of vombe. Vinnende fared  
 atol eóredþreát; egsa ástiged,  
 50 micel móðþreá monna cynne,  
 brôgan on breóstum, þonne bláce seotjad  
 scridende scin scearpum væpnum.  
 dol him ne ondrædeð þá deáðsperu,  
 svilted hvædre, gif him sóð meotud  
 55 on gerihtum þurh regnufan  
 of gestune læteð stræle fleógan  
 farende flân : fea þæt gedygað  
 þara þe geræcað rynegiestes væpen.  
 Ic þās orleges ôr anstelle,  
 60 þonne gevîte volcengehnástê  
 þurh geþræc þringan þrymnê miclê  
 ofer byrnan bósme; biersted hlûde  
 heáh hlóðgecrod; þonne hnige eft  
 under lyfte helm londe neár  
 65 and me hryeg hlade þæt ic habban sceal  
 mealtum gemanáð mines freán.  
 Svá ic þrymful þeóv þragum vinne  
 hvilum under eorðan, hvilum ýða sceal  
 heáh under hnigan; hvilum holmufan  
 70 streámas stýrge; hvilum stige up,  
 volcenfare vrêge, vide fêre  
 swift and svidfeorm. Saga, hvæt ic hâtte,  
 odde hvá mec rære, þonne ic restan ne môt,  
 odde hvá mec stáðde, þonne ic stille beóm?

## III.

- Ic sceal þrage bysig þegne minum  
 hringum hæsted hýran georne,  
 min bed brecau, breahmê cýðan,  
 þæt me halsvridan hláford sealde.  
 5 Oft mec slæpvrigne secg odde meovle  
 grêtan eode; ic him gromheortum  
 vinterceald oncvede. Vearnum limum  
 gebunden beág bersted hvilum.

42. earpan MS.] eorðan aut earman *Th. vult. cf. tamen bor. iarpr, adj.* — 45. dreochtum vel dryhtum *Th. legere suadet.* — 47. sveartum seu-  
 ded *Th. suggessit; male.* — 51. brôga *Th. legendum putat.* — 55. geryhtu,  
*Th.* — 58. regngâstes *Th. suggessit.* — 65. hebban *Th. mavult.*

III, 1. þrag, MS. fortassis þragbysig, aut þræcbysig *legi debet.* — 2.  
 hringan, MS. — 7. 8. Vearm lim gebundenne bæg hvilum bersted, MS.  
*Thorpius legendum esse putat* vearme limu gebundenne beág hvilum ber-

- Sê þeah býð on þonce þegne minum  
 10 medvisum men; me þæt silfe  
 se þær vilt vite and vordum minum  
 spēde mæge spel geseegan.

## IV.

- Ic eom ánhaga, iserné vund,  
 bille gebennād, beadoveorca sād,  
 eegum vërig. Oft ic vig seó  
 frëcne feohtan; frófre ne vëne,  
 5 þæt me geóc cyme gudgevinnes,  
 ær ic mid ildum eal forvurðe:  
 ac mec hnossjād homera láfa,  
 heardecg heoroscearp handveore smida,  
 bitād in burgum; ic ábidan sceal  
 10 láðran gemótes; næfre læcecynn  
 on folestede findan meahthe  
 þara þe mid vurtum vunde gehælde;  
 ac me ecga dolg eácen veorðeð  
 þurh deádslege dagum and nihtum.

## V.

- Hrāgl mín svigað, þonne ic hrusan trede  
 oððe þā vic būge oððe vado drēfe;  
 hvílum mec áhebbað ofer hāleda býht,  
 hyrsta mine and þeós heá lyft,  
 5 and mec þonne vide volcna strengu  
 ofer folc bired; frātva mine  
 svógad hlūde and svinsjād eác,  
 torhte singað, þonne ic getenge ne heóm  
 flōde and foldan, fērende gæst.

## VI.

- Ic þurh mūð sprece mongum reordum,  
 vrencum singe, vrixle geneahhe  
 heáfodvōde, hlūde cirme,  
 healde mine visan, hleóðor ne mīde,  
 5 eald æfensceóp eorlum bringe  
 blisse in burgum. þonne ic būgendre  
 stefne styrme, stille on vicum  
 sitað svigende. Saga, hvāt ic hātte  
 þe svá scirenige sceávendvisan,  
 10 hlūde onhýrge, hāledum bodige  
 velcūmena fela vōde miure.

stad; *sed* berstan, *quod sciam, verbum intransitivum est. In libro manuscripto* veaŕm līm *forsitan scriptum erat, quod siglum mendosum illud accusativum* gebundenne *facile provocavit.* — 11. se þær] þær, *MS.*  
 11. 12. min onsped, *MS.*

IV, 5. 13. mec, *Th.* — 6. ældum, *Th.* — 7. lafe, *Th.* — 8. andveorc, *MS.*

V, 4. hyrste, *Th.* — 6. frātve, *Th.* — 7. cāc] *abest.*

VI, 8. sited nigende, *MS.* — 9. þā, *MS.* — scire nige, *MS.*

## VII.

- Neb vās min on nearve and ic neodan vātre  
 flōdē underflōven, firgenstreánum  
 svide besuncen, and on sunde ávōx,  
 ufan ýðum þeaht, ánum getenge
- 5 lifendum vuda licē minē.  
 Hāfde feorh cwico þā ic of fādmum cvom  
 brimes and beámes on blācum brāgle;  
 sume væron hvite hyrsta mīne,  
 þā mec lifgende lyft uppāhōf,
- 10 vind of vāge, siððan vide hār  
 ofer seolhbado: saga hvāt ic hātte.

## VIII.

- Fōtum ic fēre, foldan slite,  
 grēne vongas, þenden ic gæst here.  
 Gif me feorh losað, fāste binde  
 svearte Vealas, hvilum sēllau men.
- 5 Hvilum ic deórum drincan selle,  
 beornum of bōsme; hvilum mee brýð trieded.  
 fela vlone fōtum; hvilum feorran broht  
 vonfeax Vale veged and þýð  
 dol druncmennun deoreum nihtum,
- 10 vāted in vātre, vyrmed hvilum  
 fāgre tō fyre, me on fāðme sticad  
 hygegāl an hond, hvyrfed geneabbe,  
 svifed me geond sveartne. saga hvāt ic hātte,  
 þe ic lifgende lond reáfige,
- 15 and āfter deáde dryhtum þeóvige.

## IX.

- ic vās væpenviga: nu mec vlone þeced  
 geóng hagostealdmon goldē and sillorē,  
 vōum virhogum, hvilum veras cyssad;  
 hvilum ic tō hilde hleódrē bonne
- 5 vilgehlēdan; hvilum vieg bired  
 mec ofer mearce, hvilum merchengest  
 fered ofer flōdas frātvum beorhtne;  
 hvilum mǣgda sum minne gefylled  
 bōsm beághroden; hvilum ic bordum secal
- 10 heard, heáfodleás behlided liegan;  
 hvilum hongige hyrstum frātved  
 vlitig on vage þær veras drincad,  
 freólic fyrdsecorp; hvilum folevigan  
 vicgē vegad, þonne ic viude secal
- 15 sincfāg svelgan of sumes bōsme;

VII, 8. hyrste, *MS.*

VIII, 6. beorn, *Th.* — 8. þýð = þýved. — 9. doldrunc mennun, *Th.*

IX, 2. hagostealdmon, *Th.*] mon nihil nisi glossema in textum receptum mihi videretur, nisi vox eadem *Cod. Exon.* 436, 18 tegetur.



hvilum ic gereordum rincas ladige  
 vlonce tò vine; hvilum vráðum sceal  
 stefne minre forstolen hreddan,  
 flýman feóndsceadan: frige hvät ic hätte.

## X.

- Hals is min hvit and heáfod sealo,  
 sidan svà some; swift ic eom in fède,  
 beadvæpen bere; me on bāce standad  
 hær svylce svine, on hleórum hliſað tù  
 5 eáran ofer eágum; ordum ic steppe  
 in grēne grās; me býð gyrn vitôð,  
 gif mec unhæle án onfinded  
 vālgrim viga þær ic vīc būge,  
 bold mid bearnum and ic bide þær  
 10 mid geóguðenósle, hvonne gäst cume  
 tò durum minum, him býð deáð vitôð:  
 forþon ic sceal of édle caforan mine  
 forhtmôð fergan, fleámé nergan.  
 Gif he me áfterveard ealles veorded,  
 15 hine berað breóst: ic his bidan ne deað  
 rêdes on gerúman, nele þæt ræd teala;  
 ac ic sceal fromlice fêðemundum  
 þurh steápne beorg stræte vycran.  
 Eáde ic mæg frcora feorh genergan,  
 20 gif ic mægburge môt mine gelædan  
 on degolne veg þurh dim þyrel  
 svæse and gesibbe. Ic me siddan ne þearf  
 vālhvelpes vig viht onsittan,  
 gif se nidsceada nearvê stigê  
 25 me on svade sêced; ne tósæled him  
 on þam gegnpæde gúðgemôtes,  
 siddan ic þurh hilles hrôf geræce,  
 and þurh hæst hrinc hildepilum  
 lādgevinnum þām þe ic longe fleah.

## IX.

- Ät somne cvômon sixtig monna  
 tò vægstaðe vicgum ridan;  
 hæfdon endleofon eóredmeegas  
 fridhengestas, feóver sceamas.  
 5 Ne meah-ton magorincas ofer mēre feolau,  
 svà hi fundedon; ac vās flôð tò deóp,  
 atol ýða geþræc, ôfras heá  
 streámas stronge. Ongunnon stigan þá

X, 2. svist, *MS.* — 4. her svylce sveon, *MS.* — on hleórum] leorum, *MS.* — 6. grenne, *Th.* — 9. blod, *MS.* — 15. hi ne hered *Thorpius legere vult; non assentio.* — biddan, *MS.* — 21. dum, *MS.* — 28. hest hrino, *MS.*

XI, 1. Etsomne cvom, *MS.* — 4. fyrdhengestas *Th. suggessit; cf. goth.* freidjan. — 5. feolau] fēran *Th. legere vult; non assentio.*

- on vāgn veras and hira vieg somod  
 10 hlōdun under hrunge: þā þā hors óðbār,  
 eh and eorlas āscum dealle  
 ofer vātres byht vāgn tō lande,  
 svā hine oxa ne teāh, nè esna mǣgn,  
 nè fæt hengest, nè on flōde svom,  
 15 nè be grunde vōd gestum under,  
 nè lagu dræfde, nè on lyfte fleāg,  
 nè under hāc cirde; brohte hvādre  
 beornas ofer burnan and hira bloncan mid  
 from stāde heāum, þāt hī stōpon up  
 20 on óderne ellenrófe  
 veras of vāge and hira vieg gesund.

## XII.

- Mec feōnda sum feorē besnydede  
 voruldstrenga binom, vætte siddan  
 dýfde on vātre, dide eft þonan,  
 sette on sunnan, þær ic svide beleās  
 5 hærum þām þe ic hāfde; heard mec siddan  
 snāð seaxes ecge, sindrum begrunden  
 fingras feōldon, and me fugles cyn  
 geond spēddropum spyrede geneahhe  
 ofer brūnne brerd, beāmtelge svealg  
 10 streāmes dæle, stōp eft on mec,  
 sidāde sveart lāst; mec siddan vrāh  
 hāled hleóbordum, hýde beþenede,  
 gierede mec mid golde; forþon me glivedon  
 vrātlic veorc smida virē bifongen.  
 15 Nu þā gerēno and se reāda telg  
 and þā vuldorgesteald vide beōd mare,  
 dryhtfolca helm. nales dol vite:  
 gif min bearn vera brūcan villad,  
 hī beōd þý gesundran and þý sigefāstran,  
 20 heortum þý hvātran and þý hygeblīðran,  
 ferdē þý frōðran, habbað freōnda þý mǣ  
 svæstra and gesibbra, sōðra and gōðra,  
 tilra and getreōvra, þā hira týr and eād  
 ēstum ýcad and hī ārstafum,  
 25 lissum hilecgad and hī lufan fādmum  
 fāste clyppað. Frige hvāt ic hātte

11. eh] eohas, *Th.*; eh = eoh hoc loco gen. neutr. videtur esse; nī potius eh = āh, āc scribi debeat, ita ut āc, quercus, h. t. navem significet. — 14. fæted? fāt? — 16. on] of, *MS.* — 20. onder, *MS.*

XII, 1. besnydede, *MS.* — 5. herum, *MS.* — 6. syndrum, ? — 6. 7. begrunden fingras foldan, *Th. legere vult; sed tunc etiam begrunden legere debet.* — fugles cyn] fugles vyn, *MS.* fūle svin suggestit *Thorp.*; at non solum porci, sed etiam gallinae, anseres (fugles cyn) spēddropum aluntur. — 8. post geneahhe punctum posuit *Th.*, ofer br. br. ad verba sequentia trahens. — 9. beāmtelga *Th. legere vult.* — 12. þenjan extendere, non þenjan, ministrare, ut *Th. putat*, locum habere videtur. — 17. nales dol vite, non errorem praedico? — 25. hī mid lufan *Thorp.*ius legere vult; non necessarium mihi videtur.

nidum tō nytte; nama min is mære,  
hāledum gifræge and hālig silf.

## XIII.

- ic eom veorð verum, vide funden,  
brungen of beavrum and of beorghleodum,  
of denum and of dūnum. Dāges me vægun  
fedru on lyfte, feredon mid liste  
3 under hrōfes hleo; hāled mec siddan  
baðedon in hydene: nu ic eom bindere  
and svingere, sona veorpere,  
efne tō eorðan hvilum caldne ceorl.  
Sona þāt onfundeð se þe mec fēhð ongean  
10 and við mǣgenþysan minre gehnæsted,  
þāt he hrycgē sceal hrusan sēcan,  
gif he unrædes ær ne gesviced;  
strengo bistolen, strong on spræce,  
mǣgnē binumen, nāh his mōdes geveald,  
15 fōta nē folma. Frige hvāt ic hātte,  
þe on eorðan svā esnas binde,  
dole āfter dyntum be dāges leohte.

## XIV.

- Býð foldan dæl fāgre gegierved  
mid þý heardestan and mid þý hvässestan  
and mid þý grimmetan gumena gestreōna,  
corfen, svorfen, cyrred, þyrred,  
3 bunden, vunden, blæced, væced,  
frātved geatved, feorran læded  
tō durum dryhta; dreām býð in innan  
cvicra vihta; clenged, lenged  
þāra þe ær lifgende longe hvīle  
10 vilna brūced and nō vidspriced,  
and þonne āfter deāde dēman onginued,  
meldan mislice. Micel is tō hycganne  
visfāstum menn, hvāt seō viht si.

## XV.

- ic viht geseah vundorlice  
hornum bitveónum hūde lædan,  
lyftfāt leohtlic listum gegierved,  
hūde tō þam hām of þam hereside.  
5 Volde hire on þære byrig būr ātimbran,  
searvum āsettan, gif hit svā meahte.

28. gifræge] gifre, *Th.* — gifre, *rapax*, non bene convenit cum mære, *clarus*, et hālig, *sanctus*.

XIII, 2. burghleodum, *MS.* — 4. fedre, *MS.* — 8. efne = āfne. — 10. þisan, *MS.* — 10. genæsted, *MS.* genæged *Thorpius legere suadet*; sed *gehnæstan*, *pugnare*, *bene convenit cum ceteris verbis*.

XIV, 2. hvässestan] scarpestan, *MS.*

XV, 2. horna abitveonū, *MS.* *Th.* emendavit; *gen.* horna fortassis defendi potest.

- Pá cvom vunderlicu viht ofer vealles hróf  
 (seó is eallum cūð eorðbūendum),  
 āhredde þá þá hūde and tō hām bedrāf  
 10 vreccan ofer villan, gevāt hire vest þonan  
 fæhðum fēran, forð onette:  
 dust stonc tō heofonum, deāv feól on eorðan,  
 niht forð gevāt: nænig siððan  
 vera geviste þære vihte sið.

## XVI.

- Is þes middangeard missenlicum  
 visum gevlitegād, vrātvum gefrātvād.  
 Ic seah sellic þing singan on rācede:  
 sió viht vās verum on gemonge,  
 5 hāfde vāstum ôðrum vundorlicran:  
 Niderveard vās neþ hire, . . . .  
 fēt and folma fugele gelice,  
 nō hvāðre fleógan ne mæg nē fela gongan;  
 hvāðre fēðegeorn fremman onginned,  
 10 gecoren crāftum cyrred geneahhe  
 oft and gelōme eorlum on gemonge,  
 sited āt simble, sæles bided,  
 hvonne ær heó crāft hire cýðan mōte  
 verum on vonge; ne heó þær viht þiged,  
 15 þās þe him āt blisse beornas habbað.  
 Deór dōmes georn, hió dumb vunad,  
 hvāðre hire is on fōte fāger hleóðor,  
 vynlicu vōðgiefu. Vrātlic me þynced,  
 hū seó viht mæge vordum lācan  
 20 þurh fōt neoðan; frātved hyrstum  
 hafað hire on halse, þonne hió hord varad  
 hārbeágum deall, brōðor sinne,  
 mæg mid mǣgnē. Micel is tō hycganne  
 visum vōðboran, hvāt sió viht sie.

## XVII.

- Viht cvom āfter vāge vrātlicu lidan,  
 cymlic from ceóle; cleopōde tō londc,  
 hlinsāde hlūde; hleahtor vās gryrelic,  
 egesful on earde; ecga vāron sscarpe.  
 5 Vās his hetegrim hilde tō sǣne,  
 biter beadoveorca, bordveallas grōf  
 heard and hýðende, heterūne bond,

11. onetted, *Th.*

XVI, 4. on verum on, *MS.* — 5. ôðrum] *abest.* — vundorlicne *Thorpius* suggestit. — 6. nullam lacunam notavit *Th.* neāt his tela, aut simile quid scriptum fuisse videtur. — 7. folme, *Th.* — 13. "æ is apparently an error of the scribe" ait *Th.*; cf. tamen saxon. *Wannēr.* — 22. sine, *Th.* — 23. pro mǣgnē *Th.* legere vult mǣgde vel mǣgdne; sed cur mǣgne servari non debeat, non video.

XVII, 1. vege, *MS.* — 4. ecge, *MS.* — 5. his] hire? — seonne *Th.* suggestit. — 7. hýðende, *Th.*



- sägede searocräftig ymb hire silfre gesceaft.  
 Is min mōdor mägða cynnes  
 10 þäs deórestan; þäs is dohtor min  
 eácen, upliden, svá þät is eldum cūð,  
 frum on folce, þät seó on foldan sceal  
 on ealra londa gehvam lissum stōdan.

## XVIII.

- Mec se væta vong vundrum freórig  
 of his innāde ærist cende;  
 ne vāt ic mec bevorhtne vulle flýsum,  
 hærum þurh heáhcraft hygeþoncum min.  
 5 Vundene me ne beóð vefla, nē ic vearp hafu,  
 nē þurh þreáta geþræcu þræd me ne hlummed,  
 nē át me hrūtene hrisil scrīded,  
 nē mec óhvonan sceal uma cnyssan.  
 Vyrmas mec ne ávæfon vyrda cräftum,  
 10 þá þe geolo godvebb geatvum frätvad:  
 vile mec mon hvādre sē þeáh vide ofer eorðan  
 hátan for hāledum hyhtlic gevæde.  
 Saga sōðevidum, searoþoncum gleáv,  
 vordum visfäst, hvät þis gevæde sī.

## XIX.

- Ic þá viht geseah: vomb vās on hindan  
 þrýðum áþrunten; þegn folgāde,  
 māgenrōfa man, and micel hāfde  
 gefēred, þær hit felde: fleáh þurh his eáge.  
 5 Ne svilted he simle þonne syllan sceal  
 innād þam óðrum; ac him eft cymed  
 bōt in bōsme: blæd býð áræred,  
 he sunu vyrced, býð him silfa fāder.

## XX.

- Ic vās be sande sævealle neáh  
 át merefarode, minum gevnāde  
 frumstadole fäst; feá ænig vās  
 monna cynnes, þät minne þær  
 5 on ánede eard beheólde.  
 Ac mec nūtna gehvam ýð sió brunc  
 lagufādmē beleólc; lyt ic vēnde,  
 þät ic ær oððe sīð æfre sceolde  
 ofer meodu mūdleás spreca,  
 10 vordum vrixlan. Þät is vundres dæl,  
 on sefan searolic þam þe svyle ne coun,  
 hū mec seaxes ord and seó svidre hond,

10. þäs| þät, *Th.* — 11. ældum, *Th.*

XVIII, 4. velle, *Th.* — 8. uma, *Th.*] *amas, MS.* — 14. gevædu, *Th.*

XIX, 2. þridum, *Th.* — 4. felde| fyligde *Thorpius suggestit; male.*

XX, 5. anæde, *Th.* — 7. beleólc| belcāc *Th. proposuit; male.*

- eorles ingeponc and ord somod  
 þingum gepýðon, þāt ic við þe sceolde  
 15 for unc anum tvām ærendspræce  
 ābeóðan bealdlice, svā hit beorna mā  
 uncre vordcvidas vidōr ne mænden.

## XXI.

- Ic eom ādelinges eaxlgestealla,  
 fyrdrinces gefēra, freān mīnum leóf,  
 cyninges geselda; cvēn mec hvīlum  
 hvitloccedu hond on legged,  
 5 eorles dohtor, þeāh hió ādelu sī.  
 Hābbe me on bōsme þāt on bearve geveox:  
 hvīlum ic on vloncum vice ride  
 herges on ende; heard is min tunge,  
 oft ic vōðboran vordleāna sum  
 10 āgiefe āfter giedde; gōd is min vise,  
 and ic silfa salo. Saga hvāt ic hātte.

## XXII.

- Viht cvom gongan þær veras sæton  
 monige on mādle mōdē snottre,  
 hāfde ān eāge and eāran tvā,  
 and tvegen fēt, tvelf hund heāfda,  
 5 hryc and vombe and handa tvā,  
 earmas and eaxla, ānne sveoran  
 and sidan tvā. Saga hvāt ic hātte.

## XXIII.

- Is þes middangeard missenlicum  
 visum gevlitegōd, vrāttum gefrātvād,  
 sidum sellic. Ic seah searo hveorfan,  
 grindan við greōte, gellende faran;  
 5 nāfde sellicu viht sýne nē solme,  
 eaxle nē earmas; sceal on anum fēt  
 scaroceāp svifan, svide fēran,  
 faran ofer feldas; hāfde fela ribba,  
 mūd vās on middan: moncynne nyt,  
 10 fere fōddarvelan folcscipe dreóged,  
 vist inviged and verum gielled  
 gaful geāra gehvam þās þe guman brūcad  
 rice and heāne. — Recc, gif þu cunne,  
 vis, vorda gleāv, hvāt sió viht sic.

## XXIV.

Ver sāt āt vīnc mid his vīfum tvām,

XXI, 2. gefara, *Th.*

XXII, 6. eaxle, *Th.*

XXIII, 1. þis, *C.* — 4. greoto, *C.* — 6. exle, *C.* — 12. brūcad, *Th.*  
 becad, *C.* — XXIV, 1. vīfum tvām, *Th.* vīfa, *C.*

- and his tvegen suna and his två dohtor,  
svåse gesveoster, and hira suna tvegen,  
fréólicu frumbearn; fäder vās þær inne  
5 þāra ādelinga æghvāðeres mid  
eām and nefa; ealra væron fife  
eorla and idesa insittendra.

## XXV.

- Ic eom mære þonne þes middangeard,  
lāsse þonne hondvyrn, leóhtre þonne mōna,  
sviftre þonne sunne; sæs me sind ealle  
flōðas on lādmum and þās foldan bearn,  
5 grēne vongas; grundum ic hrine  
helle underhnige, heofonas oferstige,  
vuldres ēdel; vide ræce  
ofer engla eard; eorðan gefylle,  
caldne middangeard, and merestreāmas  
10 side mid me selfum. — Saga, hvāt ic hātte.

## XXVI.

- Ic seah SROH hygevloncne, heāfodbeorhtne,  
sviftne ofer sælvong svide þrægjan;  
hāfde him on hryce hildeþrýðe NOM,  
nūgledne rādNGEV, vidlāst ferede  
5 rynecstrong on rāde, rōfne COFOAH;  
. . . . . fōr vās þý beorhtre,  
svylcra sidfāt. — Saga, hvāt ic hāte.

*Cod. Exon. ed. Thorpe; Conybeare Illust. of Anglo-Sax. Poetry; Hickesii Thesaurus.*

## G e a l d r u.

## 1. Äceres bōt.

Hēr is seō bōt hū þu meaht þine äceras bētan, gif hi nellad vel  
veāxan, odde þær hvyle ungedēfe þing ongedōn býð on drý odde on  
lyblāce.

- Genim þonne on niht, ær hit dagige, feóver tyrf on feóver healfa  
5 þās landes, and gemearca, hū hi ær stōdon. Nim þonne ele and hunig  
and beorman and ælecs feós meole, þe on þam lande si, and ælecs  
treovecynnes dæl, þe on þam lande si geveaxen, būtan heardan beāmon,  
and ælere namecūdre vyrte dæl, būtan glappan ānon, and dō þonne hālig  
vāter þær on, and drýpe þonne þriva on þone stādol þāra turfa and

3. sva se, C. — hyre, C.

XXV, 1. þæs, C. — 2. þonne] þon C. *ubique*. — 4. bearmas? — 6. heofenes, C. — 9. ealne Th. — 10. mec selfum, C.

XXVI, 1. SROH] *haec vox in codice Exoniensi rruis exarata est, quae a dextra manu ad sinistram legi debent.* — 2. þrægan, H. — 3. NOM] *eodem modo vox scripta quo SROH, et parimodo legenda.* — 4. NGEV] *cf. ea quae ad v. 1 et 3 dicta sunt.* — 4. *alliteratio desideratur; nýðlāst?* — 5. COFOAH] *Scribam scribere voluisse COFAH arbitrator, i. e. hafoc.* — 7. gevexen, Th.

cvede þonne þás vord: *crescite* veaxe *et multiplicamini* and gemänig-  
fealde *et replete* and gefylle *terram* þás eorðan *in nomine patris et*  
*filii et spiritus sancti benedicti* and *Pater noster*, svá oft svá þät  
óðer. And here siððan þá turf tó cyrcēan and mässepreóst ásinge feó-  
ver mässan ofer þám turf, and vende man þät grēne tó þam veofode 5  
and siððan gebringe man þá turf, þær hi ær væron ær sunnan setl-  
gange, and hābbe him gevorht of cvicbeáme feóver Cristes mælo and  
ávrite on ælcon ende *Mattheus* and *Marcus*, *Lucas* and *Johannes*,  
lege þät Cristes mæl on þone pyt neodeveardne, cvede þonne: *crux*,  
*Mattheus*; *crux*, *Marcus*; *crux*, *Lucas*; *crux*, *Johannes*. Nim þonne 10  
þá turf and sete þær ufon on and cvede þonne nigon siðon þás vord  
*crescite* and svá oft *Pater noster*, and vende þe þonne eástveard and  
onlút nigon siðon eádmóðlice and cved þonne þás vord:

Eástveard ic stande, árena ic me bidde,  
bidde ic þone mæran dryhten, bidde ic þone miclan dryhten, 15  
bidde ic þone hālgan heofonrices veard;  
eorðan ic bidde and upheofon,  
and þá sóðan sancta Marian  
and heofones meaht and heáhreced,  
þät ic móte þis gealdor mid gife dryhtnes 20  
tóðum ontýnan þurh trumne geþanc,  
áveccan þás västmas ús tó voruldnýtte;  
gefyllan þás foldan mid fästc geleáfan  
vltigian þás vangturf, svá se vitega cväd,  
þät se hāfde áre on eorðrice se þe älmýssan 25  
dælde dómlice dryhtnes pances.

Vende þe þonne þriva sunganges, ástrece þe þonne on andlang and  
árim þær letanias, and cved þonne *Sanctus*, *sanctus*, *sanctus* óð ende.  
Sing þonne *Benedicite* ápenedon earmon and *Magnificat* and *Pater no-*  
*ster* þriva, and bebeód hit Criste and Sancta Marian and þære hālgan róde, 30  
tó lofe and tó veorðinga, and þam tó áre, þe þät land áge and eallon  
þám þe him underþeóðde sint.

Þonne þät eall sie gedón, þonne nime man uncúð sæd ät älmes-  
mannum and selle him tvá svyle, svylce man ät him nime, and gega-  
derje ealle his sulhgeteógo tó gädere; borige þonne on þam beáme 35  
stór and fiuol and gehālgóde sápan and gehālgód sealt; nim þonne þät  
sæd, sete on þás sulhes bodig, cvëð þonne:

Erce, Erce, Erce, Eorðan módor,  
geunne þe se alvalda êce dryhten  
äcера veaxendra and vridendra, 40  
eácujendra and elnjendra,  
sceáf tåhne se scira västma,  
and þære bráðan bere västma,  
and þære hvitan hvæte västma,  
and ealra eorðan västma. 45  
geunne him êce dryhten  
and his hālige þe on heofonum sint,  
þät þýs yrð si gefridóð við ealra feónða gehväne,  
and heó si geborgen við ealra bealva gehvyle

5. þan — þan, *Th.* — 42. sceasta hen se scire, *Th.* tåhne = tæcne,  
*provideat, proferat?*



pāra lyblāca geond land sāven.

nu bidde ic þone valdend, se þe þās voruld gesceōp,  
 þāt ne si nān tō þās eīdol vīf, nē tō þās crāftig man,  
 þāt āvendan ne mæge vord þus gecvedene.

5     Þonne man þā sulh ford drife, and þā forman furh onscēote, evēð þonne:

Hāl ves þu, Folde, fira mōdor,  
 beó þu grōvende on godes fādme  
 fōdrē gefylled fīrum tō nytte.

10     Nim þonne ælces cynnes melo, and ābace man inneveardre handa  
 brādne hlāf, and gecned hine mid meolee and mid hāligvāterē, and leege  
 under þā forman furh; evēð þonne:

Ful ācer fōdres fira cynne  
 beorht blōvende, þu geblētsōð veord

15     þās hāligan noman, þe þās heofon gesceōp  
 and þās cordan, þē ve on lifjað.

se god þe þās grundas gevorhte geunne ūs grōvende gife,  
 þāt ūs corna gehvylc cume tō nytte.

Cved þonne þīva *Crescite in nomine patris benedicti, Amen*, and  
 20 *Pater noster* þīva.

*Thorpe, Analecta Anglo-Saxon. 179 — 181.*

2. Við færstice feferfuge and seó reáde netele, þe þurh ärn in-  
 vvxð, and vegbræde, vylle in buteran. cved þonne:

“Hlūde væron hī, lā hlūde, þā hī ofer þone hlāv ridon,  
 væron ānmōde, þā hī ofer eard ridon.  
 scild þu þe nu þā, þisne nið genesan mōte:  
 ūt lytel spere, gif hēr inne sie!

5 Stōð under linde, under leóhtum scilde,  
 þær þā mihtigau vīf hira māgen beræddon,  
 and hī gyllende gāras sendon.  
 Ic him ōðerne eft ville sendan,  
 fleógende flān forane tō geanes.

10 ūt lytel spere, gif hit hēr inne sie!  
 Sāt smid, slōh seax lytel,  
 . . . . . iserna vund svide  
 ūt lytel spere, gif hēr inne sie!  
 Sex smidas sæton, vālspera vorhton:

15 ūt spere, nās inn spere,  
 gif hēr inne sie isernes dæl,  
 hāgtessan geveore, hit sceal gemiltan,  
 gif þu vāre on fell scoten, odde vāre on flāsc scoten,  
 odde vāre on blōd scoten, odde vāre on bān scoten,

10. inneveardne, *Th.*

2. eard] land, *Gr.* — 5. Stōð ec? — 14. *duo versiculi coaluisse hic videntur, ita ut utriusque pars altera deperdita sit. Ceterum haud difficile esset “vālspera vorhton” mutare in “slōgon vālspern”; sed duos versus coaluisse veri similis est.* — 19. odde vāre on bān scoten *desunt in MS.*

- 20 oððe vǣre on līd scoten; næfre ne si þin lif ātæsed,  
 gif hit vǣre Ēsa gescot, oððe hit vǣre Ylfa gescot,  
 oððe hit vǣre hāgtessan gescot, nu ic þin helpan ville:  
 þis þe tō bōte Ēsa gescotes, þis þe tō bōte Ylfa gescotes,  
 þis þe tō bōte hāgtessan gescotes; ic þin helpan ville.
- 25 fleó þær on firgen seó þone flān sende!  
 heáfde hāl vestu, helpe þin dryhten!"
- Nim þonne þāt seax, ādō on vǣtan.

*Grimm, Mytholog. theod. p. CXXVI*

### 3. Gealdorevide.

- Ic me on þisse gyrde belūce and on godes helde beheóde  
 vid þane searostice, vid þane sǣrsele,  
 vid þane grimman gryre,  
 vid þane miclan egsan þe býð æghvam lād,
- 5 and vid eal þāt lād, þe in tō lande fare.  
 Sigegealdor ic begale, sigegyrd ic me vege,  
 vordsige and veoresige, se me vel dege;  
 nē me merra gemyrre, nē me maga ne gesvence,  
 nē me næfre minum feore forht ne gevurde;
- 10 āc gehæle me se ālmihtiga and his sunn frōfregāst,  
 ealles vuldres vyrðig drihten,  
 svā svā ic gehýrde heofna scippende.  
 Abrahame and Isace . . . . .  
 and svylce men, Moises and Davit,
- 15 Jacob and Josep, . . . . .  
 and Evan and Annan and Elisabet,  
 Saharie and eac Marie, mōdur Cristes,  
 and eac þā gebrōðru Petrus and Paulus,  
 and eac þūsend þýrra engla
- 20 clypige ic me tō āre vid eallum feóndum.  
 hi me fridjān and ferjān and mine fēre nerjān,  
 eal me gehealdān men gevealdān  
 veores stýrende; si me vuldres hyht  
 hand ofer heáfod, hāligra rōf
- 25 sigerōfra sceote, sōðfāstra engla.  
 biddu ealle blidū mōdē, þāt me beó hand ofer heáfod,  
 Mathēus helm, Marcus byrne  
 leóht lifes rōf; Lucas min svurd  
 scearp and scirecg, seild Johannes,

22. 24. ville helpan, *Gr.* — 25. seó þone flān sende, *Grimmii conjectura.*

2. sǣra sice, *Gr.* — 7. vel deest. — 8. merra] merne, *Gr.* — 10. se ālmihtiga] *alliteratio desideratur, quae, si legas "sigores ealdor", reficitur.* — 13. Abr. — Isace] *hi dativi, cum trahi possint neque ad verbum gehýrde neque ad verbum "clypige" (v. 20) interpretari non queo. Versus 13 — 18. haud dubie corrupti sunt.* — 14. Moyses and Jacob and Davit and Josep, *Gr.* — 17. eac] *ec, Gr.* — 19. þira, *Gr.* — 21. fērjon and fridjon, *Gr.* — 22. gehealdon — gevealdon, *Gr.* — 24. reáf? — 26. hand ofer heáfod *e. v. 24 repetitum esse puto et hic delendum, ita ut: "þāt me beó" versum sequentem incipiat.*

- 30 vuldrê gevlitegôð vega Seraphin.  
 forð ic gefare, frynd ic gemête  
 eall engla blæd, eádiges lare.  
 bidde ic nu god sigores, godes miltse,  
 sidfät gödne, smilte and lÿhte
- 33 vind veredum, vindas gefrân,  
 circinde väter simblige hälede  
 við eallum feordum, freond ic gemête við,  
 þät ic on þäs älmihigan äre môte  
 belocen við þä lādan. si me lifes æht
- 40 on engla blā blæd gestadelôð,  
 and innan hāle hand heofna rices blæd,  
 þā hvile þe ic on þÿs lifē vunjan môte. āmen.

Grimm. *ibid.*

---

30. Johannem vega Seraphin, *i. e. viarum tutor, ea ex causa dici puto, quia eos tueri putabatur, qui abituri Sancti Johannis potionem (St. Johannis minne) biberant.* — 33. sigere, *Gr.* — 34 — 37. *versus corruptissimi. legendum suadeo:* "sidfätes gödes, smiltra and lÿhtra vinda varodum, þät ic vindas gefrân, cirrendu väter cymlicu hälede við eallum feordum, freond" etc. *sidfät enim gen. neutr. est, biddan deinde genitivum regit, circinde nihil esse videtur, et simblige (a verb. simbeljan) nullum praebet sensum.* — 38. äre] *deest.* — 39. belocen, *Gr.* — 40. blā? — 42. þis, *Gr.* vunjan] libban?

---











HEIC

E 857 2

ETHIOPIA L

English and

Arabic

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 12 20 13 003 1